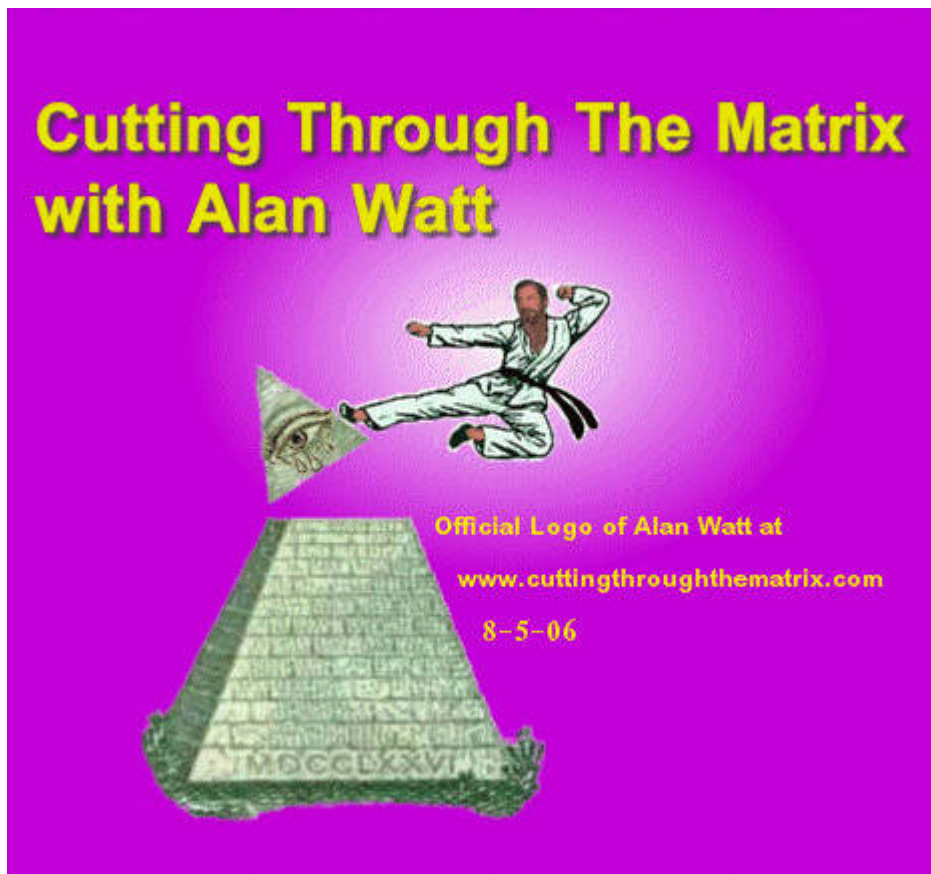


**Transcripts of:**  
**Alan Watt**  
**Blurbs (i.e. Educational Talks),**  
**Special Shows and Presentations**  
**Year 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**



**Hundreds of free transcripts and audios for download**

**at Alan Watt's Official Websites:**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

<a href="#"><u>(1) SPECIAL PRESENTATION</u></a> Feb. 25, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(17) "PART 1 of Movie Predictive Programming" Nov. 23, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(2) "MASS MIND CONTROL"</u></a> April 15, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(18) "PART 2 of Movie Predictive Programming" Nov 24, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(3) "TALES FROM THE CROC-POT"</u></a> February, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(19) "Culture-Creation, Familiarity and Cogs Who Like the Wheel" Nov. 30, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(4) "HURRICANE WINDS"</u></a> July 19, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(20) Part 1 "Psychopathic Scientists and the Control Factor" Dec. 1, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(5) "DRIVING MS. EFFIE"</u></a> Sept. 16, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(21) Part 2 "Psychopathic Scientists and the Control Factor" Dec. 6, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(6) "INQUISITION CENTURY 21"</u></a> Oct. 4, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(22) "Ancient Science of Food and Mental Lethargy" Dec. 7, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(7) "TRUTH vs. EGO"</u></a> Oct. 11, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(23) "Kings, Advisors and Cunning Cons" Dec 8, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(8) "Canoeing Ain't What It Used To Be"</u></a> Oct. 18, 2006	<a href="#"><u>(24) "A Chip Off the Ashlar or the Old Masonic Block" Dec. 13, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(9) "Psychodynamics of Sado-Masochism" Oct. 25, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(25) "Tinkering in the Matrix of the Womb" Dec. 14, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(10) "The Science of Gender Conflict Manipulation " 1st Hour Nov. 1, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(26) "Brain Implant Familiarization" Dec. 20, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(11) "The Science of Gender Conflict Manipulation " 2nd Hour Nov. 2, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(27) "Simians, Servitude to Slavery" Dec. 21, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(12) "The Science of Gender Conflict Manipulation " 3rd Hour Nov. 3, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(28) "Commerce, Christmas and Caring" Dec. 22, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(13) "Promise of Bread, Delivery of Circus" Nov. 8, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(29) "The Sun is Risen" Dec. 27, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(14) "Brigands, Bankers, and Bagmen" Nov. 9, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(30) "Changes" Dec. 28, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(15) "Tales from the Test Tube" Nov. 15, 2006</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>(31) "Mind, Matter and the Masses" Dec. 29, 2006</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>(16) "Septics, Skeptics and the Drugging of Inner Space" Nov 22, 2006</u></a>	

**February 25, 2006**

**SPECIAL PRESENTATION**

**WITH ALAN WATT**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - February 25, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

The following talk is interspersed with some well-known songs that you've heard down through your life and I've attempted to show you how you're being conditioned along with certain agendas with the songs you hear, just as you are with the movies you see. **It's all predictive programming along a certain path.**

**Song:** Don't know much about history. Don't know much biology. Don't much about a science book. Don't know much about the French I took.

**Alan:** Well, just like that song there, we're all living in the dark. We don't know much about history. We don't know much about social politics. We don't know much about the movements which have been created down through history **which appear to be DIFFERENT from each other on the OUTSIDE, but when you look at their policies and their goals, they all tend to go towards the same destination.** When you find things all tending to come together, as the song goes, towards the same destination, then some people will clue into the fact there's a common guiding hand here.

**Societal changes are likened to a herd of sheep who've been in the same field for a few years or even a generation and the sheep themselves are totally unaware of what their purpose is.** They think they are there to be happy and to chew the cud and they know the shepherds. They know the shepherd basically comes in and he'll smile and he'll take to them and he'll even scratch some of their ears, you know. Of course, when he wants them to eventually move to another field, he has to motivate them and get them ready to move because something which has been static for a long time takes a while to get into gear, you might say, without losing control; and that's what society is because society has been planned.

You might say we're being farmed, like Charles Forte said. **WE'VE BEEN FARMED basically down THROUGH the CENTURIES for DIFFERENT PURPOSES by a HIDDEN ELITE and a VERY HIGH ARISTOCRACY,** which uses lower aristocracy to do the actual work you might say and when they need these people for wars **they BREED them up.**

**They'll allow them to have more food for themselves.** They always allow them to have plenty of drink, alcohol and so on, and even encourage parties and festivals and that way they knew the

population upped because during the festival time even religion would relax so people copulated and offspring were produced. **Those guys would be the NEXT CROP for the NEXT WAR, which is maybe PLANNED 18 to 20 YEARS DOWN THE ROAD and this is pretty standard down through history.**

You read about it from the days of **Plato where he talks about the necessity of CULLING OFF the EXCESS POPULATION of the Grecian Islands** because they were islands and they could only stand so much of a population and even the influx of slaves from all their wars would become a problem sometimes. They would arm these slaves and put them in the army and have them fight their neighbors and that way **they culled down the herd, you might say, and in those days it was talked about quite openly by the aristocracy.**

**SLAVES WERE CHEAP.** The aristocracy saw – there was of the known aristocracy as a separate animal you might say and nothing has changed that to the present.

For this particular talk, we're looking at how society has been shaped from the 1800's in Europe and America, world over really, by different groups and one of these groups would be the Fabian Society, which was established in London, England in the late 1800's.

The **founders of the Fabian Society** consisted primarily – this is as far as the public is concerned, with **Sydney Webb** who was a **lifelong bureaucrat for the British Government** who tried his best to work up and **kiss the feet of the guys above him, hoping that he would get accepted as an aristocrat one day.** His wife really was called Beatrice and **Beatrice Webb** was from an aristocratic family called **THE POTTERS. She was Beatrice Potter.**

It might sound familiar to people and **Beatrice Potter** her family – **her father was this sort of Halliburton of his day** because he would have contracts with the British Army with the Crown. Wherever they went abroad to slaughter people and kick them off their land, they would devastate and burn down houses and he would move in with these little huts he'd sell back to the British Government. The taxpayers would pay for them, of course, and they've got these little checks for the people that they simply dispossessed recently abroad.

The same system was in place then as it is today. **Names change.** Sometimes the names are actually the same family lineages but through marriage et cetera. We have different surnames from the female and the male lineages.

The **founders of the Fabian were the Webb's** and of course we had **George Bernard Shaw** who was a **playwright** and just like today, the **playwrights in those days were funded by the big corporations, charitable corporations** as they call themselves or philanthropic organizations. **They would tell the authors basically what themes to write upon on social issues and write them into novels so as the public who read them** would have their opinions of things altered in such a direction that they would be all for a particular type of change.

Unsuspectingly, really, this system which has been organized by professional psychologists you might say at the top because they understand the human mind and through fiction we are programmed through emotion, where anything at all can be humanized in a way and drama as to make it palatable to the people.

The **Webb's and Bernard Shaw and a third member, H.G. Wells,** another lowly born person. He was born into a family that had lost its wealth, a middle class family. **His mother became a housemaid to an aristocratic family and H.G. Wells was brought up in this particular house where his mother was the maid basically** and they have a terror – the domestic staff had a tremendous terror of poverty

as they watched factory workers passing in the windows and they used to be terrified of having to join them one day, so they became more snobbish than the people who hired them, the actual owners of the home.

However, this thirst for power as they get up into a higher class enabled guys like Wells to be picked for that very craving, knowing that **he had no conscience in getting up there** and **he was also employed as a FICTIONAL WRITER to BRAINWASH PEOPLE basically through FICTION and to certain directions and WAYS of THINKING.**

A planned society was his general theme through fictional works like "**The Shape of Things to Come.**"

Most of his works actually were non-fiction like his "**Outline of History**" in two volumes. His son had finished the second volume because Wells died in about '48 – 1948. Those three main founders, at least for the public image, were the **front men for the Fabian Society.**

The **Fabian Society was funded by the British Aristocracy**, not the British working class. The British working class were taught that this is actually formed for them is on the side of labor and out of that came the labor party of Britain in fact and at the top of the Labor Party of Britain, the Fabian Society still rules. On the **stained glass window in the home of Mrs. Webb in London, you'll see the actual stained glass portrait of the founders and two of them are hammering the world into shape on an anvil.**

In other words, the elite, intellectual **scientific elite are beating the world into a proper shape you might say.** The way it should be. The reshaping of society as symbolized by the world.

Now **Bertrand Russell was another member of this group.** Bertrand Russell was an aristocrat. His father was Lord Amberley who was heavily involved in politics. **He had a seat in the House of Lords, which is the British Senate** basically, **although you inherit the title** and Bertrand Russell was born in the early 1870's.

The same man was running the anti-war movement in 1960. Still out in front of the crowd and he ran the "**Committee of 100**" they called it, which was the radical group of the anti-war protest movement. This particular group smashed down and cut through the fences at air bases and stormed onto the runway and destroyed things.

Here again you have **an aristocrat funded through the Fabian Society, pretending to be on the working man's side,** leading vast amounts of people who had fallen for his spiel and these guys always have a very good spiel, you see, and yet this particular lord had nothing in common with the working class. Nothing whatsoever. In fact, he never mixed with them apart from the mobs that he was speaking from. He wouldn't mix with them because he had nothing in common with them.

**He was a eugenicist. He believed in superior breeding and the breeding of intellect into people. He believed in abortion, birth control and eugenics**—meaning mandatory abortion for certain people with lower IQ levels or whatever. **Lord Bertrand Russell** was a big, big player as far as the public was concerned because he wrote so many books which gave you certain truths and certain facts to **bring you to a preconceived conclusion knowing you must arrive by the way the information is presented.** Most of facts you arrive at actually or conclusions you come to are arrived at because they omit other facts and that's how most of these conclusions are reached.

Bertrand Russell was given a personal teacher, a tutor when he was very young and this tutor was a Darwinian, as Mr. Russell in his own autobiography says, and he was a crazy guy of course. He had chickens running all over the house and he wanted to study their various habits et cetera and maybe hoped it evolved into a higher type of dinosaur, but who can tell.

**This is the era that Bertrand Russell** was born into, where **Darwinism had been pushed out by the**

Royal Society of England, London, the High Freemasonic Scientific Society who was really under the Darwinian guise of evolution pushing the ancient inner religion of freemasonry, which is really basic Hinduism because **Freemasonry goes with Hinduism** exactly along the lines that we just sort of evolved from amoebas and little animals and land or up the mud banks; and then, just through various chances et cetera in those billions of years, we sort of arrived at where we are and of course we're not stopped at the moment.

We've got a "Great Leap Forward" to go through for the **New Man for the New Age, which is AQUARIUS**, and we're right here now, you see, is where we're coming up to. This all ties in together.

Here's a little bit from Bertrand Russell, **Lord Bertrand Russell's own autobiography**, one of the first volumes published actually. The later ones I don't know if they're exactly the same.

**He said:**

*"My father, Lord Amberley, had recently died after a long period of gradually increasing debility. My mother and my sister had died of diphtheria about a year and a half sooner. My mother, as I came to know her later from her diary and her letters was vigorous, lively, witty, serious, original and fearless. Judging by her pictures she must have also been very beautiful."*

It didn't rub off on old Bertie here.

*"My father was philosophical and studious and unworldly, morose, and priggish. Both were ardent theorists of reform and prepared to put into practice whatever theory they believed in. My father was a disciple and friend of John Stuart Mill, from whom both learned to believe in birth control and votes for women."*

Because **John Stuart Mill you see was a top economist** and being in on the know and the plan and a **High Mason** et cetera, they had to double the work force by **getting the women in too to destroy the family unit and bring in mandatory abortion**, which has all been accomplished then since.

**He says:**

*"My father lost his seat in Parliament through advocacy of birth control. My mother sometimes got into hot water for her radical opinions. At a garden party given by the parents of Queen Mary, the Duchess of Cambridge remarked in a loud voice: 'Yes, I know who you are, you are the daughter-in-law. But now I hear you only like dirty Radicals and dirty Americans. All London is full of it; all the clubs are talking of it. I must look at your petticoats to see if they are dirty.'"*

That's the type of radicals we're looking at. We're looking at an **aristocracy within an aristocracy with a mission** and it does also tell you that Queen Mary the Duchess of Cambridge was not in on the ultimate plan, which makes sense in Freemasonry because the one at the top is irrelevant. **The front man is not important. It's number two that's important.** It's the guy behind the Prime Minister or the President that's important. It's those behind the plan where often the one at the top is not.

It's interesting to read that **Bertrand Russell was a friend of John Stuart Mill, who believed in a world run by experts like himself on an economic system run by experts.** A thick family planning world over where **you would not be born unless you had a function for you**, and of course the elite would decide what you would work at in between from school simply for that task.

**This is in fact the Soviet System because the same aristocracy created behind communism.** The created both systems and that's why both systems run along the same paths. Today we have school to

work, which is the Soviet System, so it's here, people.

Now **Albert Pike, who was the Grand Master of Freemasonry in the late 1800's**, also called his organization – and he boasted about it. He said, the world's revolutionary.

He says, **we have (meaning the Freemasons, of course) been behind every revolution and he was very proud of it and modern Masonic books backed that up**. Albert Pike trained the man who started a revolution in Italy whose name was Mazzini, Giuseppe Mazzini.

**Mazzini** is just sort of an **Italian version of Mason**, so that probably wasn't his real name, but he started a revolution in Italy because the idea was to unite the countries under one government and then unite the central government into one world government, but that would come later under the League of Nations and then the United Nations.

This is what **Bertrand Russell says about Mazzini** and it shows you the ties. Now Mazzini – who appears to be part of the communist party.

*"Mazzini gave my mother his watch piece which is now in my possession. My mother use to address meetings in favor of votes for the women and I found one passage in her diary where she speaks of the Potter's Sisterhood which included Mrs. Sydney Webb and Lady Courtney, a social butterfly."*

What you're seeing here are really it's the same system of course as the illuminati where they had one sect for the males and females going out into society to create social organizations led again by people in the upper classes and the people followed them.

Here's Bertrand Russell, he was a British Lord, who was given the watch piece of Mazzini. Now Mazzini's organization was called the "**World Revolutionary Party**," which **was a branch of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry set up by Albert Pike**. The guy who **took over from Mazzini was Lenin** and they turned it into the Bolshevik Party.

Here's a tie-in with the British aristocracy. They're royalty, the communism and they needed the masses to believe in them that it was for the working man and through many front organizations and front speakers **they conned the masses into this** because it kept Britain from rioting by giving them a **labor party, which they themselves had set up**, and through governments you see setting up what you call democracy. They founded bureaucracies, which is the real government.

**THE BUREAUCRACY is GOVERNMENT. THE BUREAUCRACY is NEVER ELECTED.**

People worked in different bureaucracies their whole life on a single mission which they know, regardless of which political party is out in front. **The political party really is the front organization to the keep the public amused and debating and hot-headed** about, while the bureaucracies know what their missions are and they work fervently towards it. This is the real – that's really what it's all about.

The whole thing was to get the public from where they were, which was an industrial era, forced industrialism, which had through the laws like the **Corn Laws were passed in England and put through by Lord Rothschild** which **keeps reins in Britain and keeps the farmers out of work** and the farmers were all pushed into the cities. The cities now had the manpower to create this industrial revolution and on we go with heavy, heavy industry.

They also had wars going full-time, of course, because you've got to use industry for war machines and it **culled off the population** too, because the **average person didn't live much over 25** if they made it that far **working in factories for 16 to 17 hours per day for a pittance which didn't even buy you rent money**.

**You often slept in the factory and you could barely eat because they were kept at starvation levels.**

That was Great Britain in its heyday you see. That was the British Empire. The British Empire certainly looked after the ones who owned the empire, but it used as chattel those beneath it and they knew they had to move on to a post-industrial era and so these guys like **Bertrand Russell** and **Wells** et cetera **PREPARED THE MINDS OF PEOPLE THROUGH BOOKS.**

Russell with his non-fiction, Wells with his fiction primarily, and of course we had Bernard Shaw with his idea of fiction promoting – changing certain values through their books hoping that the public would adopt them, as they upgraded the system to serve this purpose to get the public to serve a new purpose you see.

**It was NEVER for the public's benefit** as they get the sheep from one field into the next field without causing too much panic and they – like Albert Pike said, the Grand Master of Freemasonry, the High Pope of Masonry, he said, "*we never begin a premature revolution. We always, always prepare the groundwork before we even begin the launch of the revolution itself.*"

**Song:** You say you want a revolution, well, you know, we all want to change the world.  
You tell me that it's evolution, well, you know, we all want to change the world.

Now the Webb's were interesting people because **Sidney Webb** was such a bureaucrat. **He used to put the members of the Fabian Society through a hypnotic trance,** in a sleep, a deep coma almost with this bureaucracies. **He had a special language of his own** which he was **cultivating for all bureaucrats.**

We're all familiar with some of it today because it's mentioned over television news stations quite frequently. They actually do talk like that amongst themselves, by the way, but **the Webb's led off** what appeared to be this **great left wing labor organization** to **get the HERD as they call the people** moving into the next stage of scientific era, you see, a technological age. That was their job, was to con them and to get them to come along willingly thinking it was all on their behalf.

Here's a statement from **Bertrand Russell's autobiography** about the Webb's themselves, just to let you know where these people really have their minds.

He said on **page 115** of "*The Autobiography of Bertrand Russell.*"

**He says:**

*"Both of them the Webb's were fundamentally undemocratic and regarded it as a function of a statement to bamboozle or terrorize the populace. I realize the origins of Mrs. Webb's conceptions of government when she repeated to me her father's description of **SHAREHOLDERS MEETINGS.** It is the **RECOGNIZED FUNCTION of Directors TO KEEP SHAREHOLDERS in THEIR PLACE** and she had a similar view of the government through the electorate."*

**That's the kind of people who led, and still do, by the way, the labor party. It's a con job over the working people** because **they've never had one of their own in the top** and it **NEVER WILL HAPPEN.** Their leaders are always beside them.

She goes on to talk about her father **Beatrice Webb.** Her father's story of his career had not given her any undue respect for the great – after he'd built huts for the winter's quarters for the French armies in the Crimea, he went to Paris to get paid. From then he of course talks about them putting up the huts and so on, as I said before, in the destroyed areas across the planet. **He was the Halliburton of his day.**



**He had all the contracts from government and that's where the Potter family obtained the masses of their wealth.** These characters were anything but working class.

**Bertrand Russell** also mentioned that **THEY hated RAMSEY McDONALD who was a front man for the Labor Party.** He had nothing in common with them since they came from an upper class and they were rather hostile to him since he was uncouth and unlearned et cetera.

In other words, the **Webb's were incredibly snobbish,** which is a very common as it is in Britain. Even the accent gives away your education to your state. You're actually – you're not at the state of birth or the level of birth. **It's a caste system.** It has so much in common with India because **England has a caste system pretty well identical to that of India** and that maybe one day we'll find out that the high **Brahmans of India are the same bloodlines as those that run Britain,** and I would be at the least surprised if that was the case.

Bertrand Russell, the Webb's, H.G. Wells and **Wells tried to take over the Fabian Society** at one point and the **Webb's put him back in his place. Wells was a manic-depressive himself** and he played with drugs et cetera. He had the usual upper class problems with sexual relations.

He had to have his wives – **he had different wives and they had to sign contracts that they would do certain things for him in a sexual manner and promised to keep their mouth shut if they ever got divorced.** I have no doubt that he had his fetishes and perhaps when his wife was beating him with the whip, maybe he thought of the working classes getting beaten. Who knows? Something turned this strange man on.

We have these types of characters running the left and the right wing. Now people who want to read the "**Autobiography of Bertrand Russell**" should think for themselves as they read it and remember there is much more information about Bertrand Russell than his own autobiography.

You'll find another book called "**In the Minds of Men.**" Excellent book. The subtitle is "**Darwin and the New World Order,**" and that was written by **Ian Taylor** who's a scientist in Canada and he goes through much more of these particular characters who changed society, changed history, created the fads that became touted as reality like Darwinism.

He said in fact in his own book, this one here, "**In the Minds of Men,**" he's **commenting on Bertrand Russell.**

**He said:**

*Margaret Mead was of course put out there to push for abortion and so on and actually she was more than just an abortionist. She wanted to also to start the sterilization processes much like Margaret Sanger had done before her for the "mentally unfit" as they called them and of course once they have an IQ level which they claim is appropriate and everybody says that's fine I'm above that.*

Well of course, like every other law they have on the book, they then change it and they expand it and that would have been a horror show if that comes to pass.

*"But Mead became the darling of sort of humanist such as Bertrand Russell in 1929 and have Havelock Ellis who have sighted her work often to promote their own ideas of sexual liberation."*

Because this free sex is what they called it, "**free love**" **was started in the 1800's by these same aristocratic people that they wanted the people to emulate.**

**Song:** Why don't we do it in the road? No one really watching us. Why don't we do in

the road?

**THEY** wanted to **DESTROY the FAMILY UNIT**. In fact, **family units** are the **LAST VESTIGE of POWER** which will **STAND UP COLLECTIVELY** against too much intrusion by an elite.

**And so THE FAMILY HAD TO GO** and then **the STATE became the SUPREME RULER** directed to the individual, which we see as state.

Many women now, it's probably over half, have single parent families and there's generally social workers from the state involved in their life all the time concerning the rearing of their children, or in removing of their children. **This again was planned** and **DISCUSSED FREELY** by guys like **Bertrand Russell** back in the 1800's, Margaret Mead and Havelock Ellis and so on.

This is a **BIG RICH CLUB** you see of **RICH ELITISTS**. In Darwin, "*In the Minds of Men*" it says:

*"**Mead and Benjamin Spock** between them the pattern of North American child rearing was radically changed, and the fruits of their labors are now becoming evident in today's divorce statistics. Mead's own modest contribution to these statistics consisted of having had three husbands, which would seem to refute the promise of a happy and graceful life she claimed science showed to be possible with the liberated sexual lifestyle. Ironically, for both science and the alleged happy life, Mead, one of America's leading scientists and **a purported Christian**, died in 1978 in the arms of a psychic faith healer."*

Another little clue that pops in down through the ages with meeting all these guys. **They're all Masons or Eastern Stars, the females**. They all believe in the same channeling experiences from entities and **they front for a Christian organization**. **That's their cover**.

**Bertrand Russell espoused the total MASONIC DOCTRINE of evolution** and great purpose behind this meaning of the great power of the Grand Architect of the Universe, and Mead was into the fortune telling and palm reading and channeling of course. These are the heroes who helped changed society, which they claimed was for the better.

Let's go back to another book of **Bertrand Russell** and this one is called "*The Impact of Science on Society*."

This was a treatise really on population control on one level and it was also a treatise on methods of creating population control. When we read here and this book was initially written or published I believe, let me see, 1952, this now is a good part of what **became known as "The Earth Charter"** that **Maurice Strong** put forward. Of course, it was one of the **Rockefeller's who actually wrote it for Maurice Strong**, but in reality, Bertrand Russell put all this stuff down in the 1950's.

**He said:**

*"Let us now bring together the conclusions which result from inquiring into the various kinds of conditions that a scientific society must fulfill if it is to be stable."*

Now he's talking about **a society controlled by scientists**. **A world run by experts**.

**He says:**

*"First, as regards physical conditions. Soil and raw materials must not be used up so fast that scientific progress cannot continually make good the loss by means of new inventions and discoveries. Scientific progress is there for a condition, not merely a*

*social progress, but even of maintaining the degree of prosperity already achieved. Given a stationary technique, the raw materials that it requires will be used up in no very long time. If raw materials are used up too fast, there must not be free competition for their acquisition and use but **an international authority to ration them** in such quantities as may from time to time seem compatible with continued industrial prosperity. And similar considerations apply to solve our soil conservation."*

Now here's **that which got written into the Earth Charter and then into the "Agenda 21"** from the **U.N. Charter** and now we find out that **Bertrand Russell is writing it in the 1950's**. Then, if go back to his friend that he mentions earlier, his particular friendship with **John Stuart Mill**, an economist in the 1800's, this is the same thing. This is reiterated over and over again. **THEY HAD THE PLAN MADE UP IN THE 1800's** to do exactly what they're talking about here.

**He goes on** in "***The Impact of Science on Society***," Bertrand Russell:

*"Second, as regards population. If there is not to be a permanent and increasing shortage of food, agriculture must be conducted by methods which are not wasteful of soil, and increase of population must not outrun the increase in food production rendered possible by technical improvements. At present neither condition is fulfilled. The population of the world is increasing, and its capacity for food production is diminishing. Such a state of affairs obviously cannot continue very long without producing a cataclysm."*

Now of course this is all nonsense and if you go back even further to 1700's, where the precursor of **John Stuart Mill** was **Malthus**, who also was **an economist for the British East India Company**, who dealt with the very same nonsense and was always shouting fear, fear, fear about no food and the populations are just are growing out of proportions and he printed his book on population control; this is **Malthus** two years before the British did its first census. **He even quoted FAKE FIGURES for his book** because it hadn't been done yet, **(the census, that is)**.

Back to "***The Impact of Science on Society***," by **Bertrand Russell**:

*"To deal with this problem it will be necessary to find ways of preventing an increase in world population. If this is to be done otherwise than by wars, pestilences and famines, it will demand a powerful international authority."*

My God, we hear the same thing over and over, eh?

*"This authority should deal out the world's food to various nations in proportion to their population at the time of the establishment of the authority. If any nation subsequently increased its population it should not on that account receive any more food. The motive for not increasing population would therefore be very compelling. What method of preventing an increase might be preferred should be left to each State to decide."*

And each state is each country. It's interesting that this is written in the 1950's and became a part of "**Agenda 21**" pretty well word-for-word. It tells you this is an old plan and run by the same people – the same elite group down through the ages.

Bertrand Russell, and if I'll try and find it here, and this is all off the cuff, pretty well, by the way. Nothing is rehearsed here. Okay. He goes on, on **page 116** of "***The Impact of Science on Society***."

**He said:**

*"Our members who are so important that for their sake we should patiently permit this*

*state of affairs to come about surely not what then can we do? Apart from certain deep seeded prejudices the answer would be obvious. The nations which are present increase rapidly should be encouraged to adopt methods by which the west the increase of population has been checked."*

**The increase of population has been checked.** Now, **REMEMBER** that **STATEMENT** there. How did they check the population increase in the West?

It was because at that time in the **1800's** right through **THEY STARTED INOCULATIONS** and if you follow the statistics of the British Medical Association, they did careful follow-ups on all those who got inoculated. ***Everybody who was inoculated against these particular diseases DIED of them.***

**THAT'S HOW THEY CHECKED THE POPULATION INCREASE.**

**I'll go on here.**

*"Educational propaganda, with government help, could achieve this result in a generation. There are, however, two powerful forces opposed to such a policy: one is religion, the other is nationalism. I think it is the duty of all who are capable of facing facts to realize, and to proclaim, that opposition to the spread of birth control, if successful, must inflict upon mankind the most appalling depth of misery and degradation, and that within another fifty years or so."*

He was predicting here that by the year 2000 we'd be walking all over each other and crawling over each other to get to work. That's if there is any work left.

**He says:**

*"I do not pretend that birth control is the only way in which population can be kept from increasing. There are others, which, one must suppose, opponents of birth control would prefer. War, as I remarked a moment ago, has hitherto been disappointing in this respect."*

I'll repeat that for the hard of thinking.

*"War as I remarked a moment ago has hitherto been disappointing in this respect."*

He's admitting they use war to kill off the people and if you look at the history of Britain since the Rothschild's took over there's been one war after another. So they're very disappointed they hadn't killed enough off you see.

**He says:**

*"If a Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full."*

Well, there's a nice statement to make, isn't it?

*"The Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full. There would be nothing in this to offend the consciences of the devout or to restrain the ambitions of nationalists. The state of affairs might be somewhat unpleasant, but what of that? Really high-minded people are indifferent to happiness."*

Now I'll repeat that part. "Really high-minded people," he's talking about himself and his own class, you see, "are indifferent to happiness, especially other people's."

*"However, I am wandering from the question of stability, to which I must return. There are three ways of securing a society that shall be stable as regards population. The first is that of birth control, the second that of infanticide or really destructive wars, and the third that of general misery except for a powerful minority."*

Well, he's in the powerful minority group so he can suggest it.

*"All these methods have been practiced: The first, for example, by the Australian aborigines; the second by the Aztecs, the Spartans and the rulers of Plato's **Republic**; the third in the world is some Western internationalists hope to make it and in Soviet Russia. (It is not to be supposed that Indians and Chinese like starving, but they have to endure it because the armaments of the West are too strong for them.)"*

They hadn't built up China of course to be the manufacturer of the world; that wasn't his department.

*"Of these three, only birth control avoids extreme cruelty and happiness for the majority of human beings. Meanwhile, so long as there is not a single world government (he's always repeating that thing again) there will be competition for power among the different nations. And an increase of population brings the threat of famine, national power will become more and more obvious the only way of avoiding starvation. They will therefore be blocs in which the hungry nations band together against those that are well fed. This is the explanation of the victories of communism and China"*

Now it's interesting that Bertrand Russell, *Lord* Bertrand Russell who talks about the victory of communism in China. He went over to China in the 1920's and it wasn't the Soviets who went over to train the Chinese in communism. **Bertrand Russell was sent from England to do it** and he taught in universities basic theories in communism to the very young. Those young students became the first leaders of the communist party and throughout China. Once again, we have the central hub London and the aristocracy running both sides of the fence here, capitalism and communism, because between the two of them it would terrorize the world into going to the third wave, which is the compromise between the two – which is a small dominant elite who would then rule over the minds of the people who would be run in a communistic fashion by layers and layers and layers of bureaucracies. This is the Fasci coming together you see with the sickle and the hammer of communism. This the Third Wave. This is it.

**Song**: The road is long, with many a winding turn, that leads us to who knows where, who knows where. But I'm strong, strong enough to carry him, he ain't heavy, he's by brother.

Now we find all these people **these elitists** you see **ARE ALL MASONS** and the **daughters of Masons, Eastern Stars**, who are giving you this Hindu-Masonic religion of theirs of evolution to the next Great Leap Forward where they believe truly – true believers of the inner religion, that they're not hypocrites. They really believe their religion and that they have the right being ascended over others, ascended masters, to dictate the direction that everyone else should go in society. Of course they keep us as the "***profane***," they call them, "***those in the darkness***," because, well, we just can't handle truth and we're too stupid to handle truth and we couldn't make these decisions for ourselves, so they treat us kindly like good shepherds and make all the decisions for us.

**Mikhail Gorbachev** who was the **head of the KGB in the Soviet Union**, you know those nice guys in the black outfits that kidnap people at night from their houses and torture them and kill them, and then

became president of the Soviet Union and then was picked by Margaret Thatcher to come over to London where the press agreed not to ask him any nasty questions about his politics. He only talked about his new blue suit. Very trendy man and his wife's hair-dos. His wife at the time explained that you could get a free face-lift if you walked into a clinic on any Russian street you see. It was just a wonderland over there and yet abortion on demand. They couldn't give you the pill. That costs money, but you can get an abortion in five minutes.

**NOW THAT'S called EFFICIENCY under the COMMUNIST SYSTEM for the ORDINARY PEOPLE.**

Mikhail Gorbachev who was eventually knighted by the Queen and became a Knight of Lazarus, which he wears the Templar Cross, only it's a green cross. That's his function, to side with Maurice Strong and push the Earth Charter et cetera. He wrote a book, or at least it had written for him, called "**Mikhail Gorbachev, *The Search for a New Beginning***," subtitled "***Developing a New Civilization***," and he said, "the greening of politics" and that's where the Green Party. People started in the Soviet blocks the Green Party; in fact, it was started up by a right hand man of Stalin. His granddaughter took it over to Europe.

*"The greening of politics is an affirmation of the priority of values common to humanity enriching education and up bringing with ecological content from childhood onwards in developing a new and modern attitude towards nature. At the same time, the greening of politics is a return to human kind of the awareness of humanity as a part of nature."*

Now that rings a bell if you read the "**Bio-Diversity Treaty**" where you have no more rights than an ant. In fact, they have more rights than you do.

*"The moral improvement in society and the maturation of civilization is inconceivable without it."*

Mikhail goes on elsewhere to talk about the choices facing humankind.

*"Today, humankind is facing a choice. It is time for every individual, nation and state to rethink its place and role in world affairs. We need an intellectual breakthrough into a new dimension."*

This is the great leap forward of Masonry once again.

*"And that means that the state of the human spirit assumes paramount importance. The roles of culture, religion, science, and education must grow enormously. The responsibility of the centers of humanity's intellectual, scientific, and religious development is immense and must be given preeminence."*

And it sure has, because we have no say in anything at all.

*"The future of human society will not be defined in terms of capitalism versus socialism. It was that dichotomy that caused the division of the world community into two blocs and brought about so many catastrophic consequences. We need to find a paradigm that will integrate all the achievements of the human mind and human action, irrespective of which ideology or political movement can be credited with them."*

This is the coming together of the heads and tails of the coin that are both run by the same money men.

*"This paradigm can only be based on the common values that humankind has developed over many centuries. The search for a new paradigm should be a search for synthesis,"*

So you had the thesis, you see, capitalism, the antithesis of communism, and here's the synthesis

*" . . . for what is common to and unites people, countries, and nations, rather than what divides them. The search for such a synthesis can succeed if the following conditions are met. First of all, we must return to the well-known human values that were embodied in the ideals of world religions and also in the socialist ideas that inherited much from those values."*

He means the Fabian Society.

*"Further, we need to search for a new paradigm of development, based on those values and capable of leading us all toward a genuinely humanistic (remember that word) or, more precisely, humanistic-ecological culture of living."*

Humanism of course believes that man is God because there is nothing else, so that the most advanced intellectuals have the right to rule over those less advanced; and ecology of course is to do with the planet and economy as well, all lumped into one of scientific socialism what he's talking about. He's reiterating the very values that Bertrand Russell, H.G. Wells and all the rest of the Fabian Society was spouting out back in the 1800's and still do actually. The descendents still run the Fabian Society today and he said, too, here that, **Gorbachev**:

*"The philosophy of the twenty-first century must be grounded in a philosophy of diversity."*

I wonder where we've heard that before.

*"If life as such is the highest value, then even more precious is the singular identity of every nation and every race as a unique creation of nature and human history. At the same time, we must begin to define certain moral maxims or ethical commandments that constitute values common to all humankind."*

Well, you'll notice that the UN has its own version of Man in place and anyone can go on the website and see them. He's going on about the fact that we must create a new religion which is based on earth worship. Earth worship. This of course will eventually, (these are my words but it's from the book) reading between the lines, earth worship takes you into a controlled society like family planning only it's global planning and worshipping the earth. You'll have dumbed down populations who probably can't read or write in the future and they'll be given a religion where they'll either have themselves going entirely sterilized, to save Mother Earth, of course, and to make sure that there's no mouths or surplus that need feeding. Of course, the elite won't have to bother with the ramifications of this intent of starving people.

**Yes, this is the same agenda.** Mikhail Gorbachev with his Presidio down in the States there where he runs this Green movement from. It's all part of the Maurice Strong movement and Maurice of course was picked by the Rockefeller's who are part of the same version of the Fabian Society of London intermixed with the **Royal Institute of International Affairs, the American Branch of Council on Foreign Relations** and we are being managed just like animals and they're breeding us up. **They're breeding us down.** Dumbing us down for sure at the moment and they intend to cull us down to a manageable size and then hone different types for specific functions in the near future. That way they won't need the media or sports to entertain us and then we won't be wasteful of all the toys which we reward ourselves, all these little cheap things from China which don't last very long.

**This is the basic system which is running our world, and you and I and the public have absolutely no say in this agenda whatsoever.**

**Song:** Welcome to your life. There's no turning back. Even while we sleep, we will find

you acting on your best behavior, turn your back on mother nature. Everybody wants to rule the world.

Recall the words of **H.G. Wells** who provides a semantic underpinning of this theocracy.

"At first the realization of the ineffectiveness of our best thought and knowledge struck only a few people, like Mr. Maynard Keynes, for example... *It is science and not men of science that we want to enlighten and animate our politics and rule the world*"

This was quoted in "***Mind Control, World Control***," pages 306-307, 1997. The author was **Jim Keith**.

There's a member of the **Fabian Society giving you their goal** of course which is to **RULE THE WORLD. THEY want WORLD CONTROL. THEY ALWAYS DID** and in reality they **ALWAYS had WORLD CONTROL.**

They were just updating their system to ensure that they kept control as they **brought the sheep from one pasture to the next pasture for the next stage and that's where we are now.**

**Song:** Keep movin', movin', movin', Though they're disapprovin', Keep them doggies movin' Rawhide! Don't try to understand 'em, Just rope and throw and brand 'em, Soon we'll be living high and wide.

All of the systems which are set up through non-governmental organizations, which you think are speaking out as **grass roots organizations speaking out for you, ARE ACTUALLY OWNED and CONTROLLED BY THE SAME ELITE.**

The Rockefeller Foundation funds pretty well all of these organizations from Green Peace to you name it and in reality they are all leading us into the global village as they call it with the UN, the apparent authority, the front authority with its massive bureaucracy. An interbred bureaucracy, by the way, which has its own school and that's where their children go too, the bureaucrats' children, and **they're not taught ANYTHING about DEMOCRACY** or anything.

They believe **they are ADMINISTRATORS. They administrate to the PUBLIC** what we're supposed to do in this expert control scientifically designed society that they're bringing into being and so they come back – the evils which are coming up on the world and have been on the world for an awful long time.

We must think out everything anew because **traditional methods of combating this evil don't work.** We must think anew and we're not children.

**PERPETUAL CHILDHOOD is called SOCIALISM,** where a big brother or a big daddy takes care of all your problems for you.

That's why **THEY SING We ARE the WORLD** you see. We are the children and of course, I don't like being referred to as a child. I'm a thinking adult sentient being and I resent being called a child. I'm not part of a global village, either, that's owned lock, stock and barrel with the UN fronting for it and all the big rich boys owning it.

I'm not a serf or a slave and that's how we must take this forward is from that point of view.

**INDIVIDUALISM is the way TO OVERCOME ALL OF THIS and INDIVIDUAL THINKERS. INDIVIDUAL THOUGHT** and that takes tolerance from other people too.



The masses would like us all to be the same. There's no doubt about it. Many people love socialism and will love having their decisions made for them; but for those who do not, we must accept the fact that amongst individuals there'll be different opinions. That's why we're individuals and it's more exciting to have a world full of **individual opinions** and different ways of looking at things than a single mass outlook, a supposedly correct outlook on things. That's the kind of world we must work towards.

Thank you.

**Song:**

There comes a time  
When we hear a certain call  
When the world must come together as one  
  
We are the world  
We are the children  
We are the ones who make a brighter day  
So let's start giving  
There's a choice we're making  
We're saving our own lives  
It's true we'll make a better day, just you and me

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

April 15<sup>th</sup>, 2006 Alan Watt – Special Talk:

“MASS MIND CONTROL”

(WHY YOUR PARENTS ARE

REALLY SCREWED UP)

\*\*\*\*\*

**INCLUDING ALDOUS HUXLEY SPEECH**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

**WITH ALAN WATT**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – April 15, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

Hi, this is Alan. I'd just like to say a few words as to how our website has been received and how information has affected some people different types of people in different ways and I think it appropriate to give a few comments on this particular website of mine.

I put this up really not with the intention of going along with any mainstream popular movement. I don't really like popular movements. Most **popular movements** as **Plato said "are given from the top down for the people to follow."**

Rather this particular website should be an example for people who are individuals who can see that the king has no clothes so to speak and they want to emulate this kind of website for themselves by informing themselves of what really is happening in their life. What's behind it. The techniques that are used to motivate people into mass movements. Different kinds of mind control. We tend to think of mind control as being really a one-on-one thing from a kidnapped people by spies and so on, but in reality the easiest form of **mind control is generated from basically governmental institutions**, by a **media and propaganda**. It's the **most ancient technique that's ever been used** and why change it when it works so well **ALWAYS**.

If you have a million people taught that the earth is flat and you train them all to believe in this, then obviously the norm in that society would be to say that the earth is flat. If one person says wait a minute here, I've proven by my own investigations that it's impossible to be flat, then all the rest of the people will think he's crazy. That's because it's easier to influence the bulk of the population than it is to get to a thinking individual with his own inquiry.

This website has been received very, very well by listeners from all over and I've really been very, very busy on a one to one basis with many individuals giving them extra information as to books, research

they can go into to try and pick up the trail of this ancient plan – an organized plan which can be followed all down through history. Even professors in universities talk about it in different terms. Some of them used to call it **Manifest Destiny** and it's odd that *they always knew where we were sort of going, even though they were rather vague about the techniques employed.*

The Hindus may have a point when they say that **man's biggest problem really is his own intellect** because **we have the ability to sentient and aware**. Most people don't really use that. They're quite happy to be downloaded by mass media and popular movements with this mass production print machine. But true enough, the very fact that we ask why that gives us the problem of trying to stumble through and find the solutions to a problem. We see through a glass darkly as they say and that's never been any different in any era. The difference being perhaps that those at the top have access to archives of information, which is different from public libraries.

**Archives are full of techniques of control which have been used over thousands of years.**

**INFORMATION IS NEVER DESTROYED.** It's simply **removed to other quarters and then the old LIBRARIES are burned.**

Master dictators and tyrants don't destroy information. **THEY STEAL IT AND HIDE IT FOR THEMSELVES because KNOWLEDGE IS POWER.**

When you want to retain power over people, you don't share it with them. **You give them false leads, ENDLESS leads and the people will sure enough pick up the paper trails and go in circles forever.** That's what you do.

**You steal knowledge and hide it and that's how ALL KNOWLEDGE is GIVEN OUT in PUBLIC LIBRARIES.**

You can go through so many hundreds and hundreds of books. Dry, dreary books by ex-bureaucrats and ex-politicians and ex-bankers and so on, and to find one paragraph within every book that puts on the light switch, everything else in the book you throw away and **those people KNOW THIS.** This is the technique of **scattering knowledge.** It's deliberate. **You will never get a single book with all of the answers contained within and that's deliberate too.**

Now, the few people who have complained at all, really are not complaining about the knowledge I'm giving out. What they're really saying by their complaints by the form that their complaints take is that I'm not touching on the space aliens or I'm not touching on the reptilians and that again is a form or they'll say I'm not touching on the New Age. Their favorite addiction you might say and I do touch on these things if they really do listen and go through all the **FREE STUFF**I've given out for them to listen to if they have the patience.

**Most New Agers want instant gratification** and they simply jump from one teacher or guru to the next and they pay their money and they never complain. They never say they've been had. **They simply devour what they've given NEVER understanding IT** generally anyway and then go on to the next help somewhere else, and that's called shopping for religion and I'm sure there's thousands of websites out there where they can go shopping for that.

In the Kabbalah of course they talk about the *ensof*, which is the endless, and that's what you have for the New Age shoppers. It's fine for a hobby, if nothing else to occupy themselves with, but while they're shopping for the New Age in answer to their spiritual crisis they fail to realize that this is the world where spirit meets matter and what happens in the world of matter is since you wake up as you everyday presumably, except for the reptilians of course, then what you do here in the world of matter is important. **The trick that's been used in ancient civilizations was to convince the public that nothing was real at all, and once you convince them of that, you've dominated them because**

whatever you do to them doesn't matter because **NOTHING'S REAL** and **that's the usual spiel of psychological warfare which is put out by certain individuals even today**. By the **power** on behalf of the **BIG BOYS**.

**It's so easy to control vast civilizations and populations**. Whenever you do anything them it doesn't matter because nothing's real, **IT'S ALL ILLUSION**. An illusion by definition is really—it's not a hallucination. A **hallucination is not real at all**. That's what it means.

**An ILLUSION is a DISTORTION OF REALITY**. So you should be very clear on the terms that are used and people who are taught that this is not really happening and all the nasty things are not really happening, they can retreat into their ensof and go on forever or at least as long as the ones who control the physical will allow it, because that's what it boils down to.

I'm never ceased to be amazed at the people who always ask the questions about the **after life** when they're living in this one. They can't even deal with this one and as Socrates says, they're not content about putting laws on the physical world. Here they are putting laws on the spiritual world as well. That's the folly of man and so they go on and on in their hunt, the endless, allowing **monsters who formulate the future for a few very wealthy elite families** who have this knowledge and have hundreds if not thousands of think tanks working for them. Since they conjure up the money and convince us all that they have an actual right to rule and run this system of money, **THEY'VE GOT IT ALL SEWN UP because IT'S THEIR SYSTEM** you see and **WHEN MONEY TALKS MORALITY WALKS**.

For those who simply want to ask endless questions about something they can never prove to their own satisfaction, I would suggest they go on, and follow the movement that was revived or resuscitated from **Theosophy, a MASONICALLY RUN ORGANIZATION** chartered **BY THE BRITISH CROWN** to alter the world to come to the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. It's faltered off through the **scandals that came out afterward on Madame Blavatsky** and the **various frauds that she committed**.

It was revived again in the 1960's by a **big movement** called pop – pop is father of course, that was followed by **rock, and that's Masonry**, and I don't know where burst this new pop music. That's the general view and in reality it didn't burst out by itself. **It was simply unleashed at the right time** and the charge took back into the New Age, which again is the name of **the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry magazine, their journal, and they prophesized they'd do this back in the 1950's** in their journals. **OUT came the BEATLES** and the Beatles of course came out with what was going to be given to the public and that which was given to the public was a diffusion of the mind. A diffusion of reason. Was the land that was used successfully in India for thousands of years. A basic form of theosophy blended with a Christianity and other religions, this is contained in the following song:

**Song:** Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (And that's an invitation), roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (To make a reservation), roll up for the mystery tour  
The magical mystery tour is waiting to take you away  
Waiting to take you away

**Alan:** In the 1960's all over countries in Europe especially, songs just burst out such as **Roger Whittaker's song "New World in the Morning,"** and **that was rather typical of the New Age message**. They always tell you that "something wonderful is going to happen." This is the same phrase that was used in **Arthur C. Clarke** in the movie "2001" and "2010" where the man who reaches godhood – actually that's what it's about. It has nothing to do with space at all if you understand high Masonry. In fact they tell people that something wonderful is going to happen and this is tied in with

the Age of Aquarius, which really has NOTHING TO DO once again with popular New Age belief simply because they've never done their homework into what Aquarius is all about or the occult. They follow the standard books from the bookstores. They eat them up like a goat eats grass in the field clump by clump.

**NEVER ASKING, HOW COME ALL THESE BOOKS JUST APPEAR ON THE SHELVES FOR THEM TO CONSUME?**

They've never done any homework you see. **THEY ARE THE CONSUMERS OF RELIGION.**

The Illuminati, at least the branch that stuck its head up in history during Weishaupt's era, and that was only one branch of what was already a European wide and American wide society and they had been on the go for hundreds and hundreds of years under different terms and names and so on. Under Weishaupt's charge they found what they called reading societies throughout Europe and the goal of the reading societies was under the guise of helping the working people to read. They then formed discussion groups and then when you have discussions groups the material which you are GIVEN to read becomes very important because when you STANDARDIZE THE READING MATERIAL then you're standardizing THOUGHTS and CONCLUSIONS and you're creating a movement towards a particular direction; and out of those actual reading societies was they become publishing houses. And if you go back over the last two three hundred years up to the present time and just look at how many of the big mainstream publishing houses has an old lantern as it's logo. THE ILLUMINED ONES you see are the ones who started off these reading societies because being a form of computer a human being can only PARROT WHAT IS DOWNLOADED WITH and you come to the conclusions which the programmer, the one who gives out the material knows that you must reach.

**YOU SHAPE THE MIND. Masonry SHAPED society. IT SHAPED the MIND.** It sculpts it basically in a direction and that is the whole method of controlling the public. You standardize things through mainstream. Mainstream comes from the underground. Stream which they called this current of teaching this thought process this underground movement from the Rosicrucian Era of the 1500's onward, the underground stream. They shape form and content of your thoughts and by limiting you or directing you along certain lines of thinking with limited access to knowledge you must come to conclusions which they know you must come to.

A computer programmer does the same thing. A good programmer who designs a computer and its program, its language that it runs on, will know a conclusion by feeding in the language the data that that computer much reach on any particular problem. **HUMANS WORK EXACTLY THE SAME.**

Well, out they came with the New Age revised. **The people behind it jumping into reincarnation**, which is a natural thing to jump into. **It's so ancient.** It's a wonderful idea that you can keep coming back and work off your bad deeds and perhaps evolve you see, and of course **evolution is at the heart of very high occult Freemasonry.** Only at the very high levels they are completely into the **belief of physical regeneration through interbreeding in order to gain the perfect spirit to inhabit the body**, whereas commoners who pick their mates at random; that's why they're called commoners. They're not arranged marriages, then they end up with this what they call a hit-and-miss type of offspring. Once in a while you get someone who's fairly bright. Maybe even a genius, but generally it's the lesser types that they call commoners. Whereas the elite ones, including the scientific groups, have been going on down through the ages literally interbred their own offspring to be scientists. You'll see the same thing in the acting communities where for multi generations the actors that one's generation sees are just the sons and daughters of the previous generations actors and that's standard with most culture creation part of the control mechanism of society.

**In the 1960's out came the New Age**, just bang. Books from the shelves everywhere. **Lucid you know, LSD** if you speak it, **lucid just happened to be thrown over by the sack full over university**.

walls all over Europe generally out of big limos. It wasn't until years later it was found out that the main societies that were dishing the stuff out over the walls were basically government MI5-MI6 type societies. Then, of course, many books came out much, much later telling us that Victor Rothschild, the one exception to the banking family, he did go into banking eventually, but he was a scientist and he was experimenting on various MI5 agents with LSD at Porton Down warfare facilities in England, and you can find that in Peter Wright's book "Spy Catcher."

The big corporations, the big drug companies are behind the first manufacturing of LSD to get the tripping – the day tripper you see. It's the Beatles song "The Day Tripper," you get the tripping going. A tripping is a movement that's devised to make a person stumble. You trip and that's what it was. You break the stride of people who are going in a direction. You trip them up and you land where you may. They would day trip.

These societies that were dishing out the drugs all over the place also got their front men to propagandize the wonders of LSD and they got them and controlled BBC of England was the spearhead of this since they were the only station at the time in Britain. They had all these sudden teenage programs and rock music or pop music as they call it there and they had these older guys aging that would be the DJs and act like children and lots of go-go dancers to ensure that guys watched it of course. Then they interviewed an occasional supposed star that was hanging off a chair somewhere to trying to hang on to a chair and mumble some strange answers from very direct questions because they were generally stoned. They would look at the camera and they'd all laugh and giggle and aren't we naughty, and that of course helped get all the youngsters who watch this to get an idea that my God this is some good stuff because these guys are approving it. That's how they got the whole thing going and that was to destroy the old system.

The old system had been kept going up until World War II. You know God, King, Country, that type of stuff and it had served its purpose and now it was time to bring in the New Age. High Masonry, not the bottom stuff but High Masonry formed – as Mason forms things. They form. They shape society and it means that all the control mechanisms over society are reformed reshaped like building a new cathedral and once you build the new cathedral you dismantle the old. It has served its purpose.

The New Age saw massive changes. Promiscuity was pushed to the hilt. They worked fervently since 1920's to bring out a birth pill and of course penicillin to cope with the venereal disease that came out and abortion by making its appearance. So promiscuity was used to destroy the family unit. To destroy the possibility of long-term marriage. Everybody who grew up in those days had a big number done on their head and you can see the fallout today because society as far as relationships go is pretty well completely dysfunctional. No one escaped it. NO ONE.

So for those aren't hearing what they want to hear, which is the praise of the New Age and explanations of mysteries, I don't bother to teach because you don't have the patience to learn. They can gobble up as many books as they wish. There's an endless plethora dished out every year. Actually every month. It's big business and like someone with a bottomless stomach their appetite is endless because there is no satisfaction in what they consume and the impatient can't be taught anything.

I would advise them to do what the Beatles said to do: To join the tour, because that was the beginning of the magical mystery tour. That was the meaning of the magical mystery tour. So for all those aboard the magical mystery tour, consume as much as you want. Whatever you want and listen to the song of the Beatles who were put out there to promote it.

This magical mystery tour has been tried many times over and over again. It was tried in the 1920's and '30's during the Great Depression, the GREAT word when it's put between a person's name or before a person's NAME or A WAR or A DEPRESSION is a MASONIC TERM.

They love the great – the Alexander the Great you see. The little pinpricks of light which shape history down through the darkness of time. You can see the connection between the drug culture being thrown out in the **Great Depression along with prohibition** to get the youth into the booze cans – the underground booze cans where it's exciting and naughty you see and actually after the Great Depression they cut prohibition off. They had way more drinkers than they had before it because they made it popular to go into these little dives you see and when you'd hear the jazz and the mini-skirts that they tried in the 1920's was the Charleston Dance and so on. That was all part of the introduction of a system which failed because they didn't have a system in place to take care of the aftermath, the fallout of too many children, unwanted pregnancies, venereal disease and of course even rehab clinics for drug addicts and alcoholics.

So they went back to the drawing board and worked steadily for years to get the pill and with the pill they introduced it the same time the drug culture that was revived again. That's why the religion that runs all religions at the top is called **THE PERENNIAL RELIGION**. It keeps popping up down through time, it's the same one.

You can find in the 1960's for instance they came out with **Timothy Leary** who always wore a white coat showing that he was a scientist and gave stage appearances. **He wrote books on the wonders of drugs and how it expanded the mind and this was pushed down the throats of the young people who just gobbled it up eagerly you see**. He's an older guy, a scientist no doubt, telling you that drugs were wonderful for you that they expand your brain and do wonderful things for you. Give you great experiences.

He wasn't the only one put out there. It's interesting to **bring his name down to the MASONIC CODING** because Tim, is time your see and he you also have Leary - Leary in Britain was the man who went around lighting the gas lamp in the street at night in the 1800's. So another little reference to the Illuminati. A little tongue and cheek **HIGH MASONIC JOKE** and he was one of many put out there to promote that.

Aldous Huxley was another one who conjured up long, long before to a long lineage of high, high Freemasonry going back to his ancestor Thomas Huxley who was a friend of Charles Darwin. Darwin's theory was nothing more than basically the esoteric version of the religion of High Freemasonry put out there under the guise of a scientific theory because in the high, high religion evolution evolves species up to a – to man and the to next step of man is all part of the inner secret religion that's been here forever.

All down through history since Babylon, we've seen the signs and symptoms of this **DISEASE that CONTROLS SOCIETY** and **brings out the worst in humanity AS IT CONTROLS ALL OF HUMANITY** and the MO [modus operandi] is always the same. You have a group that controls the banking and money, that's essential for this system. It all rests on money. Everyone works for money not for food. It's money that controls the whole system.

You have the largest cities - wherever they move the largest cities control empires like the world empire and the Empire State. The financial capitals of the world where the richest people live amidst the most squalor of poverty all around them. That's part of their MO.

Mass prostitution. The illicit – **the legal is run by them. The legal system above, the illegal below.** **"As above, so below."** **THEY RUN BOTH SIDES OF EVERYTHING.** They keep the people in check by using a form of police forces in ancient times. It was the military. They would call them police and this **keeps the people**, the public under **ALL OF THE RULES OF LAW**. They're enforced from the top under the guise of fighting crime and of course **the Big Boys CONTROL BOTH SIDES OF IT.**

**THE MAFIA IS ONLY ONE BRANCH OF FREEMASONRY** and you'll find the man Albert Pike designated to take over from him was Giuseppe Mazzini. **MAZZINI is just an ITALIAN NAME for MASON** and he gave the authorization and charter for the mafia to startup so they're all interconnected. "As above, so below." Legal, illegal are one and part of the same system.

So prostitution, drugs, gambling, they also had the legal drug industry of pharmacology. They run that side too. The illegal drugs to keep the people spaced out is run by them. The same MOs as I say. The same symbols too, and also wherever they go they bring a mystery religion sold through symbols and talismans and magic writings, et cetera, wherever they go to intrigue the peoples around them that then are formed into groups or sects who end up serving a purpose which they don't even understand really. But for most people it's not really necessary they understand, they just want to believe they're involved in some great mysterious cause.

Going back to **Aldous Huxley, he gave a speech at Berkeley University to do with the wonders of drugs and electronic control of the brain through possible implants or wires in the brain.** Anything which would take away, as he said, the incredible loneliness and anxiety that everyone feels. This apartness and this is again going back to the **Masonic Doctrine of ONENESS.** We're all oneness, they teach you. They themselves at the top don't believe that they're all one, that they tell you down below that we're all one, that way we act is like a school of fish, you know. A school of fish that all move at the same time, in the same direction, they are in a sense one. That's not what human beings are all about but they will have us all move in the same direction and makes it easier to control.

**Huxley who worked in Tavistock Institute and worked the propagandists for the New World Order promoting mind expansion drugs** was put out there to go around encourage teenagers to try the drug. He'd talk at Ivy League universities and he's talking more honestly there about the real purpose of his mission because at Berkeley the faculties were listening to him and the students were the ones who would be part of the controlling bureaucracies to come. So they were far, far more honest on the real mission and talks like the one he gave at the Berkeley University.

Huxley himself it should be remembered died in his wife's arms after taking an overdose of mescaline and LSD. Whether he saw **Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds** or the great god of America, who knows, but it didn't do him a lot of good in the end. The sad tragedy of all of this is that so many people have died with the promotion of drugs by an occultic group at the top – very wealthy occultic group who finance all sides of every war, knowing who is chosen to be the victor before the wars even starts, **ALWAYS is a PLAN towards a greater EMPIRE – a WORLD EMPIRE.**

Those who struggle in the wars never figure that out. They're caught up in the emotion and soon as one side loses some comrades in the war then the whole country's up because they rely on **TRIBAL INSTINCT** to take over and yet **Professor Anthony Sutton** did some incredible investigations into all of this. He found the sources. He detailed the sources of **who financed Hitler** and he also put out Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution to show you that the same **big boys, big corporations and people behind the corporations financed the Bolshevik's or Soviet System** and Germany could never have risen under Nazism without this aid. It wouldn't have had the reason to rise up as it did and everyone knew that Germany had two ways out of its problems after World War I because it was paying all of its money out in reparations. **The people were starving.** It either fought its way out of it or it died, and millions would have died. **They knew this when they signed "The Versailles Treaty" in World War I. Everyone knew it.**

Communism had been agitating since 1917 in Germany for a revolution. Without communism or Bolshevism they would never have seen the rise of this Hegelian opposition to the Nazi Party and both sides were financed fully by the same corporations of the west who still run things today in the west.



**Huxley and others never talk about the down side of drugs.** To get new converts you don't want to tell them about the side effects. What it does to you or the endless amount of people that ended up in mental hospitals in the '60's and '70's and still today are still classified as basically drug induced schizophrenics. Their brains are so fried and this is a great experiment in mind control over the youth of the public and when you're under drugs, which you think you can handle, of course, you're taught you can handle. We have egos when we're young, you have no common sense, we've all been there.

**When you're under the influence you don't make rational decisions.** Not only *don't you make rational decisions you don't notice the big changes that are happening in the world around you which will affect you later on and everyone else around you.* These are the big movements – political movements. They're busy signing laws and treaties and so on and that's how they keeping you out of the loop. The drugs are very handy for once again doing what the Hindus did. Nothing's real, nothing matters except me and my spirit and you're classified as disabled really. You're not participating in the creation of destiny for yourself, for others. You're out of the loop. You're navel gazing or counting your toes over and over.

In the '20's when they brought out the drugs and the booze big time with the mini-skirts with the dancing and with the music to match it, they call it jazz. They had songs burst out to promote it as they always do, the glory of drugs you see. The big boys like the **Bronfman's with their whiskey trade and the Kennedy's and many others that made their fortune for prohibition also were dealing with the smuggling of cocaine, drugs.**

To get everyone hooked you see. **Luke Jordan** was probably the first who came out in 1927 with "*Cocaine Blues*" and that popularized once again, how naughty we are, as youngsters like to think. Try this naughty cocaine. He sang about it floating around in your brain. That was revised again when they had the same stuff under the revamped New Age in the 1960's.

Bob Dylan did a version of "*Cocaine Blues*." Others did it too. Nick Drake did it and of course we had Simon & Garfunkel who came out with one of the most beautiful songs that everybody sang and hummed along to and whistled to in the days when they used to whistle and it's called "**Bridge Over Troubled Waters.**"

Most people to songs on a subliminal conscious level. They're downloaded with words and ideas and symbols which they never rationally or consciously think about but it works on them inside.

"*Bridge Over Troubled Waters*" has nothing to do with a woman or anything like that. **IT WAS TO DO WITH THE NEEDLE OR HEROIN.** The "*Bridge Over Troubled Waters*" was a **SHOT OF HEROIN** going into the arm.

Why would multimillion-dollar industries knowing that these entertainment industries as Plato said well over 2,300 years ago? These industries in his day he knew were used for the creation and alternation of culture. Why would multinational, multimillion dollar industries be promoting and be allowed to promote drugs for the youth?

Where was the other side of the story? The fallout from all of this? The burned out one. The dead one. People jumping out of buildings thinking they could fly or walking into lakes and drowning after rock concerts. **THERE WAS NO OUTCRY BECAUSE THAT WAS THE AGENDA** and that's why the top gives culture. That's why you'll see the **Beatles get knighted.** That's why the **Rolling Stones get knighted.**

**WHY WOULD YOU KNIGHT PEOPLE WHO PROMOTED THE DRUG CULTURE?**

The era of promiscuity with its massive fallout and families – disease, abortions. Why would you give the high awards of the country to these people? Well they get them because the ones at the top of the

country wanted that. It was on the card. It was not spontaneous.

Huxley should be listened to in the upcoming speech he gave at Berkeley carefully because here's a mover and shaker working for one of the most advanced mind control institutions on the planet. Talking and giving away what he is allowed to give away. Saying the most incredible things in the nicest possible way. In a captivating way, so you can think my God this man's really nice and human and pleasant and even joke with them, but here he is talking about what's the problem about introducing a new SOMA drug into society because it keeps them happy and quiet and peaceful.

"What's the problem about putting wires in people's brains to give them pleasure?" **What he never touches on and what he is well aware of and the question he will not ask therefore are why are people so anxious and unhappy?** Because he came from the ruling elite classes aristocracy. The man even speaks with a 19<sup>th</sup> Century accent of the upper elite. **What he never mentions is the system they have created is not intended to give you peace.** You control large masses of people by keeping them ill at ease. So here is the thesis again the Hegelian dialectic. The thesis, the antithesis and the synthesis.

Here's a problem. Here's what you do to fix the problem. Here's the thing that comes out of it, the blending of the two together. So listen to his words carefully and you probably like the man because that's his job is to make you like him while he tells you the most amazing things that he and others like to do to society. He talks about a scientific dictatorship and lists the reasons why he thinks it would succeed. Where the old Illuminati experts running everything would run your life and you'd never know and you'd be quite happy because you couldn't think anymore as an individual.

Listen carefully to the upcoming talk beginning now.

(Alan continues after Huxley talk.)

## **ALDOUS HUXLEY SPEECH UNEDITED**

The Ultimate Revolution

March 20, 1962

Berkeley Language Center - Speech Archive SA 0269

Moderator:

{garbled}Aldous Huxley, a renowned Essayist and Novelist who during the spring semester is residing at the university in his capacity of a Ford research professor. Mr. Huxley has recently returned from a conference at the Institute for the study of Democratic Institutions in Santa Barbara where the discussion focused on the development of new techniques by which to control and direct human behavior.

Traditionally it has been possible to suppress individual freedom through the application of physical coercion through the appeal of ideologies through the manipulation of man's physical and social environment and more recently through the techniques, the cruder techniques of psychological conditioning. The Ultimate Revolution, about which Mr. Huxley will speak today, concerns itself with the development of new behavioral controls, which operate directly on the psycho-physiological organisms of man. That is the capacity to replace external constraint by internal compulsions. As those of us who are familiar with Mr. Huxley's works will know, this is a subject of which he has been concerned for quite a period of time. Mr. Huxley will make a presentation of approximately half an hour followed by some brief discussions and questions by the two panelists sitting to my left, Mrs. Lillian {garbled} and Mr. John Post. Now Mr. Huxley.

Huxley: Thank You.

{Applause}

Uh, First of all, the, I'd like to say, that the conference at Santa Barbara was not directly concerned with the control of the mind. That was a conference, there have been two of them now, at the University of California Medical center in San Francisco, one this year which I didn't attend, and one two years ago where there was a considerable discussion on this subject. At Santa Barbara we were talking about technology in general and the effects it's likely to have on society and the problems related to technological transplanting of technology into underdeveloped countries.

Well now in regard to this problem of the ultimate revolution, this has been very well summed up by the moderator. In the past we can say that all revolutions have essentially aimed at changing the environment in order to change the individual. I mean there's been the political revolution, the economic revolution, in the time of the reformation, the religious revolution. All these aimed, not directly at the human being, but at his surroundings. So that by modifying the surroundings you did achieve, did one remove the effect of the human being.

Today we are faced, I think, with the approach of what may be called the ultimate revolution, the final revolution, where man can act directly on the mind-body of his fellows. Well needless to say some kind of direct action on human mind-bodies has been going on since the beginning of time. But this has generally been of a violent nature. The Techniques of terrorism have been known from time immemorial and people have employed them with more or less ingenuity sometimes with the utmost cruelty, sometimes with a good deal of skill acquired by a process of trial and error finding out what the best ways of using torture, imprisonment, constraints of various kinds.

But, as, I think it was (sounds like Mettenicht) said many years ago, you can do everything with {garbled} except sit on them. If you are going to control any population for any length of time, you must have some measure of consent, it's exceedingly difficult to see how pure terrorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion an element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them.

It seems to me that the nature of the ultimate revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: That we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably will always exist to get people to love their servitude. This is the, it seems to me, the ultimate in malevolent revolutions shall we say, and this is a problem which has interested me many years and about which I wrote thirty years ago, a fable, Brave New World, which is an account of society making use of all the devices available and some of the devices which I imagined to be possible making use of them in order to, first of all, to standardize the population, to iron out inconvenient human differences, to create, to say, mass produced models of human beings arranged in some sort of scientific caste system.

Since then, I have continued to be extremely interested in this problem and I have noticed with increasing dismay a number of the predictions which were purely fantastic when I made them thirty years ago have come true or seem in process of coming true.

A number of techniques about which I talked seem to be here already. And there seems to be a general movement in the direction of this kind of ultimate revolution, a method of control by which a people can be made to enjoy a state of affairs by which any decent standard they ought not to enjoy. This, the enjoyment of servitude, Well this process is, as I say, has gone on for over the years, and I have become more and more interested in what is happening.

And here I would like briefly to compare the parable of Brave New World with another parable which was put forth more recently in George Orwell's book, Nineteen Eighty-Four. Orwell wrote his book between, I think between 45 and 48 at the time

when the Stalinist terror regime was still in Full swing and just after the collapse of the Hitlerian terror regime. And his book which I admire greatly, it's a book of very great talent and extraordinary ingenuity, shows, so to say, a projection into the future of the immediate past, of what for him was the immediate past, and the immediate present, it was a projection into the future of a society where control was exercised wholly by terrorism and violent attacks upon the mind-body of individuals.

Whereas my own book which was written in 1932 when there was only a mild dictatorship in the form of Mussolini in existence, was not overshadowed by the idea of terrorism, and I was therefore free in a way in which Orwell was not free, to think about these other methods of control, these non-violent methods and my, I'm inclined to think that the scientific dictatorships of the future, and I think there are going to be scientific dictatorships in many parts of the world, will be probably a good deal nearer to the brave new world pattern than to the 1984 pattern, they will a good deal nearer not because of any humanitarian qualms of the scientific dictators but simply because the BNW pattern is probably a good deal more efficient than the other.

That if you can get people to consent to the state of affairs in which they're living. The state of servitude the state of being, having their differences ironed out, and being made amenable to mass production methods on the social level, if you can do this, then you have, you are likely, to have a much more stable and lasting society. Much more easily controllable society than you would if you were relying wholly on clubs and firing squads and concentration camps. So that my own feeling is that the 1984 picture was tinged of course by the immediate past and present in which Orwell was living, but the past and present of those years does not reflect, I feel, the likely trend of what is going to happen, needless to say we shall never get rid of terrorism, it will always find its way to the surface.

But I think that insofar as dictators become more and more scientific, more and more concerned with the technically perfect, perfectly running society, they will be more and more interested in the kind of techniques which I imagined and described from existing realities in BNW. So that, it seems to me then, that this ultimate revolution is not really very far away, that we, already a number of techniques for bringing about this kind of control are here, and it remains to be seen when and where and by whom they will first be applied in any large scale.

And first let me talk about the, a little bit about the, improvement in the techniques of terrorism. I think there have been improvements. Pavlov after all made some extremely profound observations both on animals and on human beings. And he found among other things that conditioning techniques applied to animals or humans in a state either of psychological or physical stress sank in so to say, very deeply into the mind-body of the creature, and were extremely difficult to get rid of. That they seemed to be embedded more deeply than other forms of conditioning.

And this of course, this fact was discovered empirically in the past. People did make use of many of these techniques, but the difference between the old empirical intuitive methods and our own methods is the difference between the, a sort of, hit and miss craftsman's point of view and the genuinely scientific point of view. I think there is a real difference between ourselves and say the inquisitors of the 16th century. We know much more precisely what we are doing, than they knew and we can extend because of our theoretical knowledge, we can extend what we are doing over a wider area with a greater assurance of being producing something that really works.

In this context I would like to mention the extremely interesting chapters in Dr. William (sounds like Sergeant's) Battle for the Mind where he points out how intuitively some of the great religious teachers/leaders of the past hit on the Pavlovian method, he speaks specifically of Wesley's method of producing conversions which were essentially based on the technique of heightening

psychological stress to the limit by talking about hellfire and so making people extremely vulnerable to suggestion and then suddenly releasing this stress by offering hopes of heaven and this is a very interesting chapter of showing how completely on purely intuitive and empirical grounds a skilled natural psychologist, as Wesley was, could discover these Pavlovian methods.

Well, as I say, we now know the reason why these techniques worked and there's no doubt at all that we can if we wanted to, carry them much further than was possible in the past. And of course in the history of, recent history of brainwashing, both as applied to prisoners of war and to the lower personnel within the communist party in China, we see that the Pavlovian methods have been applied systematically and with evidently with extraordinary efficacy. I think there can be no doubt that by the application of these methods a very large army of totally devoted people has been created. The conditioning has been driven in, so to say, by a kind of psychological iontophoresis into the very depths of the people's being, and has got so deep that it's very difficult to ever be rooted

out, and these methods, I think, are a real refinement on the older methods of terror because they combine methods of terror with methods of acceptance that the person who is subjected to a form of terroristic stress but for the purpose of inducing a kind of voluntary quotes acceptance of the state the psychological state in which he has been driven and the state of affairs in which he finds himself.

So there is, as I say, there has been a definite improvement in the, even in the techniques of terrorism. But then we come to the consideration of other techniques, non-terroristic techniques, for inducing consent and inducing people to love their servitude. Here, I don't think I can possibly go into all of them, because I don't know all of them, but I mean I can mention the more obvious methods, which can now be used and are based on recent scientific findings. First of all there are the methods connected with straight suggestion and hypnosis.

I think we know much more about this subject than was known in the past. People of course, always have known about suggestion, and although they didn't know the word 'hypnosis' they certainly practiced it in various ways. But we have, I think, a much greater knowledge of the subject than in the past, and we can make use of our knowledge in ways, which I think the past was never able to make use of it. For example, one of the things we now know for certain, that there is of course an enormous, I mean this has always been known a very great difference between individuals in regard to their suggestibility. But we now know pretty clearly the sort of statistical structure of a population in regard to its suggestibility. Its very interesting when you look at the findings of different fields, I mean the field of hypnosis, the field of administering placebos, for example, in the field of general suggestion in states of drowsiness or light sleep you will find the same sorts of orders of magnitude continually cropping up.

You'll find for example that the experienced hypnotist will tell one that the number of people, the percentage of people who can be hypnotized with the utmost facility (snaps), just like that, is about 20%, and about a corresponding number at the other end of the scale are very, very difficult or almost impossible to hypnotize. But in between lies a large mass of people who can with more or less difficulty be hypnotized, that they can gradually be if you work hard enough at it be got into the hypnotic state, and in the same way the same sort of figures crop up again, for example in relation to the administration of placebos.

A big experiment was carried out three or four years ago in the general hospital in Boston on post-operative cases where several hundred men and woman suffering comparable kinds of pain after serious operations were allowed to, were given injections whenever they asked for them whenever the pain got bad, and the injections were 50% of the time were of morphine, and 50% of water. And about twenty percent of those who went through the experiment, about 20% of them got just as much relief from the distilled waters as from the morphea. About 20% got no relief from the distilled water, and in-between were those who got some relief or

got relief occasionally.

So yet again, we see the same sort of distribution, and similarly in regard to what in BNW I called Hypnopaedia, the sleep teaching, I was talking not long ago to a man who manufactures records which people can listen to in the, during the light part of sleep, I mean these are records for getting rich, for sexual satisfaction (crowd laughs), for confidence in salesmanship and so on, and he said that its very interesting that these are records sold on a money-back basis, and he says there is regularly between 15% and 20% of people who write indignantly saying the records don't work at all, and he sends the money back at once. There are on the other hand, there are over 20% who write enthusiastically saying they are much richer, their sexual life is much better (laughter) etc, etc. And these of course are the dream clients and they buy more of these records.

And in between there are those who don't get much results and they have to have letters written to them saying "Go persist my dear, go on" (laughter) and you will get there, and they generally do get results in the long run.

Well, as I say, on the basis of this, I think we see quite clearly that the human populations can be categorized according to their suggestibility fairly clearly. I suspect very strongly that this twenty percent is the same in all these cases, and I suspect also that it would not be at all difficult to recognize and {garbled} out who are those who are extremely suggestible and who are those extremely unsuggestible and who are those who occupy the intermediate space. Quite clearly, if everybody were extremely unsuggestible organized society would be quite impossible, and if everybody were extremely suggestible then a dictatorship would be absolutely inevitable. I mean it's very fortunate that we have people who are moderately suggestible in the majority and who therefore preserve us from dictatorship but do permit organized society to be formed. But, once given the fact that there are these 20% of highly suggestible people, it becomes quite clear that this is a matter of enormous political importance, for example, any demagogue who is able to get hold of a large number of these 20% of suggestible people and to organize them is really in a position to overthrow any government in any country.

And I mean, I think this after all, we had the most incredible example in recent years by what can be done by efficient methods of suggestion and persuasion in the form of Hitler. Anyone who has read, for example, Bullock's "Life of Hitler", comes forth with this horrified admiration for this infernal genius, who really understood human weaknesses I think almost better than anybody and who exploited them with all the resources then available. I mean he knew everything, for example, he knew intuitively this Pavlovian truth that condition installed in a state of stress or fatigue goes much deeper than conditioning installed at other times. This of course is why all his big speeches were organized at night. He speaks quite frankly, of course, in Mein Kampf, this is done solely because people are tired at night and therefore much less capable of resisting persuasion than they would be during the day. And in all his techniques he was using, he had discovered intuitively and by trial and error a great many of the weaknesses, which we now know about on a sort of scientific way I think much more clearly than he did.

But the fact remains that this differential of suggestibility this susceptibility to hypnosis I do think is something which has to be considered very carefully in relation to any kind of thought about democratic government. If there are 20% of the people who really can be suggested into believing almost anything, then we have to take extremely careful steps into prevent the rise of demagogues who will drive them on into extreme positions then organize them into very, very dangerous armies, private armies which may overthrow the government.

This is, I say, in this field of pure persuasion, I think we do know much more than we did in the past, and obviously we now have mechanisms for multiplying the demagogues voice and image in a quite hallucinatory way, I mean, the TV and radio, Hitler was making enormous use of the radio, he could speak to millions of people simultaneously. This alone creates an enormous gulf between the modern and the

ancient demagogue. The ancient demagogue could only appeal to as many people as his voice could reach by yelling at his utmost, but the modern demagogue could touch literally millions at a time, and of course by the multiplication of his image he can produce this kind of hallucinatory effect which is of enormous hypnotic and suggestive importance.

But then there are the various other methods one can think of which, thank heaven, as yet have not been used, but which obviously could be used. There is for example, the pharmacological method, this is one of the things I talked about in BNW. I invented a hypothetical drug called SOMA, which of course could not exist as it stood there because it was simultaneously a stimulant, a narcotic, and a hallucinogen, which seems unlikely in one substance. But the point is, if you applied several different substances you could get almost all these results even now, and the really interesting thing about the new chemical substances, the new mind-changing drugs is this, if you looking back into history it's clear that man has always had a hankering after mind changing chemicals, he has always desired to take holidays from himself, but the, and, this is the most extraordinary effect of all that every natural occurring narcotic stimulant, sedative, or hallucinogen, was discovered before the dawn of history, I don't think there is one single one of these naturally occurring ones which modern science has discovered.

Modern science has of course better ways of extracting the active principals of these drugs and of course has discovered numerous ways of synthesizing new substances of extreme power, but the actual discovery of these naturally occurring things was made by primitive man goodness knows how many centuries ago. There is for example, in the underneath the, lake dwellings of the early Neolithic that have been dug up in Switzerland we have found poppy-heads, which looks as though people were already using this most ancient and powerful and dangerous of narcotics, even before the days of the rise of agriculture. So that man was apparently a dope-bag addict before he was a farmer, which is a very curious comment on human nature.

But, the difference, as I say, between the ancient mind-changers, the traditional mind-changers, and the new substances is that they were extremely harmful and the new ones are not. I mean even the permissible mind-changer alcohol is not entirely harmless, as people may have noticed, and I mean the other ones, the non-permissible ones, such as opium and cocaine, opium and its derivatives, are very harmful indeed. They rapidly produce addiction, and in some cases lead at an extraordinary rate to physical degeneration and death.

Whereas these new substances, this is really very extraordinary, that a number of these new mind-changing substances can produce enormous revolutions within the mental side of our being, and yet do almost nothing to the physiological side. You can have an enormous revolution, for example, with LSD-25 or with the newly synthesized drug psilocybin, which is the active principal of the Mexican sacred mushroom. You can have this enormous mental revolution with no more physiological revolution than you would get from drinking two cocktails. And this is a really most extraordinary effect.

And it is of course true that pharmacologists are producing a great many new wonder drugs where the cure is almost worse than the disease. Every year the new edition of medical textbooks contains a longer and longer chapter of what are Iatrogenic diseases, that is to say diseases caused by doctors (laughter) And this is quite true, many of the wonder drugs are extremely dangerous. I mean they can produce extraordinary effects, and in critical conditions they should certainly be used, but they should be used with the utmost caution. But there is evidently a whole class of drugs effecting the CNS which can produce enormous changes in sedation in euphoria in energizing the whole mental process without doing any perceptible harm to the human body, and this presents to me the most extraordinary revolution. In the hands of a dictator these substances in one kind or the other could be used with, first of all, complete harmlessness, and the result would be, you can imagine a euphoric that would make people thoroughly happy even in the most abominable circumstances.

I mean these things are possible. This is the extraordinary thing, I mean after all this is even true with the crude old drugs. I mean, a housemate years ago remarked after reading Milton's Paradise Lost, He Says "And beer does more than Milton can to justify God's ways to man" (laughter). And beer is of course, an extremely crude drug compared to these ones. And you can certainly say that some of the psychic energizers and the new hallucinants could do incomparably more than Milton and all the Theologians combined could possibly do to make the terrifying mystery of our existence seem more tolerable than it does. And here I think one has an enormous area in which the ultimate revolution could function very well indeed, an area in which a great deal of control could be used by not through terror, but by making life seem much more enjoyable than it normally does. Enjoyable to the point, where as I said before, Human beings come to love a state of things by which any reasonable and decent human standard they ought not to love and this I think is perfectly possible.

But then, very briefly, let me speak about one of the more recent developments in the sphere of neurology, about the implantation of electrodes in the brain. This of course has been done in the large scale in animals and in a few cases its been done in the cases of the hopelessly insane. And anybody who has watched the behavior of rats with electrodes placed in different centers must come away from this experience with the most extraordinary doubts about what on Earth is in store for us if this is got a hold of by a dictator. I saw not long ago some rats in the {garbled} laboratory at UCLA there were two sets of them, one with electrodes planted in the pleasure center, and the technique was they had a bar which they pressed which turned on a very small current for a short space of time which we had a wire connected with that electrode and which stimulated the pleasure center and was evidently absolutely ecstatic was these rats were pressing the bar 18,000 times a day (laughter). Apparently if you kept them from pressing the bar for a day, they'd press it 36,000 times on the following day and would until they fell down in complete exhaustion (laughter) And they would neither eat, nor be interested in the opposite sex but would just go on pressing this bar {pounds on podium}

Then the most extraordinary rats were those were the electrode was planted halfway between the pleasure and the pain center. The result was a kind of mixture of the most wonderful ecstasy and like being on the rack at the same time. And you would see the rats sort of looking at is bar and sort of saying "To be or not to be that is the question". (Laughter)

Finally it would approach {Pounds on podium} and go back with this awful I mean, the (sounds like franken humanizer anthropomorphizer), and he would wait some time before pressing the bar again, yet he would always press it again. This was the extraordinary thing.

I noticed in the most recent issue of Scientific American there's a very interesting article on electrodes in the brains of chickens, where the technique is very ingenious, where you sink into their brains a little socket with a screw on it and the electrode can then be screwed deeper and deeper into the brainstem and you can test at any moment according to the depth, which goes at fractions of the mm, what you're stimulating and these creatures are not merely stimulated by wire, they're fitted with a miniature radio receiver which weighs less than an ounce which is attached to them so that they can be communicated with at a distance, I mean they can run about in the barnyard and you could press a button and this particular area of the brain to which the electrode has been screwed down to would be stimulated. You would get this fantastic phenomena, where a sleeping chicken would jump up and run about, or an active chicken would suddenly sit down and go to sleep, or a hen would sit down and act like she's hatching out an egg, or a fighting rooster would go into depression.

The whole picture of the absolute control of the drives is terrifying, and in the few cases in which this has been done with very sick human beings, The effects are



evidently very remarkable too, I was talking last summer in England to Grey Walter, who is the most eminent exponent of the EEG technique in England, and he was telling me that he's seen hopeless inmates at asylums with these things in their heads, and these people were suffering from uncontrollable depression, and they had these electrodes inserted into the pleasure center in their brain, however when they felt too bad, they just pressed a button on the battery in their pocket and he said the results were fantastic, the mouth pointing down would suddenly turn up and they'd feel very cheerful and happy. So there again one sees the most extraordinary revolutionary techniques, which are now available to us.

Now, I think what is obviously perfectly clear is that for the present these techniques are not being used except in an experimental way, but I think it is important for us to realize what is happening to make ourselves acquainted with what has already happened, and then use a certain amount of imagination to extrapolate into the future the sort of things that might happen. What might happen if these fantastically powerful techniques were used by unscrupulous people in authority, what on Earth would happen, what sort of society would we get?

And I think it is peculiarly important because as one sees when looking back over history we have allowed in the past all those advances in technology which has profoundly changed our social and individual life to take us by surprise, I mean it seems to me that it was during the late 18 century early 19th century when the new machines were making possible the factory situation. It was not beyond the wit of man to see what was happening and project into the future and maybe forestall the really dreadful consequences which plagued England and most of western Europe and this country for sixty or seventy years, and the horrible abuses of the factory system and if a certain amount of forethought had been devoted to the problem at that time and if people had first of all found out what was happening and then used their imagination to see what might happen, and then had gone on to work out the means by which the worst applications of the techniques would not take place, well then I think western humanity might have been spared about three generations of utter misery which had been imposed on the poor at that time.

And the same way with various technological advances now, I mean we need to think about the problems with automation and more profoundly the problems, which may arise with these new techniques, which may contribute to this ultimate revolution. Our business is to be aware of what is happening, and then to use our imagination to see what might happen, how this might be abused, and then if possible to see that the enormous powers which we now possess thanks to these scientific and technological advances to be used for the benefit of human beings and not for their degradation. Thank You.

## **ALDOUS HUXLEY SPEECH edited**

The Ultimate Revolution

March 20, 1962

Berkeley Language Center

**Moderator:** Aldous Huxley, a renowned Essayist and Novelist who during the spring semester is residing at the university in his capacity of a Ford research professor. Mr. Huxley has recently returned from a conference at the **Institute for the Study of Democratic Institutions** in Santa Barbara where the discussion **focused on the development of new techniques by which to control and direct human behavior.**

Traditionally it has been possible to suppress individual freedom **but** through the application of physical coercion through the appeal of ideologies through the manipulation of man's physical and social environment and more recently through the techniques, **the cruder techniques of psychological**

## **conditioning.**

The Ultimate Revolution, about which **Mr. Huxley will speak today**, concerns itself with the **development of new behavioral controls**, which operate directly **upon** the psycho-physiological organisms of man. **That is the capacity to replace external constraint by internal compulsions.**

As those of us who are familiar with Mr. Huxley's works will know, this is a subject of which he has been concerned for quite a period of time. Mr. Huxley will make a presentation of approximately half an hour followed by some brief discussions and questions by the two panelists sitting to my left, Mrs. Lillian {garbled} and Mr. John Post. Now Mr. Huxley

**Huxley:** Thank You. First of all, the, I'd like to say, that the conference at Santa Barbara was not directly concerned with the **control of the mind.** That was a conference, there have been two of them now, at the University of California Medical Center in San Francisco, one this year which I didn't attend, and one two years ago where there was a **considerable discussion on this subject.** At Santa Barbara we were talking about technology in general and the effects it's likely to have on society and the problems related to technological **transplanting of technology into underdeveloped countries.**

Well now in regard to this problem of the ultimate revolution and this has been very well summed up by the moderator. In the past we can say that **all revolutions** have essentially aimed at **changing the environment in order to change the individual.** I mean there's been the political revolution, the economic revolution. In the time of the reformation, the religious revolution. All these aimed, as I say not directly at the human being, but at his surroundings. So that by modifying the surroundings you did achieve, **did one** remove the effect of the human being.

Today we are faced, I think, with the approach of what may be called the ultimate revolution, the final revolution, **where man can act directly on the mind-body of his fellows.** Well needless to say some kind of direct action on human mind-bodies has been going on since the beginning of time. But this has generally been of a violent nature. The Techniques of terrorism have been known from time immemorial and people have employed them with more or less ingenuity sometimes with the utmost cruelty, sometimes with a good deal of skill acquired by a process of trial and error **finding out what the best ways of using torture, imprisonment, constraints of various kinds.**

But, as, I think it was **Thomas Hardy** said many years ago, "you can do everything with **bayonets** except sit on them." **If you are going to control any population for any length of time, you must have some measure of consent,** it's exceedingly difficult to see how pure terrorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but **I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion an element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them.**

It seems to me that the nature of the ultimate revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: **That we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably will always exist to get people actually to love their servitude.**

This is the, it seems to me, the ultimate in malevolent revolutions shall we say, and this is a problem which has interested me **for** many years and about which I wrote thirty years ago, a fable, "**Brave New World,**" which is **essentially the** account of a society making use of all the devices **at that time** available and some of the devices which I imagined to be possible making use of them in order to, first of all, **to standardize the population,** to **iron out inconvenient human differences,** to create **so** to say, mass produced models of human beings arranged in some **kind** of a scientific caste system **and** since then, I have continued to be extremely interested in this problem and I have noticed with increasing dismay **that** a number of the predictions which were purely fantastic when I made them thirty years ago have come true or seem in process of coming true.

A number of techniques about which I talked seem to be here already. And **that** there seems to be a general movement in the direction of this kind of ultimate revolution, **this method of control by which a people can be made to enjoy a state of affairs by which by any decent standard they ought not to enjoy. This, the enjoyment of servitude.**

Well this process is, as I say, has gone on for over the years, and I have become more and more interested in what is happening.

And here I would like briefly to compare the parable of "*Brave New World*" with another parable which was put forth more recently in George Orwell's book, "*1984*". Orwell wrote his book between, I think between 45 and 48 at the time when the Stalinist terror regime was still in Full swing and just after the collapse of the Hitlerian terror regime. And his book which I admire greatly, it's a book of very great talent and extraordinary ingenuity, shows, so to say, a projection into the future of the immediate past, of what for him was the immediate past, and the immediate present, it was a projection into the future of a society where control was exercised wholly by terrorism and violent attacks upon the mind-body of individuals.

Whereas my own book which was written in 1932 when there was only a mild dictatorship in the form of Mussolini in existence, was not overshadowed by the idea of terrorism, and I was therefore free in a way in which Orwell was not free, to think about these other methods of control, these non-violent methods and I'm inclined to think that the scientific dictatorships of the future, and I think there are going to be scientific dictatorships in many parts of the world, will be probably a good deal nearer to the brave new world pattern than to the 1984 pattern, they will a good deal nearer not because of any humanitarian qualms of the scientific dictators but simply because the **brave new world** pattern is probably a good deal more efficient than the other.

That if you can **get people to consent to the state of affairs in which they're living. The state of servitude the state of being, having their differences ironed out, and being made amenable to mass production methods on the social level, if you can do this, then you have, you are likely, to have a much more stable a much more lasting society.**

**Much more easily controllable society than you would if you were relying wholly on clubs and firing squads and concentration camps.**

So that my own feeling is that the *1984* picture was tinged of course by the immediate past and present in which Orwell was living, but the past and present of those years does not **represent**, I feel, the likely trend of what is going to happen, needless to say we shall never get rid of terrorism, it will always find its way to the surface.

But I think that insofar as dictators become more and more scientific, more and more concerned with the technically perfect, **perfectly running society**, they will be more and more interested in the kind of techniques which I imagined and described from existing realities in *Brave New World*. So that, it seems to me then, that this **ultimate revolution is not really very far away**, that we, already a number of **techniques for bringing about this kind of control are here**, and it remains to be seen when and where and by whom they will **first be applied in any large scale**.

**And first let me talk about the, a little bit about the, improvement even in the techniques of terrorism.** I think there have been improvements. Pavlov after all made some extremely profound observations both on animals and on human beings. And he found among other things that **conditioning techniques applied to animals or humans in a state either of psychological or physical stress sank in so to say, very deeply into the mind-body of the creature**, and were extremely difficult to get rid of. That they seemed to be embedded more deeply than other forms of conditioning.

And this of course, this fact was discovered empirically in the past. **People did make use of many of**

these techniques, but the difference between the old empirical intuitive methods and our own methods is the difference between the, a sort of, hit and miss craftsman's point of view and the genuinely scientific point of view. I think there is a real difference between ourselves and say the inquisitors of the 16th century. We know much more precisely what we are doing, than they knew and we can extend because of our theoretical knowledge, we can extend what we are doing over a wider area with a greater assurance of being producing something **which** really works.

In this context I would like to mention the extremely interesting chapters in **Dr. William Sergeants' "Battle for the Mind"** where he points out how intuitively some of the great religious teachers/leaders of the past **have** hit on the Pavlovian method, he speaks specifically of Wesley's method of producing conversions **by** which essentially based **upon** the technique of heightening psychological stress to the limit by talking about hellfire and so making people extremely vulnerable to suggestion and then suddenly releasing this stress by offering hopes of heaven and this is a very interesting chapter of showing how completely on purely intuitive and empirical grounds a skilled natural psychologist, as Wesley was, could discover these Pavlovian methods.

Well, as I say, we now know the reason why these techniques worked and there's no doubt at all that we can if we want to, carry them much further than was possible in the past. And of course in the history of, recent history of brainwashing, both as applied to prisoners of war and to the lower personnel within the communist party in China, we see that the Pavlovian methods have been applied systematically and with evidently with extraordinary efficacy. I **mean** I think there can be no doubt that by the application of these methods a very large army of totally devoted people has been created. The conditioning has been driven in, so to say, by a kind of psychological iontophoresis into the very

depths of the people's being, and has got so deep that it's very difficult to ever be rooted out, and these methods, I think, are a real refinement on the older methods of terror because they combine methods of terror with methods of acceptance that the person who is subjected to a form of terroristic stress but for the purpose of inducing a kind of voluntary "acceptance of the state the psychological state" in which he has been driven and the state of affairs in which he finds himself.

So there is, as I say, there has been a definite improvement **shall we say** even in the techniques of terrorism. But then we come to the consideration of other techniques of non-terroristic techniques, for inducing consent and inducing people to love their servitude. Here, I don't think I can possibly go into all of them, because I don't know all of them, but I mean I can mention **a few of** the more obvious methods, which can now be used and **which** are based on recent scientific findings. First of all there are the methods connected with straight suggestion and hypnosis.

I think we know much more about this subject than was known in the past. People of course, always have known about suggestion, and although they didn't know the word 'hypnosis' they certainly practiced it in various ways. But we have, I think, a much greater knowledge of the subject than in the past, and we can make use of our knowledge in ways, which I think the past was **probably** never able to make use of it.

For example, one of the things we now know for certain **is** that there is of course an enormous, I mean this has always been known a very great difference between individuals in regard to their suggestibility. But we now **I think** know pretty clearly the sort of statistical structure of a population in regard to its suggestibility. It's very interesting when you look at the findings **in** different fields. I mean the field of hypnosis, the field of administering placebos, for example, in the field of general suggestion in states of drowsiness or light sleep you will find the same sorts of orders of magnitude continually cropping up.

You'll find for example that the experienced hypnotist will tell one that the number of people, the

percentage of people who can be hypnotized with the utmost facility just like that is about 20%, and about a corresponding number at the other end of the scale are very, very difficult or almost impossible to hypnotize. But in between lies a large mass of people who can with more or less difficulty be hypnotized, that they can gradually be if you work hard enough at it be got into the hypnotic state, and in the same way the same sort of figures crop up again, for example in relation to the **administration of placebos**.

**A big experiment was carried out three of four years ago in the General Hospital in Boston on post-operative cases** where several hundred men and woman suffering comparable kinds of pain after serious operations were allowed to, **were given injections whenever they asked for them** whenever the pain got bad, and the injections were **50% of the time were of morphine**, and **50% of distilled water**. And about twenty percent of those who went through the experiment, about 20% of them got just as much relief from the distilled waters as from the morphine. About 20% got no relief from the distilled water, and in-between were those who got some relief or got relief occasionally.

So yet again, we see the same sort of distribution, and similarly **with** regard to what in *Brave New World* I called Hypnopaedia **which is** the sleep teaching, I was talking not long ago to a man who manufactures records which people can listen to in the, during the light part of sleep, I mean these are records for getting rich, for sexual satisfaction (crowd laughs), for confidence in salesmanship and so on, and he said that its very interesting that these are records sold on a money-back basis, and he says there is regularly between 15% and 20% of people who write indignantly saying the records don't work at all, and he sends the money back at once. There are on the other hand, there are over 20% who write enthusiastically saying they are much richer, their sexual life is much better (laughter) etc, etc. And these of course are the dream clients and they buy more of these records. And in between there are those who **complain they're not getting** much results and they have to have letters written to them saying "Go persist my dear, go on" (laughter) and you will get there, and they generally do get results in the long run.

Well, as I say, on the basis of this, I think we see quite clearly that the **human populations can be categorized according to their suggestibility fairly clearly**. I suspect very strongly that this twenty percent is the same in all these cases, and I suspect also that it would not be at all difficult to recognize and {garbled} out who are those who are extremely suggestible and who are those extremely unsuggestible and who are those who occupy the intermediate space. Quite clearly, if everybody were extremely unsuggestible organized society would be quite impossible, and if everybody were extremely suggestible then a dictatorship would be absolutely inevitable.

I mean it's very fortunate that we have people who are moderately suggestible in the majority and who therefore preserve us from dictatorship but do permit organized society to be formed. But, once given the fact that there are these 20% of highly suggestible people, it becomes quite clear that this is a matter of enormous political importance, for example, **any demagogue who is able to get hold of a large number of these 20% of suggestible people and to organize them is really in a position to overthrow any government in any country**.

And I mean, I think this after all, we had the most incredible example in recent years by what can be done by efficient methods of suggestion and persuasion in the form of Hitler. Anyone who has read, for example, **Alan** Bullock's *Life of Hitler*, comes forth with this horrified admiration for this infernal genius, who really understood human weaknesses I think almost better than anybody and who exploited them with all the resources then available. I mean he knew everything, for example, he knew intuitively this Pavlovian truth that condition installed in a state of stress or fatigue goes much deeper than conditioning installed at other times. This is why all his big speeches were organized at night. He speaks quite frankly, of course, in *Mein Kaumpf*, this is done solely because people are tired at night and therefore much less capable of resisting persuasion than they would be during the day. And in all

his techniques he was using, he had discovered intuitively and by trial and error a great many of the weaknesses, which we now know about on a sort of scientific way I think much more clearly than he did.

But the fact remains that this differential of suggestibility this **susceptibility to hypnosis** I do think is something which has to be considered very carefully in relation to any kind of thought about democratic government . **I mean** if there are 20% of the people who can really be suggested into believing almost anything, then we have to take extremely careful steps to prevent the rise of demagogues who will drive them on into extreme positions then organize them into very, very dangerous armies, private armies which may overthrow the government.

This is, I say, in this field of pure persuasion, I think we do know much more than we did in the past, and obviously we now have mechanisms for multiplying the demagogues voice and image in a quite hallucinatory way, I mean, the TV and radio, Hitler was making enormous use of the radio, he could speak to millions of people simultaneously. This alone creates an enormous gulf between the modern and the ancient demagogue. The ancient demagogue could only appeal to as many people as his voice could reach by yelling at his utmost, but the modern demagogue could touch literally millions at a time, and of course by the **multiplication of his image** he can produce this kind of hallucinatory effect **which is of enormous hypnotic and suggestive importance.**

But then there are the various other methods one can think of which, thank heaven, as yet have not been used, but which obviously could be used. There is for example, the pharmacological method, this is one of the things I talked about in *Brave New World*. **I invented a hypothetical drug called SOMA**, which of course **could not exist** as it stood there because it was simultaneously a stimulant, a narcotic, and a hallucinogen, which seems unlikely in one substance. But the point is, **if you applied several different substances you could get almost all these results** even now, and the really interesting things about the new chemical substances, the new mind-changing drugs is this, if you **looking back into history its clear that man has always had a hankering after mind changing chemicals**, he has always desired to take holidays from himself, but the, and, this is the most extraordinary effect of all that every natural occurring narcotic stimulant, sedative, or hallucinogen, was discovered **even** before the dawn of history. I don't think there is one single one of these naturally occurring ones which modern science has discovered.

**Modern science has of course better ways of extracting the active principals from these drugs and of course has discovered numerous ways of synthesizing new substances of extreme power**, but the actual discovery of these naturally occurring things was made by primitive man goodness knows how many centuries ago. There is for example, in the underneath the, lake dwellings of the early Neolithic **lake dwellings which** have been dug up in Switzerland we have found poppy-heads, which looks as though people were already using this most ancient and powerful and **most** dangerous of narcotics, even before the days of the rise of agriculture. So that man was apparently a dope-bag addict before he was a farmer, which is a very curious comment on human nature.

But, the difference, as I say, between the **ancient mind-changers**, the *traditional mind-changers*, and these new substances is that they were extremely harmful and the new ones are not. I mean even the permissible mind-changer alcohol is not entirely harmless, as people may have noticed, and the other ones, the non-permissible ones, such as opium and cocaine, opium and its derivatives, are very harmful indeed. They rapidly produce addiction, and in some cases lead at an extraordinary rate to physical degeneration and death.

Whereas these new substances, this is really very extraordinary, that a number of these new mind-changing substances can produce enormous revolutions within the mental side of our being, and yet do almost nothing to the physiological side. **You can have an enormous revolution, for example, with**

**LSD-25 or with the newly synthesized drug psilocybin, which is the active principal of the Mexican sacred mushroom.** You can have this enormous mental revolution with no more physiological revolution than you would get from drinking two cocktails. And this is a really most extraordinary effect.

And it is of course true that pharmacologists are producing a great many wonder drugs where the cure is almost worse than the disease. Every year the new edition of medical textbooks contains a longer and longer chapter of what are **Iatrogenic diseases, that is to say diseases caused by doctors** (laughter) And this is quite true, **many of the wonder drugs are extremely dangerous.** I mean they can produce extraordinary effects, and in critical conditions they should certainly be used, but they should be used with the utmost caution. **But there is evidently a whole class of drugs effecting the central nervous system which can produce enormous changes in sedation in euphoria in energizing the whole mental process without doing any perceptible harm to the human body, and this presents to me the most extraordinary revolution.** In the hands of a dictator these substances in one kind or the other could be used with, first of all, complete harmlessness, and the result would be, you can imagine as euphoric that would make people thoroughly happy even in the most abominable circumstances.

I mean these things are possible. This is the extraordinary thing, I mean after all this is even true with the crude old drugs. I mean, a housemate years ago remarked after reading Milton's Paradise Lost, He Says "And beer does more than Milton can to justify God's ways to man" (laughter). And beer is of course, an extremely crude drug compared to these ones. And you can certainly say that some of the psychic energizers and the new hallucinants could do incomparably more than Milton and all the Theologians combined could possibly do to make the terrifying mystery of our existence seem more tolerable than it does.

And here I think one has an enormous area in which the ultimate revolution could function very well indeed, an **area in which a great deal of control could be used by not through terror, but by making life seem much more enjoyable than it normally does.** Enjoyable to the point, where as I said before, **Human beings come to love a state of things by which any reasonable and decent human standard they ought not to love and this I think is perfectly possible.**

But then, very briefly, let me speak about one of the more recent developments in the sphere of neurology, about the implantation of electrodes in the brain. This has been done in the large scale in animals and in a few cases its been done in the cases of the hopelessly insane. And anybody who has watched the behavior of rats with electrodes placed in different centers must come away from this experience with the most extraordinary doubts about what on Earth is in store for us if this is got a hold of by a dictator.

I saw not long ago some rats in the {garbled} laboratory at UCLA there were two sets of them, one with electrodes planted in the pleasure center, and the technique was they had a bar which they pressed which turned on a very small current for a short space of time which had a wire connected with that electrode and which stimulated the pleasure center and was evidently absolutely ecstatic as these rats were pressing the bar 18,000 times a day (laughter). Apparently if you kept them from pressing the bar for a day, they'd press **the bar** 36,000 times on the following day and would until they fell down in complete exhaustion (laughter) And they would neither eat, nor be interested in the opposite sex but would just go on pressing this bar {pounds on podium}

Then the most extraordinary rats were those where the electrode was planted halfway between the pleasure and the pain center **where evidently** the result was a kind of mixture of the most wonderful ecstasy and like being on the rack at the same time. And you would see the rats sort of looking at is bar and sort of saying "To be or not to be that is the question". (Laughter) Finally it would approach {Pounds on podium} and go back with this awful I mean, the (sounds like frankly humanizer

anthropomorphizer), and he would wait some time before pressing the bar again, yet he would always press it again. This was the extraordinary thing.

I noticed in the most recent issue of Scientific American there's a very interesting article on **electrodes in the brains of chickens**, where the technique is very ingenious, where you sink into their brains a little socket with a screw on it and the electrode can then be screwed deeper and deeper into the brainstem and you can test at any moment according to the depth, which goes in fractions of the what you're stimulating and these creatures are not merely stimulated by wire, **they're fitted with a miniaturized radio receiver which weighs less than an ounce which is attached to them so that they can be communicated with at a distance**, I mean they can run about in the barnyard and you could press a button and this particular area of the brain to which the electrode has been screwed down to would be stimulated. You would get this fantastic phenomena, where a sleeping chicken would **suddenly get** up and **rush** about, or an active chicken would suddenly sit down and go to sleep, or a hen would **suddenly start sitting as though it were** hatching out an egg, or a **rooster would start** fighting and would suddenly go into a state of extreme depression.

The whole picture of the absolute control of the drive is terrifying, and in the few cases in which this has been done with very sick human beings, the effects are evidently very remarkable too. I was talking last summer in England to Grey Walter, who is the most eminent exponent of the EEG technique in England, and he was telling me **that he's seen hopeless inmates at asylums with these things in their heads, and these people were suffering from uncontrollable depression**, and they had the electrodes inserted into **something resembling evidently** the pleasure center in their brain. **Anyhow**, when they felt too bad, they just pressed a button on the battery in their pocket and he said the results were fantastic, the mouth pointing down would suddenly turn up and they'd feel **I don't know how long at the time** very cheerful and happy. So **here** again one sees the most extraordinary revolutionary techniques, which are now available to us.

Now, I think what is obviously perfectly clear is that for the present these techniques are not being used except in an experimental way, but I think it is important for us to realize what is happening to make ourselves acquainted with what has already happened, and then use a certain amount of imagination to extrapolate into the future the sort of things that might happen. **I mean what might happen if these fantastically powerful techniques were used by unscrupulous people in authority. What on Earth would happen, what sort of society would we get?**

And I think it is peculiarly important because as one sees when looking back over history we have allowed in the past all those advances in technology which has profoundly changed our social and individual life **we've allowed it** to take us by surprise. I mean it seems to me that it was during the late 18th century early 19th century when the new machines were making possible the factory **system**.

It was not beyond the wit of man to **look at** what was happening and project into the future and maybe **to** forestall the really dreadful consequences which plagued England and most of western Europe and **most of** this country for **about fifty or sixty** years, and the horrible abuses of the factory system and if a certain amount of forethought had been devoted to the problem at that time and if people had first of all found out what was happening and then used their imagination to see what might happen, and then had gone on to work out the means by which the worst applications of the **new** techniques would not take place **and** then I think western humanity might have been spared about three generations of utter misery which had been imposed on the poor at that time.

And the same way with various technological advances now, I mean we need to **start** think **very, very hard** about the problems with automation and **again I think we have to think even** more profoundly **about** the problems, which may arise **in relation to** these new techniques, which may contribute to this ultimate revolution. Our business is to **first of all to** be aware of what is happening, and then to use our



imaginations to see what might happen, how this might be abused, and then if possible to see that the enormous powers which we now possess thanks to these scientific and technological advances **shall** be used for the benefit of human beings and not for their **ultimate** degradation.

Thank You

---

**Alan:** Well, you've listened to one of the men who were put out by the Tavistock Institute and the big universities of England to promote ideas of a "form of happiness" as they called it. The disguise of happiness for humanity by the use of drugs, chemical means, and even electronic brain stimulation.

When he talks about the poor suffering et cetera, the people, the masses, you've got to understand this man was brought up amongst elitist circles who see themselves as **THE GOOD SHEPHERDS**, the more **EVOLVED** creatures living over the **lesser of all of the masses** in a not too unfriendly fashion. That's how it appears to them. That's how they rationalize it basically.

When he's talking about to end misery and suffering, it's kind of like a farmer looking at his flock of sheep who are upset over something. It's the same sort of way. He's not really looking at individuals in personal distress over something that they really should perhaps be concerned about. He's rather looking at ways to keep the placid and happy and that will solve everyone's problems, the controllers or the shepherds and the masses if you can't think and worry about something then you don't have to do any worrying. You're incapable of worrying in fact if you're brain has been all fogged up with chemicals and you're being **CONTROLLED BY A SMALL ELITE**.

He doesn't see anything wrong with this. The big controllers and he was one of many of course who were put out there all from the **SAME SOURCE** all with the **SAME VISION** of a future which would end all war, all conflict by standardizing a mass mind set. The Borg mentality you might say. That was their solution to everything and I guess they're right in that sense. They will have no more problems from the little boys at the bottom if each little boy and girl has no mind of their own to use.

It's up to you to take this information. Analyze it. Study the time period it was written in by the institutions that it came from, by the big university programs funded again by the big foundations to do intense study and research into human behavior. Basically mass human behavior. Mass psychology and you'll get some frightening answers as to what they dreamed up and then you'll see that what they dreamed up has been implemented into your own life.

People are chasing all kinds of things today which are conjured up by communications industries and media and entertainment. They're chasing phantoms you might say. Phantoms in the air, forms created purely out of imagination with cunningness of course, using archetypal type symbolism which everyone reacts to.

A good example is the reptilian agenda. It sold lots of books, started really with a series on television called "V," a well funded series about these creatures and UFOs of course coming down to Earth and under their partly human skin they're actually reptile people who eat mice and rats and things.

That prepared the ground work. As Albert Pike said, "we always lay the foundation first and then build on it."

Out eventually comes another man with his own interpretation of the Sumerian tablets. A unique interpretation that's kind of laughed at by politer circles who have done more research than he has and who have no spin to take and then it's built upon by other authors put out from the same sources who

then build on it.

But the foundation is faulty. It's the "V" you see. If you understand what the "V" symbol actually means you start to understand why they call things these particular names. The "V" series came first, put the foundation there of possibility thinking. Out comes the unique interpretation to build on it, then come the authors with repetition, repetition, repetition. They call that a form of psychic driving as they used in MKUltra, and of course they seem to think it's real by the much speaking as they say. The more they say it the more they become real.

Huxley himself talks about the use of repetition to get things across, as did **Lord Bertrand Russell** on "***The Impact of Science on Society.***" Repetition and repetition without basis you see gets the message across no matter how fantastic it is.

So ponder this. That is all for now. Good night and may your God go with you.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**TALES FROM THE CROC-POT**  
**WITH ALAN WATT**

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - February, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

**Song: "Crocodile Rock" by Elton John**

The biggest kick I ever got  
Was doing a thing called the Crocodile Rock  
While the other kids were Rocking Round the Clock  
We were hopping and bopping to the Crocodile Rock.  
Well Crocodile Rocking is something shocking  
When your feet just can't keep still  
I never knew me a better time  
And I guess I never will.

**Alan:** This little talk is about how a structure in the mind is made. Structures are buildings. You build castles in the air. You build structures of ideas in the method of programming that's **used on the public.** It sometimes takes generations to build a structure, an idea.

**George Bush, Sr.** referred to this as the **BIG IDEA** when he talked about a **New World Order coming into view.** Part of that was true; it was the end of a so-called Cold War system and the beginning of the next world empire that takes over, which had been discussed in many books, mainly in Britain, as far back as the '70's, but a **BIG IDEA IS A MASONIC TERM.**

**It's not just a vision,** it's a **BIG IDEA** and of course, like all big ideas, you must first plant the seed. Before you can plant the seed, you've got to get the soil ready and the seed will then germinate in the soil. That's called the preparatory work.

**The technique that's used on the public is as old as can be.** Old as mankind himself and you'll find in Plato's "**Republic**" where he talks about the ideal world utopian society run by a dominant minority called the guardians.

They used all of the techniques of **culture creation** and culture creation is done by drama primarily, and symbolism, paintings, architecture, it puts ideas across to people; and in drama the ***onlookers actually emulate what they see.*** The acting societies prefer to say they reflect society, but amongst themselves they admit they help create culture, alter culture and direct culture. **THAT'S THE JOB OF THE CULTURE CREATORS,** and again going back to Plato, he also talks about music and that

music was a powerful, powerful force for **directing the minds of the young**.

**THIS TECHNIQUE HAS NEVER BEEN USED TO ITS FULL EFFECT AS IT IS TODAY.**

It was so powerful that **Plato** actually **talked** about **LICENSING MUSICIANS** because the effect it could have on the youth and he knew that too because he had followed Socrates. Socrates had to drink the hemlock because **Socrates was secretly teaching the youth** (the aristocratic youth) into the mysteries and he was teaching them that one day they could rebel and bring in a new type of utopian order. The same as Pythagoras had done long before.

**People basically are downloaded by entertainment** into the ways that they will adopt and behave— with ideas, music, fashion, everything goes together to create culture. **Poetry of course was big in the 1800's** and then radio and television took over big time from then. If you want to plant ideas in a psychological warfare scenario to **disengage the public from a reality**, you do it again through fiction, through the process of fascinating fiction, and then you take it into a realm of a twilight zone between fiction and reality by **mixing the two together; so bits of truth with fantasy**, wide speculation and then you build on it. You build the structure. You build the concept within someone's mind. The builders, the master builders – that's what they mean by that, and it's done over many years. An idea can take many years and even some generations to fulfill.

**Hollywood** is the **HOLY WOOD**. It's also the real holly – **the holly tree**, the bush that you take the rod from that magicians always use. You wave the magic wand like the little Disney characters does and the stars fall from the wand; you cast a spell. Yet people are under the illusion they're in entertainment – *tain*. It's like TIN. It means **COVER. You enter UNDER THE COVER into the TENT of DARKNESS** and then the light is shown and you are mesmerized

**Today, we're going through amazing changes**, amazing changes with **aerial spraying** all over the world until people are getting used to it. Some people can remember what clouds look like. Some cannot and those who have **NEVER LOOKED UP BEFORE**, well, once you point it out to them, **THEY HAVE NOTHING TO COMPARE IT TO**. They think it's always been like that, but we're being dosed like bugs from the air on an increasing basis.

**THEY'VE STEPPED IT UP BIG TIME SINCE PEOPLE STARTED TO NOTICE, SO THEY'RE HURRYING UP THE PROCESS.**

Meanwhile, even on this website here, there are hundreds of emails coming in from people who are following Annunaki, reptilian people, the UFO's and space aliens behind it. All this stuff has being put out over generations where they were inundated with science fiction and authors, specially chosen authors, high Masonic connections, to mesmerize the public and prepare their minds for this counter-intelligence process; because the time comes during every great plan **when enough people are awakened to the plan**. The time always comes when a **critical moment** in the balance is reached, and those who implement the changes to come must counter it. That's called counter-intelligence. You take the intelligence that's been gathered by small people and **you put out superstars**, take that intelligence, **they're pushed to the very top**, they become the leaders and then they spin it off into outer space. They diffuse it. They negate it. They render it harmless, you see, and that's what counter-intelligence does.

How did we get to a stage where so many adults in all walks of life and professions and jobs are so confused that they're chasing Annunaki and reptilian people? How did this happen? How long does it take to prepare the peoples' minds to bring them to this stage?

**Song: "Time" by the Rolling Stones**

Time is on my side

Yes it is.

Time is on my side

Yes it is.

**Alan: In the Middle Ages the Catholic Church brought in all of the superstition and fears and ancient terrors of the unconscious mind—the stage, the rising sea of the unconscious**, the place where all things can happen and are repressed and kept apart by the subconscious from the conscious. The raging sea where everything can happen, where people will do and see and experience things they would never ever have in their conscious state. That's what dreams are made of, and nightmares.

It's the creative source where things are pooled from and are rendered harmless once they reach the conscious stage; but to those who understand the forms of mind control to **keep whole populations terrified, docile and obedient, and confused**, the unconscious mind is a tremendous field of study. Those who brought religion into the world, and Europe, have all used these ancient techniques and the Catholic church in the Middle Ages had adorned all the ancient cathedrals with big, big money and generations it took to build up, an ongoing plan which covered generations for the stonemasons to build each cathedral. During plagues, famines, wars and everything—this work kept going because **it was a MUST-BE by the REAL POWERS BEHIND**. They **adorned these cathedrals** and all public offices with gargoyles and the **gargoyles** were all of the ancient, ancient Middle Eastern terrors and fears which had been dreamed up thousands of years before.

**WHY CHANGE SOMETHING WHICH WORKS? THEY NEVER THROW AWAY SOMETHING WHICH WORKS.**

These **gargoyles** took the place or the form of **DEFORMITY**. Our whole language is to do with forming. They gave us cripples who are stunted in growth, the dwarfs, dwarfs with horns, dwarfs with tails like lizards, and that was the beginning of your reptilian types, until ultimately Old Nick or **SATAN TOOK ON THE FORM OF PART-MAN PART-BEAST** with the familiar horns, long tail and claws and so on. Something which was known to terrorize people and had been used thousands of years prior to the Middle Ages.

It had been used by the creators of even the Old Testament, which was written, remember, initially in the Greek language by priests who lived in Egypt. Study your history books. They had the stories of Lilith and you'll find even the caricatures of Lilith with the same feet of eagle and sometimes they would put a tail on her and wings, a demonic type creature. This was used to very, very good effect in ancient Babylon. In fact you still see them being uncovered today and all of course the amulets to protect against the Lilith character.

In the Middle Ages they carried on the tradition in Europe and **terrified the public, who were illiterate, remember. An illiterate public who COULD NOT EVEN READ any HOLY BOOK and who had this theology DICTATED by PRIESTS and BIG CHURCHES and CATHEDRALS** where it was all lit up inside. It was bright; where outside there was forest and darkness and all the terrors of the night, which was your subconscious-unconscious mind. All the fears were left at the door. You walked past the gargoyles and these lizards and terrifying beings and you were inside the place of refuge where nothing could touch you.

How did we get to the Annunaki today? One of the biggest high Freemasonic writers put out to initiate Masonic stories to the public, casting spells over the public, was **Arthur C. Clarke** who did **2001 A Space Odyssey** and **2010** back in the 1960's, but he's lesser known for bringing out a book called **Childhood's End** back in 1956. In this book, 1956, **Childhood's End**, the world is invaded by all these flying creatures that come just one morning and man's worst nightmare has materialized by these **flying reptilian creatures** who **FORCE A HUMAN POPULATION INTO OBEDIENCE**, deciding

that was the only way to create a utopia.

Those who run the world often refer to their goal as the creation of a utopia for themselves. **Arthur C. Clarke** in that book prepared the way of the mind by preparing the soil with the idea of reptilians, taking over from the old Middle Age type Catholic church. This is followed up by authors that came out with their own particular take—and professors would call it "spin"—on decipherments of Sumerian tablets stating that the Annunaki came in and created two types of humans.

One type is to rule over the lesser, the slaves. The type that was to rule over the slaves was to have more reptilian blood in them and genes in them. In other words, **CREATING AN ORDER**. An **ORDER is SOMETHING that's meant NOT TO BE BROKEN** because it **BINDS THE MIND** and so this author came out with his particular spin and mainly in the '90's.

Prior to that, *Enemy Mine* had come out, the movie, in '85, where a space man crashes on some planet and he's at war with another race of people and who's the race of people? Well, they're reptilian, and so this lonely space man finds his main enemy that he fights all over the planet is a reptilian who has also crashed there.

**Reptilian** has **ALWAYS** in the **high esoteric understanding** been a symbol of the opposite of the good nature within each individual.

If the **kingdom of heaven** is **within you**, then so is the **kingdom of hell**, and we can look around and we can always see which man and woman prefer to externalize.

You have *Enemy Mine* coming out, followed up by a Mr. Von Daniken who in the 1970's came out with *Chariots of the Gods* and all across the major newspapers in the world was this spiel basically on Mr. Daniken and how he'd found these ancient rock carvings in South America of Indians almost riding these solar spacecraft, like motorbikes, amongst the stars, and little guys with bubbles in their heads, like a space man, and all this kind of stuff – and no one stopped to think

### **WHY WOULD THE MAJOR MEDIA BE PROMOTING THIS WITHOUT QUESTION?**

**When major books appear** across the **planet** in **major bookstores**, the bookstores **don't** come **looking** for the book. It takes big, big bucks to promote any author out there into the mainstream. **PERMISSION IS GRANTED FROM ABOVE.**

Mr. Daniken's books sold like hotcakes because they were fascinating. Little bits of old puzzles and old stories were rehashed and mixed in with the *Chariots of the Gods* and "has earth been visited before by space men?" and this went on for quite a few years. He sold lots of books and followed them up in rapid succession, as these authors tend to do with their teams of writers, and **ONE DAY IT WAS EXPOSED** because **one little journalist came out of Britain** and went over to where he was supposed to have found these rock carvings and **he FOUND A PEASANT WHO WAS PAID A FEW PESOS for each CARVING THAT HE COULD CARVE out of ROCK** and **Mr. Daniken fell from his chariot and hit the dust**, but you can't keep a **GOOD LIE** down, you see.

It was revised as I say with other authors and then *Enemy Mine* and then a series broke out in 1984, it actually came out in '83, called "V". V is **five in Roman Numerals**. This is again the power of the Masonic code, the **FIFTH RACE THEY call IT.**

Maybe one day I'll go into all of that. "V" was a television series, big production for television, 19 episodes, and once again the sky is full of space ships one morning and they're all over the world and these quite beautiful creatures come out, very human looking, and it turns out underneath their little plastic skins they're reptiles. Reptiles. I wonder where we get the idea of reptiles and why it keeps

popping up. That's how **the SEED is PLANTED**—through **DISINFORMATION**, through big, big muses. You **muse an idea** through **fiction** and **repetition** into the **minds of the public** and that's how you build a pyramid in your mind.

Prepare the soil. Plant the seed. Build on it generation by generation and the public will eventually be so bewildered and they'll believe it that you can **SPIN THEM OFF** in any direction; and the more fascinating it is, the more the people unfortunately like it.

I can remember telling someone back in the '70's that Mr. Daniken had fallen from grace and the guy was ready to attack me because he wanted so badly to believe in it all. People would rather kill the messenger than face the truth when **they've swallowed** a **BIG LIE**.

**Today people CANNOT TELL** the difference between **FACT AND FICTION**. Their minds are so spun with entertainment, and amongst entertainment, I include the media that's supposed to give you what we call news. **Your news today is HALF HOLLYWOOD**. The HOLY WOOD, the casting of the spell, and the stars they give us to follow, the wandering stars.

And sport, circuses as Mr. Aldous Huxley said. Huxley said the **reason the Roman Empire fell** is because the **ELITE couldn't afford to keep giving the people enough bread and circuses** and that's what we have today while the new empire, the future, is underway with all of its plans published for those people who can plow through the dry non-entertaining books put out by the **BIG BOYS** themselves.

There's no speculation involved but generally there's no sex or gory violence there. There's quiet violence because they talk about **CULLING OFF BIG CHUNKS OF THE POPULATION** but they do it in the nicest possible hygienic way.

The "**Alien**" series with Sigourney Weaver was another series. Who was the bad one there? The terror out of her darkest dreams, **why, it's a big sort of reptilian type creature**. Boy, I wonder where these ideas come from.

Annunaki, Annunaki and yet the decipherment put out by one man laid the foundation for this mountain in the imagination which has take over the reality of so many people.

As the **SKIES ARE BEING SPRAYED WITH CHEMICALS EVERYDAY**, they're asking are the Annunaki doing this. That's what they're asking.

"Annu" even in Egyptian, and in the **Egyptian Book of the Dead, was the spirit of the object** or the door, the guide that **takes them through the underworld**—always was, always will be.

The spinners of reality into fantasy are backed by some very big agencies with a program and a plan to bring the public into a mental standstill. Because if you swallow the fact that they give you as fact, that, "well, you're the bottom of the heap, you see, you were *made*, your ancestors were made to be slaves"—**if you swallow** that, **PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE** has **PUT YOU UNDER**.

The purpose of psychological warfare is to **destroy a potential enemy** before anything happens. That's the purpose of it. If you believe that your ancestors were created by a bunch of walking crocodiles and you were made to be a slave and you can't be the superior ones because they have more Annunaki genes in them than you do—then **you've just ADMITTED** that the **GAME'S OVER FOR YOU**, isn't it?

Those people who are following all of this are the first ones to condemn and pooh-pooh all orthodox religion; and yet, here they are, devouring this stuff as eagerly as any novice monk of the Middle Ages devoured the stuff that was dished out to him.

**WE'RE GOING THROUGH THE BIGGEST CHANGES** that have happened, as Brzezinski said,

since the BEGINNING of the INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION. In the industrial revolution, vast peoples were moved vast distances and off the land into these crowded cities that were thrown up as industrial towns and cities. Upheavals like you'd never imagine as they **got forced off their land THROUGH LAWS** and various other means; and now we're all getting ready to be numbered and stamped like cattle, under the guise of some guy living in a cave in Afghanistan who's threatened to say "boo!" once too often. We're going through this as a reality and people are chasing walking crocodiles in their imagination.

**What I'm saying is true and you all know it, so don't kill the messenger.** Think about it.

One day **when it's your turn, when you're asked what did you do with your life** and when you're asked did you know what was happening, and you say "yeah," and what did you do? **NOTHING.**

**Why should any creator or anything else** that you want to believe in, **WHY** would it **ALLOW YOU TO GO ON INTO ANYTHING ELSE?** Why?

**Song: "Mr. Spaceman" by Gonzo and Jimmy Buffet**

Gonzo: Hello Jimmy

Jimmy: Gonzo

Gonzo: Hey, you don't look so good

Jimmy: I had the most amazing night

Gonzo: What happened?

Jimmy: Woke up this morning, with light in my eye,  
And then realized it was still dark outside.  
It was a light coming down from the sky.  
I don't know who or why.

Gonzo: Must be those strangers that come every night,  
whose saucer-shaped light, put people uptight.  
Leave blue-green footprints that glow in the dark.  
I hope they get home alright.

Both: Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along.  
I won't do anything wrong.  
Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along for a ride.

Jimmy: Woke up this morning,  
I was feeling quite weird.  
Had flies in my ear and my toothpaste was smeared.  
Opened my window,  
they had written my name.

Both: Said so long, we'll see you again.

Both: Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along.  
I won't do anything wrong.  
Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along for a ride.



Rizzo: Hey you two.  
Gonzo: What do you want Rizzo?  
Rizzo: You won't believe this, but there's a space ship outside.  
Jimmy: Oh yeah, I knew they'd come back for me.  
Rizzo: What!  
Jimmy: Come on boys, let's go  
Gonzo: Yeah, let's go  
Rizzo: No way, I'm not goin' up in that thing.  
Gonzo: Oh Rizzo

Both: Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along.  
I won't do anything wrong.  
Hey Mr. Spaceman,  
won't you please take me along for a ride.  
Won't you please take me along for a ride.

Jimmy: Alright Gonzo, you ready to go?

Rizzo: Gonzo, you can't leave. You have to be here for the end of the album.

Gonzo: Ah, yeah.

Jimmy: Hey, see you later guys. I'm space bound.

Rizzo: Have a nice flight.

Gonzo: Yeah, see you in the tabloids

Gonzo: Say Rizzo, is there any of that meatloaf left?

Rizzo: Nah, there was some big guy in there. I guess he ate it all.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

July 19, 2006

Special Talk: "HURRICANE WINDS"

WITH ALAN WATT

\*\*\*\*\*

THE SITUATION IN THE MIDDLE EAST

AND

ITS ROLE IN THE GLOBAL AGENDA

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 19, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

---

Hello, this is Alan and it's July 19<sup>th</sup> and it's been quite a few last days because we had almost a hurricane force come through here on Wednesday afternoon and it took down trees all over from here all the way down to almost Toronto. It went around Toronto and hit places south and thousands and thousands of people lost power for three days and in some areas they still won't have it on. Mine just came back on and I've been using the day to get rid of all the food that melted in the freezer or the fridge and so I thought I better say some words about the present situation that's building in the Middle East.

Those who have been listening to the shows over the last few years since about '98 will remember I said eventually the United States' function would be to force a system on the world. It will be the last function really the U.S. has to accomplish. I think that's what it was made to do in the first place, the New World Order, and it's doing that right now.

In March 2005, the president signed an agreement with the Prime Minister of Canada and Mexico to merge the continent and they had five more meetings to go before it was all integrated. However, it really is all integrated already because after 9/11 in 2001 they admitted the U.S. FBI and intelligence agencies were now interwoven with the CSIS of Canada and no doubt the secret police of Mexico, and they've standardized the taxation and so on. The U.S. dollar has been falling getting ready for merger with the Canadian dollar and it's interesting because just prior to the agreement that was signed in March 2005, the Council on Foreign Relations came out as the Council on Foreign Relations on television in Canada and said that basically we'd have no option but to unify the continent and they had proposed plans; meaning they were already drafted. Then a week later Bush and the rest of them signed it, so these guys were a part of the bureaucracy; even though they're non-governmental organizations

and in all their books they say they're a non-political body, which is true. They don't play politics. They simply follow an agenda which was written an awful long time ago.

The Council on Foreign Relations, maybe it should be clarified. The Royal Institute of International Affairs came out of the Cecil Rhodes Foundation merging with Lord Milner's Foundation of Round Tables and they have charters by the British Crown to exist, and all British Commonwealth countries have an Institute of International Affairs. Canada has the Canadian Institute. Australia has the Australian Institute. India has one and all non-commonwealth countries like the U.S. will be called Councils on Foreign Relations. That's how they pull this off and it's a secretive society. You can't join it by asking to join it. You prove your worth and then you, if you're worthy, will be asked to join it and it's like a huge bureaucratic body of elitists sworn to secrecy who will implement the agenda for world unification, which is only part of this agenda. It's totalitarian society that they want to bring in. It's to be society run by elitists at the top on a social level doing social-type structural work, with the scientific bunches beneath them all employed in think tanks and so on, and the society is for a new era because they have said the "old system" is now becoming obsolete and they're quite correct.

In the old system, you see, although we're familiar with it and we want to fight to save it, it wasn't ours in the first place. The same elitists that gave us the Council on Foreign Relations gave us the old system: man and wife, children, home, no tribes sort of thing, government directing you. **Prior to that it was religion directing you for their "Great Work", the Great Work through the industrial era, the technological era and then a post-technological era.** Through science we have to adapt to a new system, apparently, and the system is a system which will be run on a scientific basis. That's what the "*Earth Charter*" and all these different charters are about. That's what United Nations is about and all the various multitudes of bureaucracies they have to deal with all of what you do in everyday life. You haven't seen all the effects yet, but eventually you will.

All local governments across Canada and the States, and the world for that matter, are implementing the same laws at the same time, which all come from the United Nations. How they're forcing people off the rural areas is to start actually fining them for laws they've had on the books for a few years, coming from the UN, and it's from the International Property Maintenance Codes coming from the United Nations. Even for a bent down-spout on your guttering, or a dented one, you can get fined for that massive amounts of money and it's rather obvious it's to get you off the land and into what will be future habitats areas—where **you will not be able to breed with whomever you want to.** It's the future they're bringing into play.

You will have a function in society. **SCHOOL-TO-WORK WAS THE SOVIET SYSTEM THAT'S NOW IMPLEMENTED HERE.** This idea of being, well, in 20 years time, 25 times years time, we'll need 'X' amount of engineers and so many amount of doctors et cetera, so they just pick you at school and train you for what you need to know; and you won't need geography or history or anything like that if you're going to be a plumber or an electrician. You won't need mathematics if you're going to be a casual laborer. It's that kind of thing. They think it's more efficient and this was written about a long, long, long time ago when **H.G. Wells** wrote the "*Shape of Things to Come.*" The story there was based around a guy sort of growing up and becoming a bicycle repairman opposite another bicycle repairman and showing you how everybody's competing in this system and it's just getting out of hand. There's too many people trying to compete with each other, even though this is the system they gave us which is now obsolete. They're quite correct in that. There's too many people all trying to do the same thing and only the strongest survive. The most ruthless survive in this system and become what is called 'successful,' or you join Freemasonry and business is guaranteed to come your way.

We're really steamrolling ahead with the agenda. **Now the U.S. has already been making noises about going to Lebanon.** We've watched Israel use a con game to start the usual strategic air strikes. They don't do terrorist acts with their Air Force; they do "strategic air strikes" and bomb tenement

buildings in Beirut, which is a replay of the 1970's scenario that happened for months and months and months until it became standard fare on TV and nobody took any notice. That's how quickly we adapt to things. People are getting kidnapped all the time by various Arab factions and the Israelis do the same thing when they want to detain people. They just call it detention, bringing you in for detention. They just whisk you off the street and in you go. **Through semantics and double-speak they can confuse issues and this was not over a couple of kidnappings.**

**This was planned because the U.S. was losing support for the war in Iraq. The agenda for the New American Century plan, which was published some years ago, before 9/11, had in it they'd have to go into Iran, Syria and all these countries because the plan is really to standardize the world into the same democracy.**

Democracy – this thing with central banking and paid con men that pretend to be politicians looking after your benefit and the central bank is connected to the World Bank—and the **World Bank is about 13 families who run the planet financially and pass figures around amongst themselves**—and the **WHOLE THING IS JUST A MAGIC ACT** as we all know.

**They're rushing ahead and they've got their 51<sup>st</sup> state, really, Israel. That's why Israel's called the STATE OF ISRAEL,** not the nation. It's another branch of the United States and it's been very, very handy up until now because when the U.S. can't get public support at home, Israel goes and makes the first move and then of course the U.S. has to back them.

**This time, they've got the approval of the UN, which is course will bring the U.S. in up to strength.** They've been after the power to run the world's armies since the League of Nations, their precursor, and the League of Nations is just the Phoenix bird that evolved into the United Nations. Same agenda. Same goals. The World Government. They're setting up this fast-response army, not "team" any more, where **they can move 150,000 men in five days to any area in the world.** Apparently the U.S. and everybody else has signed this agreement recently, where it's a two-way sword because once you sign it, it means the UN can then bring 150,000 troops or more in five days into your country if need be. This is probably the scenario we're going to see coming down probably towards the end of this campaign in the Middle East.

**THEY WANT EVERY COUNTRY TO JOIN IN in the Middle East** so they can get it over and done with as quickly as possible because the world is not too happy of course with **ISRAEL THAT WAS DELIBERATELY SET UP THERE TO DO WHAT IT'S DOING** a long time ago, started off by Baron Rothschild who financed the beginnings of the immigration. Then of course the Bolshevik Revolution afterwards, they really started to occupy Israel when Britain had the so-called protectorate of that area and Britain supervised them coming in and setting up. Lord Curzon was the guy who was in charge of that whole area for the Crown of England and Lord Curzon wrote his memoirs about it, that most of them coming in were all from Russia, Soviets, and many of them, if not all of them, at that time were actually Communists. Hard Communists too.

**This was set up with the cooperation of England** and I have no doubt that Jewish people will take the blame for this and people will never suspect that those in London, the big families in London who've run the world for a long, long time really had anything to do with it. And yet it was Britain as I say that diverted men from the lines in Europe in World War I, they diverted them and took them into the Middle East at the end of the war and started fighting with Turkey, the Ottoman Empire, to get rid of them, clear the way for the quick British occupation and then of course they started bringing in the Israelis.

**These big families in London, England have a lot to do with the creation of modern day Israel.**

Winston Churchill wrote in 1920's and he should know because he was part of the team that drew the

lines in the sand, on the maps at least, of where the various countries would be after World War I and they did the same in World War II again. No Arab input at all and he did say in 1920's though that there would be a big war with Iraq one day because of the oil that lay under the desert sands to the north. We have to realize that these boys they don't see the future as we do. We see short-term goals and it's hard for us to start a project and maybe never see the end of it, the completion. It's not really in us, but these people belong to diplomatic corps where they work in centuries and they start the ball rolling and they do their part in it, knowing it will be taken over and continued and they see 100 years down the road, 200 years down the road, maybe three, maybe more and they work steadily toward it.

We're watching this grand finale here where the last countries, which, regardless of what you think of them or the propaganda we've had about them, they have been independent for a long time. Those last countries have been brought up to standard, taken over. UNESCO goes in, grabs the first children, trains them in their schools to be the first generation brainwashed with what we think is democracy and we're all being manipulated like good happy little sheep and that somehow these superior beings above us that we don't even meet or see or even know their names most of the time are just managing us very well, thank you very much, and just go out and have a good time, dance to music, have lots of sex and take drugs and have abortions and just work and pay taxes. That's a good citizen. **THAT'S WHAT THEY WANT. A GOOD PRODUCER/CONSUMER according to the UNITED NATIONS.**

We're watching as I say this role now, which is all or nothing. Now before all of this started even with Iraq and **AMERICAN PEOPLE HAVE FORGOTTEN THAT IRAQ HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH 9/11.** That was in our papers in Canada about two years ago. They even showed some of the tribunal or the inquiry into the war on Iraq and **George Bush said on television on CBC,** he said:

***"I never said that Iraq had anything to do 9/11."*** He said, ***"I still think it was a good thing to do though because we got rid of a nasty man."***

That was his answer to invading Iraq. Of course we know the real reason. The real reason is not just oil and all the rest of it, which they will all benefit from, all these big boys, but they want to standardize that whole Middle East and bring them into the same system. They'll develop the same classes, upper middle classes, which will then go into politics and become bureaucrats and join the Freemasonry and take their kickbacks and keep the sheep happy. **That's the REAL REASON we went to IRAQ** and the papers here said that the Americans had forgotten because of the massive propaganda of the United States newspapers; they'd forgotten that Iraq had nothing to do with 9/11.

Now the pretense to go into all the other countries is already on a roll. The treaties with Israel are there. **AMERICA IS JOINED AT THE HIP WITH ISRAEL.**

As I say, **it's no coincidence it's called the STATE of ISRAEL** and there's bigger players behind this than people realize. Whether they will ever emerge in the near future and show their faces, I don't know, but this is a standard technique is to set up people to be hated, to take the fall and we're seeing it happen right now because this is going to be a very, very angry world when people say, "well why are we fighting and dying for someone else's country?" Someone in a country that doesn't want really to be part of the "international community," as they keep telling us. It's a strange term.

**INTERNATIONAL COMMUNITY.** We hear this repeated all over every speech that's given by all the big players.

Tony Blair gave a speech recently with all the slogans and buzzwords in there that Lenin talked about. **Lenin said,** ***"we shall win this war by slogans and repetition,"*** and so we hear **International Community.** We hear interdependence and all this kind of thing. We always thing these things mean it stops at the borders somehow. It doesn't because **interdependence means** you as a citizen, a single person, you will be interdependent on everyone else for your needs ***and one day, I mean it, you will be fined or shot for having a garden because you'll be anti-social trying to be independent.*** This is the

world they're creating. It's similar to the "Rights of the Child" that the UN passed and everybody says "well that's fair enough, the children should have rights and we are decent people," and then of course, once it's all through, you find out the **parents end up having no rights at all. That's your typical doublespeak of the United Nations.**

When you hear interdependent, yes, it comes right down to the individual—interdependent on everyone else; and of course we've seen all the industry move to China. Just before NAFTA, the GATT treaty, they really speeded up after the GATT treaty and the GATT treaty they mentioned over the media GATT, GATT and no one really understood what it was all about because the media wouldn't tell us what it was all about.

**THEY'RE NOT THERE TO INFORM YOU. THE MEDIA IS THE MIDDLE MAN, MEDIA. That's what it means. They're a "middle man" but they're employed by the BIG BOYS. Their job is to manage your mind, manage your thoughts,** to manage your cultural changes by promoting certain ideas and culture and entertain. **That's what the MEDIA'S JOB IS.** It's NEVER been there to be honest and tell you everything that is necessary to know. They tell you all what they deem what you should know, all you need to know.

The GATT treaty **saw all the industry basically end up in China.** Not only that, people don't realize that under the GATT treaty that the citizens of all the countries that were **sending their factories abroad had to pay for the first five, sometimes to 10 years,** for the set up of those factories until they could make what they claimed was a good profit. **Guaranteed by the citizenry** – that's not bad, is it? Where's your share in all this? And that was GATT.

**Most people again are never really conscious. Brzezinski said** it, he said: "*the public shortly will be unable to think for themselves or reason for themselves.*" They'll just be able to parrot what comes over them from the previous night's news and we're seeing that today. Most folks sort of dozed or sleepwalked or as I say they're hypnotics. They were hypnotized. They just floated through the transfer of China. They saw the goods coming in in the stores, oh, made in China, and it's just a vague thing with no curiosity because they've been domesticated.

**THEY CAN'T REASON FOR THEMSELVES.** They **CAN'T FATHOM** or **EVEN THINK** about fathoming why China should be making all of your goods now and yet that was planned a long time ago before I was born that **China would be brought up to this present state.** What happens when all the industry goes out of your country? You say you're going to be a service economy. Well, what are you going to do? All a service economy does is passes things around from one person to the next and then to the consumer. It **DOESN'T PRODUCE ANYTHING.** It paddles. It just treads water and eventually it must sink.

In this service economy they say it's all computers, everybody can work computers. They said that in the '70's in Britain. Everybody unemployed in Britain had to take computer courses through the labor exchange as they called it for training and of course within a few years computers had upgraded so much that all these people who took the courses had no jobs because one computer could do the job of dozens more, maybe even hundreds.

Not everybody is meant to go into university. That's what factories took over. There's lot of people who would work in factories. They're all gone. Those people will end up being unemployed, drunk or depressed or on drugs because they will have no function in this system to come. They are becoming the "*useless eaters,*" as **Lord Bertrand Russell said** back in the '40's and '50's. The "*useless eaters will not be allowed to live.*" This is to be a world run on total efficiency.

We've watched nature being managed. We've watched all the animals being given rights in the wild; it's a front, while they take your rights away. We've watched the UN being brought up to power and

issuing laws galore for codes and trades and everything else across the planet and now they want to start inspecting homes everywhere and fining people massively if they're gutter isn't quite up to scratch type of thing. Or your septic, or you name it, whatever it happens to be. Any reason to get you off and unfortunately in this world where people are paid to do a particular job, the control freaks get a little hat or a badge and go crazy and that can happen to anybody.

I've seen it myself with a postman that used to come out and measure the height of my post box and leave little messages there. If it was down an inch or up an inch after the grader went past on the side roads, or the snowplow had knocked it over a little bit, or they'd widened the road, he would complain and leave his little notes. I used to leave other little notes there and have this running dialogue with him and it was interesting to see **THAT ANYONE CAN BECOME A CONTROL FREAK WHEN THEY THINK THEY'VE GOT A LITTLE BIT OF AUTHORITY.**

That's the world we're coming into. Papers, please. ID card, please, and eventually a brain chip which again most people will accept and a cashless society because they've accepted everything else so far, haven't they? **AND IT IS NOT THEIR SYSTEM. The BIG BOYS CONTROL THIS SYSTEM.**

Now we're at a stage where everyone will be blaming everybody else for what's happening, and so, **as I say, Israel will take a lot of the heat.** Others of course blame the Vatican to be behind Israel and the Jesuits. You have all the different factions and groups and creeds et cetera pointing fingers at everybody else as they go around this whirlpool, around and round and round, all strangling each other as they go down the hole in the middle. That's what happens. Like a drain hole in the big whirlpool and **IT'S DESIGNED TO BE THAT WAY because the BIG ELITISTS AT THE TOP ARE CALLED "The Race," and it's the highest form of Masonry you can get into and people who are already the elite of Japan, China, India, Singapore, everywhere else on the planet are PART OF "THE RACE."**

This was put very well by people like H.G. Wells in his non-fictional works where he wrote about those people who would constitute "The New Race," the New Elite, and they had to prove through intergenerational success, financial survival, dominance, that they were fit to rule. They would be brought into the Race and that included the **ELITE IN EVERY COUNTRY** who could prove that through many generations **those families HAVE DOMINATED and THRIVED IN ALL TIMES WHEN IT WAS BAD for the OTHER PEOPLE below THEM,** they thrived and been successful through the good and the bad and dominant and they were not weak-minded.

**THEY WOULD SLAUGHTER WHEN THEY HAD TO.** They didn't do it themselves of course. They get other people to do it, they call them armies, but they were **ALWAYS IN POWER.** These are the people who would be brought into the Race. H.G. Wells also drew a list of those who would not be allowed in. The **American Indians** were one. He said they would never adapt the white man's way of commerce in '85 or '86 or whatever. It wasn't in them. The Black Man of course was added in there too, except those, he said, "could mimic the white man," and all he was doing was quoting Mill, the great economist of the 1800's. There was two. There was a father and son who both were economists and they both wrote the same kind of lists of who would survive and **WHO MUST PERISH** they said in a world that would be run on efficiency.

Now that's the reason you've been hearing the steady drumbeat by so many organizations that seem to be independent of each other but they're not. **THEY'RE ALL INTERCONNECTED.** This drumbeat towards population reduction because back in the 1920's they already knew and they wrote about it, they knew that the industrial era would eventually come to a halt. They knew they'd go on to bigger and better sciences because **they already had bigger and better sciences WE KNEW NOTHING ABOUT.**

You **NEVER SHARE POWER** with the public by giving the latest anything to them. You give them obsolete technology and you make them think this is the latest, "you're on the cutting edge," and that

way you'll never suspect that **there are technologies that are BEYOND SCIENCE FICTION** that's been in existence for an awful long time.

In a world of post-industry, post-technological, it's to be brought right down in the Western World to an efficient level of management. At one time under the NAFTA they had discussed that there may be one strip across the Americas (or America proper) would be the breadbasket of the world and that would be the function of it. However, then they changed their mind and decided to build up some of the South American countries like Chile and since the Free Trade negotiations then the NAFTA negotiations your tax money has been pumping into Chile to build them up as one of the biggest producers of vegetables and so on for the world.

We've watched the decline of farms. The small farms have had it. They're obsolete now. They can't compete with the big corporate farms and the agri-business as it's now called and you have the meat packers. Once again, you think they're all independent. They're not. They're all one and **THAT'S THE CON GAME**, it's to make you think that we're still free and there's independent companies competing with each other; and as long as you think that, it doesn't dawn on you that **IT'S ALL ONE**. You're already under the totalitarian structure and the meat packers dictate to the farmers how much they're going to buy the beef for and how much they're going to sell it for once they're finished with it.

**THIS IS THE CONTROLLED SYSTEM YOU LIVE IN. IT'S NOT FREE ENTERPRISE WHATSOEVER.**

If it was free enterprise at international corporation level, **YOU COULD NEVER ALLOW A CEO TO LEAVE YOUR COMPANY and take YOUR NEXT 50 TO 100 YEARS INVESTMENTS WITH HIM** (because it's all in his head) and go to a competitor. **YOU COULDN'T ALLOW IT**, but this happens all the time. We are under the world corporations here and that's what **Professor Carroll Quigley** talked about in the 1960's in his book, "*Tragedy & Hope*," that **this feudal system that has been set up WOULD BE RUN with the INTERNATIONAL CORPORATIONS AS THE NEW OVERLORDS.**

Just like the Normans had their feudal system and they set up an overlord for different areas and territories and everybody served them underneath. Now it's the corporations, and sure enough, you just need to look at the lobby groups of the corporate firms all around the capital cities of the planet. Full-time lobbying to tell their buddies in politics what they want and what bills to put in that benefit these corporations. Then of course you see the politicians themselves, who generally have just been in one of these multinational or international corporations, move into politics, serve a few years, put the bills through and go back into the corporations again and end up with 50 to 100 seats on different boards that he doesn't have to attend and that's how he's paid off for putting certain bills through and this has been happening for donkey's years.

**WE LIVE IN A TOTALLY CORRUPT SYSTEM** and yet from their point of view the top it's not corrupt at all. **THIS IS THEIR SYSTEM SO IT'S NOT CORRUPT.**

It's our fault if we believe in it you see. It's like getting an inoculation. When you get an inoculation, there's a term that's called "has it taken?" and sometimes they'll test you to see if it's taken. That's what they're talking about with the public, "has your indoctrination taken?"

Unfortunately, with the scientific indoctrination that **Bertrand Russell** talked about in "*Education and the Good Life*" back in the early 1900's through experimental schooling and kindergarten, ***he said, we can indoctrinate the child with three or four hours per day with scientific means, so thoroughly the parents will have no input whatsoever.*** Whatever moral values – they called them "contaminated values" by the way because they're now obsolete. What the parents tried to pass on to the children would be of no effect because those children would be put through a scientific indoctrination and we



see it today. We see the parents wondering why the children won't listen to them and we saw the communists; those who have a memory can remember what communists were. They used to say "don't trust anybody over 30." That's what the children were taught. Well now it's dropping all the time. Just don't trust your parents even because they know nothing.

**When THEY CHANGED the METHOD of MULTIPLICATION and READING and WRITING in the schools, THAT WAS DELIBERATE.** We see the effects of it today. The children can't spell. They don't know grammar. **THAT WAS CHANGED IN THE 1970's DELIBERATELY SO THAT PARENTS COULDN'T HELP THEIR CHILDREN WITH HOMEWORK,** because if they could help them the child might start to have some respect. But no, the teacher, it was the teacher who would take that respect and receive it from the child and they made sure the parents weren't able to help the children with their homework and even the methods of division and multiplication were all changed. This is intentional. Scientifically you see as Bertrand Russell said.

We have to think about words and terms and meanings in this world in which we live. Whenever a bill is put forth you must question what it really means and don't ever take it for granted you think it's meant for someone else. Like I say, it was like that bill, the perfect example, the Rights of the Child, the United Nations; no one thought it would mean that **the PARENTS HAVE NO RIGHTS.** This is the chessboard. This is the great chessboard. The chessboard is played on you all the time. That's why in the big high lodges like the Skull & Bones—and that's not that high actually. If you're a worker at all working towards "The Great Work," you're still not the boss in the boss class, the guardian class. However, in the Skull & Bones Society even in the movies they put out they show you one place that's called "The War Room" and it's written on the wall because they scheme and the war is always on the public.

In the higher noble orders you'll find they call the people all kinds of names. Not just the "***unwashed masses.***" That's the more cleanly hygienic term they use that's been well known for a long time. They call us animals and cattle and that's just a fact because they know we're not conscious. We've all been through the system designed to keep us unconscious. We have hypnotics. Hypnotics, we just drift through each day being downloaded by the news, the media, listen to hear who the latest sex kitten is (they used to call them sex kittens) and what actor has fallen out with so-and-so having an affair and what sport team is going where and what and why—and it's all trash. It's trivia trash and that's supposed to fill our heads while our betters manage us you see and we're not supposed to worry about these things. Our managers, our shepherds, the good shepherds are doing it all for us.

Interestingly enough, the rampage from the fundamental type Christians, the ones who emerged after **Schofield** brought out his bible **after he was FUNDED BY ROTHSCHILD TO DO SO,** and that is a fact, and they tie-in Revelations as usual and all the old prophecies of what was to come to make Christians think "well it's God's plan. Let's sit back and take the ride and enjoy it," and sure enough, here they are, all cheering on Israel as they take down apartment building after apartment building and we sit there sort of stunned or not even stunned, just hypnotized as always and munch our TV dinners and pass gas and all that kind of stuff. The standard fare that we're so used to because **most folks cannot tell fact from fiction anymore.** They can't tell. It's just another movie to them. They have no empathy for anyone outside themselves, so they're sitting ducks to be managed into the next horror show that's coming along **because once the U.S. finishes its job the U.S. is to be submerged in this world system that it helped create.** And there'll be no more trivia and toys, and no more vast consumption of cheap junk from China and no more bombardments of credit cards being thrown at you.

The early historians talked about the United States as it was building itself up. It was the first country where individual prosperity was occurring for the lower classes and the reason it came to for it happening was the ready availability of credit and the lack of laws and bureaucracies to hinder them.

That's the only reason it was known for a while as a prosperous nation and as you built yourself up the prosperous nation, it never occurred to the people that there was an agenda behind. **IT NEVER OCCURS TO THE PEOPLE** why the **FOUNDING FATHERS** in every book you read on history **chose ROME to model itself after**. Rome, the empirical Rome, there's a reason for it. That's the reason you have the fascii (fasces) on either side of the Congressional Building when they give speeches. The fascii is there. The *fasci-nation* – fascination. The fascii was a **SYMBOL OF ROME**. The early Catholic Church simply was a transference of one form of power using force into one which used mind control. The Catholic Church used to have the fascii carried by the bodyguards and they'd have a bunch of them around the early pope carrying the bundle of rods which cover up the axe.

Individually a stick can be broken, but you tie them together with a bundle and it's hard to break. That fascii has always been very, very important **because it hides an elite who stick together and who are as strong as can be, as long they all stick together**.

When you think of the symbology that's being used in the nations, the early English flag we are told just happens to be the same flag as the eventual Knights Templar used (not the first one they used which was the black cross) and tradition says that after the first major battles the pope says, okay, you use the red cross for all the blood you've lost on a white background, and that was the English flag. In the merger they gave for the United Kingdom was to put the St. Andrews Cross which they gave to Scotland—which is the “Illumined Man,” the “X”, number 10 in Roman numerology—and then they mixed another one with it where you have basically an 8-pointed star although it's on a square. **It's the symbol in Masonry of power and money**.

The United States has got the white stars on the fuselage of their aircraft. Interestingly, the communists had the red one, 5-pointed star, ancient again and we see this war and they use the same one with Israel who reinvented an old, old symbol, which was even from India long before there was any Bible written, a 6-pointed star—the above and below, the two triangles. **THAT'S WHERE THE MASONIC COMPASS AND SQUARE ACTUALLY COME FROM**, that same symbol, and it's a recent adaptation by the Zionist league who helped create it, in league with the elite of Britain. It's a recent adaptation for a symbol or an emblem of Israel. People will adapt so quickly to their flags they'll cry at national anthems and kill you for telling them the truth you see. Every country is pretty well the same.

This is tribal instinct and they don't even notice when they're changing. Canada's flag is two red upright bars, a white square in the middle with a red maple leaf in it. It wasn't that way quite a few years ago; it was just a Union Jack they had and yet most people who are grown up now don't even know that. We adapt to these symbols in a tribal way, never knowing we're getting played with all the time or what they mean. You have to go in to the ancient symbologies to realize there are religions behind the religions that we know of, and there's one prime religion behind the ones all of you know of, and these are thousands and thousands and maybe even millions of years old. **Now you're watching the supposed new Star of David taking on the moon you see of Islam, the new moon**, and now we're seeing the American white flag get in there; and I believe too, just like World War II, that Britain will have the white star on their tanks and so on just like they did then.

These symbols are used in the high religion. All of them are used in high religion. There were temples discovered about a year or so ago, maybe two years ago in Paris. There was an underground chamber found and there's miles of tunneling under Paris, old tunneling, and they found these symbols of some group that had met there donkey's years ago with all of these symbols. All of them: the Star of David, the Nazi Swastika—which is actually from India again, Swastika is from India, it's a Sanskrit word—and the five pointed stars and all the cabbalistic signs and symbols.

All of them are shared by the high occultic group who play all the different ones independently against each other; and the media of course, the middle man, once again is doing his war drum thing about,

"oh, gee, what are we going to do? There's so much happening in the Middle East. We'll have to help Israel and we'll have to get the United Nations in there," which is what they've been trying for, for ages, but it wasn't time to do it until now because **THESE BOYS GO BY A TIMETABLE. THEY NEVER MAKE A PREMATURE STEP WHERE THEY MIGHT LOSE. THEY DO IT ALL ACCORDING TO A TIMETABLE.**

By 2010, we will be functioning without borders here. By 2010, you'll have a United Africa and that's what the African National Congress was to do that. The real job of Mandela, that's what he was there to do, was to create a trading block of the whole of Africa. Just like they're doing a trading block of Europe and one of the Americas, one of the Far East and Australia's been sold in with the Far East and dropped by Britain.

The ordinary people of every country are at the mercy of these elitists with their planning who truly believe they know better. They truly, truly believe that they have the right to dictate to us how our lives should be run; and like **H.G. Wells** said, "*many will fight to stop the New World Order,*" and that's what he wrote about in "*The Open Conspiracy*".

He says, "*they'll fight never knowing that the system they're trying to save belongs to the same ones.*" They gave us that part of the system.

We serve a **PURPOSE** for **THESE BOYS** at the **TOP**. That is our purpose of living according to them. Produce, consume, pay taxes, send bodies to wars. Just keep supplying the bodies and in between times they're telling you there are too many of you, cut back, here's more inoculations, get sick, become sterile. And we should all keep in mind that once the Middle East is over with and done and standardized and then there is a true United Arab Emirate type deal, the same as the United Africa and the Americas and Europe and the Far East, **THERE'LL BE NO MORE FUNCTION FOR MOST OF THE PEOPLE HERE.**

Yet, here we are, going to supply them with troops galore to make this plan emerge, to come to a final conclusion. The big power group within all races, creeds, sects, are all one at the top. They're all playing their part for the same agenda. They all have their funding and their orders from the same big foundations.

The books that you read, the novels that you read are paid for by the foundations. They promote most of the sci-fi to implant the ideas in your head of possibilities to come to make them somehow familiar to you, like you're on a natural path, and they always sell an idea with fascination through fiction. It's far more interesting than dull dry books and lectures, so just give it a fictional account and some psychologists to advise the authors and sociologists to advise them and these books take off with a life of their own. The public swallow them, in fact, quoting fiction as fact.

Programmed: **People are being programmed all the time and they don't know it.** For every group out there such as the Zionist group, there's a higher Zionist group above them with a totally different cause and different set of beliefs, all together completely different. It's the same with the so-called Natzis. When you read some of the books by some of the high Zionists, it's the same control freak world they're talking about bringing into view as the present high Natzis. It's the same one, to control society, the planned society, the society with a function.

Now is the time for people to keep their heads because we've been given our heroes to follow in certain alternate medias who will get the ball rolling to get the fighting started amongst each other at the right time, and I'm sure for donkey's years now they've been preparing. We've seen it. We've seen them be preparing for internal strife within America. They've been building up internal armies for years and years and years for the day when the public will be encouraged to do something about it, what's happening.

Don't fall for the rhetoric. Don't follow individuals put up there and paid very well to be your leaders—the official opposition.

I've said for years that people should demand to know what oaths anyone who takes a paycheck from the taxpayer, what oaths they've taken to what societies. It should be on public record for everybody to see and published. All you have to do is vote in this so-called democratic system. **Once you vote, that's it. YOU HAVE NO MORE RIGHTS.** You've just voted someone in without finding all about them because you heard all you wanted to hear. "I'm a this. I'm a conservative. I'm Republican. I'm left wing. I'm right wing. I'm this and that," and you've never asked the most important thing of all.

**“To what societies do you belong? What oaths have you taken?”**

You give all this power to people who then you elect into office because they're left wing, right wing or whatever, and they put laws over on you and you're all standing back and saying why would he do that?

**Because you didn't ask him what he belonged to and you didn't demand to know.**

You didn't demand to know. It's the same in every country. We'll keep our eye on what's happening and there'll be trouble here at home with the weather modification they're doing to get the chaos going. The ball's in their court and I said quite a few years ago, I said the hardest thing people will have to do during this upcoming time is to keep their sanity as we go through this because chaos will be brought on, either real but propagated through the media like the bird flu and all this kind of stuff.

**We also have the weather modification big time.** As I said, there was 115 kilometer winds went through here. On Monday, the sky turned black. Thousands of trees were down. There's still 100,000 people without electricity in this area and I watched them making the storm. **THEY BROUGHT IT ON. I WATCHED THEM MAKING IT IN THE SKY.**

Everything in Revelations can be done through science and it's child's play today. People must keep their heads as we go through this crisis time. It just escalates because if the **BIG BOYS HAD BEEN CAUGHT** planning this with the CFR **before or right after 9/11 occurred,** if it was exposed at the time they could have blamed it on misunderstandings and bureaucratic errors and all this usual stuff that they give us, but you see the axe is falling now. The axe man has already swung the axe and it's ready to cut the head and they can't go back now. They can't stop. **They can't stop now. It's all or NOTHING for them at the TOP.**

When you get fanatics who have planned this for so, so long a time (before these present bunch were born) then whatever it takes, the end justifies the means with them and that means how ever many it takes to kill anywhere to **BRING THIS PLAN to its FINAL CONCLUSION, THEY'LL DO IT** because **WE ARE NOTHING TO THEM.**

All the people who love to point fingers at this bunch and that bunch and all the other bunches, just remember at the top of every bunch, probably including the one that you follow yourself, they're all connected at the top.

**THE ELITE OF ALL DIFFERENT RELIGIONS DON'T FOLLOW THE RELIGION THAT YOU THINK THEY FOLLOW.**

**IT'S COMPLETELY DIFFERENT AND IT'S ALWAYS BEEN THAT WAY.**

The race factor has been played for thousands of years and it's so odd that the general public never win and the same families can come all down through history for thousands of years in **EVERY COUNTRY.** We should bear that in mind as they stir the pot and get the whole world fighting here. Those who do follow the religions should think again and break the tribal bond they've been trained to

follow so they can see clearly and see where you're being lead and by whom.

Well that's about all for now and this video the DVD should be out in about a week anyway and keep watching the website. I'll get it up there.

Bye for now.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**"DRIVING MS. EFFIE":**  
**A CONVERSATION WITH**  
**MS. EFFIE FROM LOUISIANA**  
**A LIVING HISTORY: THE REAL ONE**  
**WITH ALAN WATT**  
**September 16, 2006**  
**(3 Hours)**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – September 16, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

**Effie:** What would you like to talk about?

**Alan:** Just talk about when, say, you were young, the difference starting off when you were young.

**Effie:** Well, I was thinking about that. You could approach it from different angles and one I was thinking like I said that the thing that I always could get more concise out of it is the continuity not hearing one story, reading one subject but I was thinking about—let's see. I forgot the word. Enticement. In 75 years, you went from government enticement to government slavery and I saw some of it. You didn't have to – I don't have to make a story, nor do I have to dramatize it. It's right there and it all started – well, it didn't – rain don't come in the middle of a sunshiny day and so it started the time when my grandfather around the 18<sup>th</sup> Century when he had to go out and leave his spring crop and then he had to go out and work at his old job as a tugboat captain to get hard money to pay taxes. That was the beginning and luckily my grandmother was strong enough and willing enough to finish the plowing.

**Alan:** It was on the Mississippi?

**Effie:** No. They lived about 50 miles from here and they had bought a place and they were independent, really independent, and so that was the first crack of breeching in taxes.

**Alan:** When do you think that happened?

**Effie:** Well, I know the time and everything, it had to be around the last of the 18<sup>th</sup> Century because evidently they had moved there and the children were small, because they had as everybody else they had a large family and boys. It had to be and I would say about 30 or 40 miles from where I am right now. And then **my dad had to pay a poll tax before he could vote.**

**Alan:** A poll tax.

**Effie:** How would you call it? The law was moving in. No substitute for the law to get things moving and so then about that time – about my time was when they pulled off the Big Depression and the great what would you call him, the Pied Piper, Franklin and Eleanor Roosevelt. I mean Roosevelt.

**Alan:** A miracle man, hey?

**Effie:** Yes, the Pied Piper and that's when it really was uncertain. They had started that transition from independent country living to renting a home and working in the city and so they was caught with their britches down so to speak and then you saw how things happened. He started buying them with their own money.

**Alan:** Their own money, yes. First they knock the banks down and then they come in with the solutions.

**Effie:** One of those coincidences that all the – they wasn't so bold yet to take all the state rights away, but they connived around where they got all the governors, every governor. They had to be complete to permit them to close the banks. He didn't have that power and he didn't have the nerve to do it but he had compliance.

**Alan:** Yes, and it's pretty obvious, too, to anybody that's studied history, that he just didn't move in and make up the plan as he was going along. It was a massive, multifaceted plan, an

agenda, which suddenly went into motion.

**Effie:** Well, I've read and I can see he couldn't have even conceived of all those plans in the first hundred days and it's said that between the time that he was elected till he was declared president, he stayed at the Hudson Valley Home and there was cars coming and going and it was the busiest place you ever did see, so you can imagine what went on with the completion of the plans; and then like I said, **taking the gold away from the people.**

**Alan:** Yes. Making a law.

**Effie:** Yes, and that was it and from then on the people were willing and mesmerized. I don't what other way you could say it. But anyway, one thing I would like to say that impressed me a lot when the first year or two I went to school we walked – my older sister and I had to walk about a mile and a half or two miles to school. We had to wade and we had to take our shoes off to wade the creek and there was another one if the water was high, but anyway you can imagine how – and you know I can't understand it, Alan. My mother told me that in the 1920's it turned cold and it stayed cold. I'm not talking about cold in the north. I'm talking about southern cold. It stayed cold she said all winter and so it was cold. I mean that bitter damp cold wind and so we had a place we met the school bus and it was just a graded up road. It was dirt road, just graded up. You know what I mean and there was this colored man. He invited us into his house to warm our feet and warm ourselves and he was thoughtful enough to watch for the school bus so we could stay in there and you know I thought of him later. He had been cold so he knew how you felt and you were fellow human beings. Well, I was about 15 years old when I went to the first Pathe movie news and I saw this Pied Piper in person on this news and he was laid back in his big touring car and his Panama hat cocked to the jannie – because he was the happy Morgan you know and with a big cigarette holder and a cigarette cocked up in his mouth and you know what struck me? That man would never know how it felt to be hungry or cold or scared.

**Alan:** That's right. Or care, as long as it was someone else.

**Effie:** That was the important thing. But then, like I said, they started – he told them to spend themselves into prosperity.

**Alan:** That's right. Put yourself into debt and into prosperity. Double speak, yes.

**Effie:** You see part of the problem was overproduction of farm products and under priced market. That was one of the leading things that had the country people dissatisfied and the more they produced the cheaper their products got and the higher the manufacturing. **They were pouring out milk and Roosevelt sent barges of bacon and ham down the Mississippi**



**River and dumped in the ocean, when some people in the south and myself included, maybe it would be six months before you even tasted a piece of meat.**

**Alan:** Yes, just to keep the prices up.

**Effie:** Yes, and then along with the Pathe News, I saw this mount of potatoes about two stories higher or bigger, a mountain. They had poured coal oil on it so you couldn't eat it. And what I could never understand why people ever, was it desperation, ignorance or what, that made them follow that creep. I don't know.

**Alan:** It's the same con game with the European Union because under the Union all foodstuffs that are traded are put into what they call the mountain, like a butter mountain or sugar mountain or whatever else, and they dump the excess at sea to keep the prices up. That's an old trick that's still being used. Isn't that something?

**Effie:** And the thing that I couldn't understand when I was a child was few people that had a car later on in '35 or '36. No, it was later than that, but somewhere along in there. **They put a \$3.00 tax on all cars, license.** It was the beginning and then at that time when your parents decided that it was necessary or you were old enough they taught you to drive. Well, you were as sinless as a little baby but the next day you found out there was a law that said **YOU HAD TO HAVE A DRIVER'S LICENSE.** Or I guess you were breaking the law and it wasn't the license that was given to you. **YOU HAD TO PAY FOR IT.** And not only it wasn't but one license, it was subject to a certain time limit and every time you renewed it, it went up, but **YOU NEVER DID GET THE TITLE TO THAT CAR EVEN AFTER YOU PAID FOR IT.** In Baton Rouge you got a certificate. I couldn't but figure out why didn't they have the certificate and you had the title. And it made you wonder a little further when they decided that maybe you should pay for insurance to protect that car. Protect it for who, I don't know. You can imagine yourself.

**Alan:** I think the insurance was voluntary to start with.

**Effie:** It wasn't here.

**Alan:** In Canada I think it was. That's how them in.

**Effie:** Oh, I don't mean that somebody might have – a rare person that had money, but this land was poor and a hard dollar was something and I remember one time and I don't think a beautiful red potato is a thing of beauty. I mean perfect potatoes and my father saying we couldn't even sell a sack of potatoes of hundreds of pounds for a dollar.

**Alan:** Really.

**Effie:** And only hard money that you had and that's what I mean, hard money that was negotiable. Not bartering. You either sold eggs to the grocery man to get a little something. Maybe some flour or salt or something like that and you could cut wood. A cord of wood was \$3.00 split and sit there. They did come and pick it up and that was about the only money that you had and then of course they started with the PWA and when I think of FEMA with their trailers reminds me of the impactability the government hadn't learned in 75 years anything; and if you wanted and you went with your hat in your hand and humbled yourself enough, you could get a royal toilet. Oh, it was the latest style and it was made of new lumber instead of that lumber being given to you to maybe prop up your old shack with. No. It had to be built and also it had a batten so that the cracks later on would be sure and it was four-square and six-feet deep and I tell you it even had a vent, not a vent of metal but of one by fours and it had a nice little cap on top of it. And you couldn't get it in a one-seater. You had to get it in a two-seater and there was very few people that would go get something like that. Of course they wasn't going to beg or feel like they was--

**Alan:** Something for nothing.

**Effie:** Yes, and not only that. That's what they made you feel like and so there wasn't too many and there was really a sense of wonder. I'll tell you, can you imagine one of those perennial palaces besides an old rundown shack?

**Alan:** That's right. That sounds the sort of thing they'd do.

**Effie:** That's bureaucrats for you.

**Alan:** Well, toilets are very important to bureaucrats. Toilets are very important to them you see.

**Effie:** Oh yes, I know. I found that out later. Anyway, and that was something that I couldn't understand. Two things that puzzled me. How that if you paid money and got a license you wasn't outside the law and then the idea of different things they made you do and you know one of them – I hope I'm not talking too much--

**Alan:** On you go.

**Effie:** You can always erase it out or something, but anyway there was this fellow that dearly wanted education and you know it was the most degrading thing what they did. They did have a few road machines. They took that out and they put you to work with a pick and a shovel.

**Alan:** What was it they called that? That make-work project?

**Effie:** That was PWA. Then they had one called the WPA and like I said they had so many alphabet and they had them coming at you till sometimes that's all you heard was alphabet. The CCC, the AAA, the NRA, and nobody, even a genius couldn't have thought all that stuff up in that little time.

**Alan:** That's right. Isn't it so coincidental that FDR's wife was off visiting the Soviets because she admired their system so much because in the Soviet system they never had anybody unemployed because you couldn't eat if you were unemployed, so technically everybody was employed, even if it was all just make-work projects. Here's FDR doing the same thing on the other side of the world, exact same thing, making a peoples army, a workers army, and giving them military uniforms to get them all used to wearing it all and being in the military style in time for World War II coming up.

**Effie:** Sure, the CC's boys. Civilian Conservation Corps. They went out instead of building something **they went out in the national forest and built camps and roads leading nowhere.** Typical bureaucracy.

**Alan:** Roads going nowhere.

**Effie:** They did give them a little money. I think – I don't even know what it was, but they could keep about a third of it for their personal and the rest of it was sent home, which was a God-send, and that was in those times. Anyway, they did do one thing I don't know about accident. All the country folks knew how to can, but they had an economic place and the reason the women folks went there was because if you went there with products, produce, you could – they would give you and process a jar of food for you, but you had to give them so much a percentage, but you did have a right to the jars and we had those jars for many a year.

**Alan:** Was that a local community center type thing?

**Effie:** That was places like we went to the Parrish seat, but they built canning centers and instructors there. That was the only thing that was sensible. Also, the money as usual was given to the cities and where we lived was not far and we were living on my grandmother's place. At the time the money was given to the lawyers and the merchants and the county seats.

**Alan:** Always, yes.

**Effie:** And they distributed it and so the only thing that I ever heard them talk about, the grown folks, was you've got a few rotten eggs and maybe some meat that my dad couldn't eat.

**Alan:** That's the charity trickle down theory. At the top it clanks and jingles. At the bottom you hear this dull scraping sound. That's all that's left after the big boys have pocketed it.

**Effie:** They did have relief stations and my brother went there one time and we lived in a little rolling hill and he went to see if he could get a sack of flour. One of the greatest events of my life after watching all day, I saw him coming across the top of the hill with a sack of flour on his back. That was real imperative. I guarantee it was the difference between maybe having a biscuit or two or homemade bread or eating cornbread. So it made a lot of difference and like I said you didn't actually ever starve but you sure never was over full, I guarantee you, and if we hadn't of been fortunate enough to come back to the country and live with my grandmother – well, in fact there was my uncle and his wife, my grandmother and my dad and three children, my brother he slept out in the barn and so my aunt helped us a little until you got a crop started. That was before they started giving you a little something if you went down there with your hat in your hand and begged all day. I never could understand how you manage to make people feel so ashamed for something that they wasn't at fault.

**Alan:** You know that's the sad part about human nature.

**Effie:** Yes, that's the sad part. All the depression years and it wasn't us. It was all the people. I saw shame and bewilderment in the people's faces.

**Alan:** Because they didn't understand any of it. They had no say in the money situation, who handled it at the top, the country's finances, all that bogus nonsense of magic acts that they do at the very top and that was the thing. You just pull the rug out and you leave them all bewildered wondering what they can do to get it back on track you know.

**Effie:** You see, as long as you were on the farm you were independent, but the minute you go to town with wages that couldn't hardly make ends meet, well, the minute you quit paying nobody had a home. When you didn't have rent, that was it. Out you went and I've often thought what happened to the people that didn't have family to come home to and had to stay in the city. Well, I know a little glimpse of it was my older sister went to New Orleans – was fortunate enough that her boss was a manager of a dime store down there and she helped with the children and she said that at night there would be people with well-to-do – I mean middle

class people with good clothes on. They were ashamed and they'd wait until after dark and they would come and go through the garbage cans. That's how they lived out there.

**Alan:** I guess that's what they mean about getting America back. I keep asking them what time period they want to get back into because America was either at war with somebody or else they were going through a depression.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** Or they were having a civil war even, I mean it's so amazing. You think they'd catch on eventually that there's a bunch at the top there just manipulating everybody. And didn't you mention, too, all the guys that road the rails back then?

**Effie:** Oh yes, because we lived, as a typical expression, you lived on the wrong side of the track. In fact we lived there because finally my dad being an engineer and a brakeman – he was a brakeman at the time so he got a job in about '36 or something like that so we lived in this company house that we fixed up and so we seen the people. They still, with all the money that Roosevelt had thrown away, it still wasn't doing them any good. It wasn't getting down to the people and so these people, well, they just did the only thing they could do and they were looking for work and they were moving and the only way they could move was with their family and so they were moving in boxcars and gondolas. Those are those half cars like they carry coal in. Well anyway, one evening it was cold and rainy and I guarantee you that is miserable weather. Daddy came in and he asked mom and he says there's a family over there and it was going on tonight and the train was being moved out in a little while and they'd be traveling like that all night in the open. He says is there anything that we can maybe give to them? Mama looked around and she had an old quilt and that's an older quilt and she says that's all we have, and I don't know, they might have given them a little food or vegetables, I don't know, but I do remember her saying that's all we have is the quilt to spare and she says well maybe that will help the children. Growing up like that sort of gives you a strength. It's not for the sissies. You've got to survive. But anyway, I can remember right there at that place we didn't have anything to eat. Somehow somebody had managed to raise some potatoes and they were rotten and the onions were rotten and we were trying to eat them up before they all rotted on us. Another time we went out to the country and like I said at that time people had human feelings and they had a field of shell beans. So the man told daddy, he says, I don't need them. I can't use them. He said if you want them you can pick them, you can have them. So we came – they picked them and I was too young for that but we spent three days shelling beans – same size as red beans. Something like that. You can imagine how many beans you shell to fill 50 quarts and it took three days. My mother, she spent the time processing it three at a time on top of a wood stove in the middle of summer. So this wasn't the land of the rich. I mean America wasn't rich.

**Alan:** Well, it was concentrated in certain places.

**Effie:** Except like that. But anyway, it went on like that and I guess by natural process, people getting up and maybe having to trade a little something to say they were managing a little better and then Roosevelt decided that he wasn't doing any good that way, so he decided he would get us in a war. So he worked at that.

**Alan:** Yes, he did a lot of stuff to block the Japanese off from expanding, knowing they were pushing them towards it.

**Effie:** And you know that's another little thing that took me a long time to understand. We had all these boys running the day after or the same day December 7<sup>th</sup> to enlist. Especially the CC boys. In fact they had old First World War uniforms. Isn't that a coincidence?

**Alan:** Yes, and also sort of brought up in work camps like the military.

**Effie:** In fact, Eisenhower and Marshall were there to – it was sort along informal but formal military, but anyway, what I could never figure out is if everybody was going to go fight the Japanese. Well, how did they all end up in Europe? So there was a lot of things if you think about and connect and keep in mind you can see, and it went from there. Before I put this in, for what it's worth, before the days of Martin Luther King all the people in the south was called colored people and they were colored. They were colored from cream color – I mean milk chocolate to dark chocolate and the reason they were was because of philandering white men. The black people didn't breed themselves up lighter and also the white women at that time they'd of killed you. It was the white men and it always distressed me that right down here in the same town I'm living in now that a black man had to step off the sidewalk when the white people went by and maybe that same black man – or I'm getting so I'm brainwashed, I call them colored people because that's what they are and that's not a derogatory term. It's a descriptive term as far as at that time that's what the white people said that because people like me was called poor white trash. We were the last thing and the only difference between the colored man and me was that my skin was white, but as far as socially, neither one of us was any better than the other.

**Alan:** Yes, and they try to pretend there's no class distinction in the United States. Really?

**Effie:** Anyway, you know I think of what you said one time that we come here with a survival instinct and it's soon taken out of us when you're a child. I can remember if my father took off his hat and started saying yes sir and no sir and Mr. So-and-So, well, it was time for me to scat and he was talking to that man, the big man, the boss man, and so he had to step around light too, and that puzzled me for a long time why you had to do that. You didn't look that man in the

eye. You went by him with your eyes cast down. In fact as a child my first thing was to escape. I knew that I better not be around there. That's America that we own. It's our America. We want it back.

**Alan:** Like you mean the good old days, eh?

**Effie:** One more subject that I might mention that affected me when we lived in the place across the track. Well, there was a little trade in cross towers and a green cross tower is way well over 100 pounds and as a child I observed these colored men were hauling these up on their shoulders and I think the good Lord made a mistake when he didn't put more flesh around your shoulder and your shin bone, but anyway, all day long they'd go up an incline and I don't ever remember seeing them drink water or have a lunch break and the boss man, Mr. Maconie, he was walking to and fro with a big pistol on his hip. Need I say more and some of the men they'd put a sack across their shoulder to help them and so a long time and then it just happened when I was getting a little older. I saw Mr. Maconie in the paper. He was going to give a speech to his fellow Kiwanis members with his monkey suit on and I thought back of Mr. Maconie and what he did where I saw him. Gives you that warm cuddly feeling you love everybody.

**Alan:** That's right. He was trying to teach everybody the work ethic, right? Yes, I know.

**Effie:** That's what I say, but later on when I started studying about it and you had communism in Russia. You had Nazism in Germany. You had Fascism in Italy and I don't understand. Maybe I never got the correct answer to it. The definition of Fascism as I understood from what Mussolini said was that they controlled the corporations but they didn't take them over. They run them. They're under control.

**Alan:** And they stopped the unions and the people from forming unions to negotiate. That's right.

**Effie:** In the same time we had welfarism here and England socialism and I can't understand when I hear people talk about Fascism--

**Alan:** It's public-private partnerships they call it now.

**Effie:** They mix it up with Nazism but it wasn't and we have a form here but it's a – I was just reading a book that I had read one time before and it's very interesting now that I look through it again I see things. The name of it is "War and Central Planning and Corporations." So you see we don't control the corporations and the bankers. They control the government as well as you well know.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** And it's getting more controlled – I mean they're getting more open with it.

**Alan:** Yes, it's an old formula. There's nothing new. Even Franklin said it when they asked them what kind of government they were given, like they had any say in it, the people outside the meeting hall, where all these guys got together to make the Constitution and he says "it's a Republic if you can keep it" he said.

**Effie:** Yes, I thought about that you said that. I reviewed it. Was that one of their little jokes?

**Alan:** Oh of course it was. Yes, the Illuminati are allowed to speak out of both sides of their mouth you see and they can get a lot of truth out there. It doesn't mean that they're against what they just said, because the oldest trick in the book from the days of the ancient Caesars and Rome was to create terrorism within society by claiming there were terrorists within society and then they had to turn out all the armies on the people to keep you safe. This is the oldest dodge in the book, the oldest thing in the book.

**Effie:** You know, talking about enticement and entanglement, I can remember when they came out with social security and I was fortunate enough my mother strained a little and I was taking a citizenship course in high school and we got a little supplement in the paper once a month or something, and it was a whole nickel. That nickel was the same as \$100 now. Anyway, it was big news, they would give news about headline stuff and go into detail a little about it and it said it was skimming fund. Well, the only trouble is and then they mentioned something about a skimming. Well, they never did. It never did sink. It was skimmed off before it sunk and then the politicians went ahead the first thing they did to ensure their continuity was they put injured people on it and that was bad enough. They never did put it in a fund to draw anything. It just went like the rest in the general fund and then on top of it they turned around and they put dependent children on it; and I can assure you, my father, like I said, he was only getting – I mean his social security at that time was maybe a dollar or two to be turned in 30 years and that was another thing in that paper emphasized. Every time Roosevelt put up one of these hot-shot sure things and there was some old maybe reasonable Supreme Court members, they called it the insurance and they turned it down. Well, he was beside himself and what he was going to do with them and it's always been a political toy that they can yoyo with the members and then he made fun of them, called them the old horse and buggy, they should retire, and finally he in time and there was a couple retired and a couple that died, so he went ahead and put his men right in there and so that's how they passed all those insurance deals because it was never ever, even if they were to put it the fund, it could never take, especially the social security, could not take care of itself. Because I can remember my father after all those – well, about 40 years before he tapped in on it. He hadn't actually put enough money in there to draw on it a year.



Then he turned around and later on remarried and put children on there and so it was bound to be choked to death. All those insurance policies were never meant to work because it was just another slick way of getting money.

**Alan:** The bankers like debt, you see, so the countries borrow it and it keeps the bankers on top, meaning they can be sure that their sons and grandsons and great grandsons are still in charge of the banks way down the road because the nations are always kept in such debt; so they love socialism for that purpose. That's the reason for it, but it's amazing that when World War II came along, suddenly they've got all this money to create this massive army and equipment and so on, and no lack of food then. It's just amazing.

**Effie:** But the thing was and I haven't been able to verify this, but circumstantial evidence. It says in the Constitution, "Congress shall have the power to create money and set the value thereof," but we have never but one time acted on that and the **Congress offered Roosevelt \$300 million; he would not use that money. He went and borrowed money from the international bankers**

**Alan:** That's because he was related to them. He was related to the Schaffs in Holland and Germany, the bankers.

**Effie:** Anyway, you know that I've been thinking about that for a while. I've been thinking about the word "poor." **How could you be poor in a land of plenty?**

**Alan:** Yes, exactly, and how can you go from being poor if that was the case and suddenly have all the war materials, all the money in the world, all the food getting churned out for the war. I mean just overnight. How could that happen?

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you what they told us. We were such a marvelous--

**Alan:** Special people, eh?

**Effie:** ...people that we could really get behind that and miraculously deliver all these things. Of course I have read where Ford and the rest of them and which anybody tells you that it takes quite a while to retool and expenses, but they had that stuff ready to go.

**Alan:** We know that Winston Churchill had even before he was Prime Minister in Britain already was in charge of secret war and munitions supplies and they were already churning out aircraft in preparation for the coming war; and of course they already had this "special

relationship" that Maggie Thatcher kept talking about when she was in between the U.S. and Britain, so they're both working on it. Just like today with this thing in the Middle East, Tony Blair's the one man band for this ongoing war because he's in on the know. It's an agenda with the U.S. and Britain leading the charge. Same thing back in World War II.

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you another miracle they had. This super-nation that come over there to bomb them out with their valiant little royal air force they were able to subdue them and I have read there was secret places in England where the plane motors were made and like you said, made of--

**Alan:** Rolls Royce made the ones that went into the Japanese fighters.

**Effie:** And also, how did those engines get in the planes of the Japanese jets zero?

**Alan:** It's a miracle. Yes, it's one of these life's mysteries. You know during the whole depression and you can find this in all the history books too, and school books at the time. School books are fascinating because they put all of this stuff in it that were written at the time. Railroads were just churning the scrap metal all through Canada and the U.S. during the Depression and it was going to ports and being exported to Japan to build up their war machine for their Navy et cetera.

**Effie:** It was a nation without any natural resources.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** I can tell you personally that the first money I ever made was these gondolas would come into the gravel pits and we would have to clean them out to put the gravel and sand in and so us children would walk along and pick up little pieces of metal and we collected it and we sold it and it was going to Japan.

**Alan:** That's right. They built it up and then of course if you look at certain books they'll tell you that Bernard Baruch and a whole bunch of bankers in the U.S. had financed the build up of Japan into the modern age, including all of their military, on condition that they would first fight with Russia. That was early on before it became Soviet to get them going – to get the revolution going and then to go into China. It was part of the deal.

**Effie:** And you know, I had read about it but I bet the average American didn't understand when Khrushchev told them, "we have never invaded your country, but you invaded ours," in

the first world war.

**Alan:** First world war, yes.

**Effie:** But that's when I said if you just sort of look at – what would you call it, still pictures. Like I said, that's why I said it's important to go from enticement to enslavement. You have to follow that continuity and how they moved in and also, like I said, here come Roosevelt – I mean Johnson and all of them did their part and honestly, Alan, the races down here were getting – you know things were picked up. Well, it's like I would like to tell somebody, Jessie Jackson, which would be wasted. Would a white man or a white man was offered the job first, do you think that when he didn't even know where his next meal was hardly coming from that he would turn around and give that job to a black man, a colored man? Plus the boss wouldn't have hired him in the first place. But that was it. There wasn't much difference between the two of them. So you can't expect nobody to give you something and do without themselves. There just wasn't enough and the reason when you come down to it, I've been thinking about it and I wanted to ask you, the whole reason why you are poor in rich place is because there is not enough money. You have to have barter and you don't sell or trade a sack of potatoes to your fellow man. You've got to have that ingredient. You've got to have that money and if you don't have that money, it don't move.

**Alan:** The bankers always create the depressions by simply withdrawing the money from circulation and that's the bottom line. This is the oldest dodge for thousands of years.

**Effie:** Well, you could say in a way, would you say that money was the first monopoly?

**Alan:** It was the first con trick. If we'd never fallen for it. See, around the money, once you get money established, then all the rules, regulations, laws your whole culture changes to adapt to the money. Therefore, you end up with a completely new culture, way of living, et cetera, so when they pull the money back out of existence you're helpless without it. It's a beautiful trick.

**Effie:** Well, it's like I was telling my nephew today. I said it's credit and I said credit is like smoke. I said you see it and then you don't see it. I said you can't get your hand on it. It can disappear so quickly, it's elusive, but it's there, and that's what they have the power to do—withdraw the credit.

**Alan:** That's right. That's a fact as well. I mean the reason that the U.S. they decided to get ahead a little bit more after World War II was to make credit freely available. You could not get it in Europe until about the 70's. You couldn't get a credit card unless you had collateral to balance it against, real estate or something, and now they just throw cards at you because they want everybody in debt. The money is a great trick. Beautiful. It's like Napoleon said, "the hand

above controls the hand below. The one that gives is the one that's the boss that drops the coin down below." And that's it. If you go into debt you become a slave and the old rule book is the Old Testament. It's all written in there.

**Effie:** In a way if you look at it, it is a necessary evil because you can't strictly barter.

**Alan:** It would depend on what kind of society you wanted.

**Effie:** Well, where would you be?

**Alan:** You would be classed as what they call 'primitive'; and to me, the primitive organization is the natural organization.

**Effie:** Yes, but at the same time you know a person can get pretty tired of eating potatoes and you can't trade if that's all that your neighbor has. But like I said, it's according to how far you want to go. I mean what you want.

**Alan:** It's your purpose of life, your meaning of life; people think today's society is natural. They don't realize there's nothing in it that's natural. Even what they think about isn't even natural. It's all given to them. Personally, I'd rather be somewhere in the Amazon and have a purpose for living and I wouldn't need a psychiatrist. I wouldn't need medications. You wouldn't need therapists. You wouldn't need doctors. They don't know what high blood pressure is there. Life has meaning and purpose and that's what it's all about. Money is key – it's the rot.

**Effie:** Let's say you brought money into this equation, it would be so dangerous you couldn't control it. The advantage that you would get out of money would be – you'd be better off if you stayed where you were.

**Alan:** They did a little documentary and it was shown on the Public Broadcasting Station not long ago, where an anthropologist was studying some of these supposed "arrested civilizations" as they like to call them. They like to put them all down by the terms they use; meaning that they didn't care about science or anything else and lived in the jungles in the Amazon. Towards the end he thought he'd leave them a present or given them a present and he had watched what they did when they chopped down trees, they used a sort of flint type of axe which they made themselves, and he dropped a whole bunch of modern axes there. When he came back the following year, he found they were still using the stone axes and there was a pile of this stuff that he'd left just heaped up in a pile; and when he asked them why they weren't using the modern axes, he says, because they're not as good as the ones they make themselves and if they make them themselves the children can learn how to make them themselves. Whereas if they

take his axes, they won't be able to make them, they'd be dependent. And that's a primitive society? They knew darn well.

**Effie:** Well, this is a personal story I say with great sacrifice. I bought this place and a dairy. I could see where to get ahead I had to borrow money and I never could borrow enough to do me any good. I could see down the road where I would be forever – that's all I would be doing, going from one loan to another. Also the government stepped in and they could tell you whether your milk was fit to be sold or not and then the ridiculous rules that they had and they made you do things that you wasn't financially able to do and they didn't need being done, but the milk inspector was your master. So I decided one day that especially they told me that I had to have an automatic milk and I had to have a bulk tank, but I didn't have enough milk to put in the bottom of the bucket and it would cost me \$50,000. In '59, that was the same as \$100,000 now or more.

**Alan:** Well, with easy terms though you could be starting to pay it off by now.

**Effie:** Well, I couldn't even get the loan because I didn't have enough security. But I was looking at it and I says you know what? If I could, I said I would be forever working and if I got big enough then I would have to have help and then I would have them to bother with and then the inspectors must probably think of something else to add to it.

## **(HOUR 2)**

I think of what you said one time about reality, facing reality. The object is that plan will never work unless they can get everybody in the city.

**Alan:** I know.

**Effie:** And I can see it more all the time.

**Alan:** Not independent but interdependent. Interdependence means you're totally dependent on the system itself.

**Effie:** And they are.

**Alan:** It's completely artificial and that was the problem in ancient times with Greece and Rome. It wasn't just the fact that it all became effeminate and all the rest of it. It was also to do

with the fact that the cities lived on the taxation of the rest of the rural areas. In the rural areas it wasn't just Visigoths and all of that which attacked Rome, it was also the rural peoples' uprisings at the same time because they'd had enough of being taxed into the ground to keep the bunch in the city in a kind of life of luxury they were accustomed to. This a thing that's gone on--

**Effie:** Same old story.

**Alan:** The old story, repetitive, and it's the same thing now where everybody wants to be in the main cities where all the action is as they say and make piles of bucks and it's a sort of pariah type system and a shark type system from the top right down, where everybody's eating the guy below him to keep above everybody else and there's no compassion there. If you don't have the money, you're out on the street. It's an unnatural system of living but they need the taxation from all the other counties et cetera to keep them in that kind of standard because they keep having new ways to spend money and new projects they want to do ongoing; and who's going to pay for it? Well, the taxpayer pays for it and it gets to the stage where the taxpayer goes under, always does. There's a certain limit that you can reach before you're taxed into the ground.

**Effie:** Even today, I would say that my nephew is no better off in his way than my dad was when I was growing up and the only thing that he has that keeps him going is that credit card. Of course I told him, I said you work five days a week. I said the government takes 60% of that. They leave you 40% for board, room and shelter and then I said if you want anything on the two days you're off they let you loose you have to have a credit card. And then it's time for you to go back to work on Monday morning. You're free to go just as far as you can but you've got to be back Monday morning. And then I said people live and die and they don't know what life's all about. I said is that all your life is going to be? I said working 45 years, five days a week. I said I was free – I saw the last of the free days and I said I managed to work if I wanted. I said for 35 years I worked six months of the year, but I said I lived mighty close but then I knew how. I knew the difference between wants and needs and I said I never was in debt in my life and I never intend to be. I said you would be dead in the water without that and I said then they attach even in the country they reach out and attach life supports to you. I said you pay a garbage bill. You pay a sewer bill. You pay a light bill, I mean a water bill. I said then you can hardly do without lights and telephone. **Then I said that's all attached to you by law.** And then I said then if you want anything else you go and attach the free bee table and other things. I said and that's another thing. I said you have to have a car. There was a time – Alan, today even on the road, secondary road, there was a time even on Canal Street in New Orleans you had stop lights for pedestrians. You could go across, stop the traffic and go across the street. Now, even to go in the small town where I live you need a car to protect you to get across the street.

**Alan:** It's called progress.

**Effie:** Oh yes.

**Alan:** Did you know all the Arabs apparently are jealous? They hate America for all this progress. According to Bush anyway, they just hate it. I guess they want cars to run all over the desert as well.

**Effie:** Well, you know what I told someone today? I said you know what? Because he says that doesn't make it so and it doesn't make it not so. But I said if you've got any judgment you split the difference and if you've got a thinking brain you're not dead.

**Alan:** Yes, I know.

**Effie:** I know they're lying, Alan. I've heard them lie because I've lived through it so I know.

**Alan:** It's the same lies too. Same techniques.

**Effie:** And they don't care.

**Alan:** I know.

**Effie:** In other words, when I was growing up it was a pleasant anticipation waiting for some enjoyment. Now it's instant gratification. I want it and I want it right now. I don't care what it costs or what it does to anybody else, I want it right now.

**Alan:** Yes, that's exactly how it is.

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you, even with all my deprivations and they strengthened me. They didn't kill me and I guarantee you one thing. Up to the '50's I could go to this little town here and leave or put stuff in the back of the truck and it would be there when I got back. During the Depression no matter how bad it was, nobody come in your house. Nobody stole anything. They say that children were depressed – yes, you were whipped. You wasn't spanked. You were whipped and I've had welts on me three days but they'd get your attention. And I was always warned in advance, don't do that, and so it didn't break my spirit and my generation. Now, let them do what they want, and so you see what you have.

**Alan:** Yes, it's progress.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** Progress, yes. We're on the cutting edge of progress.

**Effie:** We used to have the Rush Limbaugh of his day. His name was called Will Rogers and he sort of made fun and joked about a lot of things. He says this country is going to the poor house in a car and I said well we're progressing. Now we're still going to the poor house or in it with three cars, so we're progressing.

**Alan:** None of which you really own.

**Effie:** All by the magic of your magic credit card.

**Alan:** They call them—the guys that work for the big financial institutions which own these credit systems—they call the credit card the "mousetrap." That's what they say, "We have to build a better mousetrap," so we're the mice. "Don't you want this? You can have it today, right now. Just take this piece of plastic," but that's the old con, as I say, you're either the lender or the debtor. The debtor is a slave.

**Effie:** Well, I got my coming up right quick the first time I borrowed money from the bank and they told me I had to have \$100 to buy a cow, but they told me that I would only get \$92. They had to take interest upfront. Then I got to thinking. When you're paying that back you're losing buying power every month, so by the time the six months you've lost half of your buying power. They've taken that money and loaned it two or three times to somebody else with the interest.

**Alan:** That's right. The big credit companies like Merrill Lynch move millions maybe even trillions across the planet even within hours or overnight wherever the interest rate is the highest and keep it in a certain bank for maybe four or five hours, pull it out, put it into another one and that's all the savings of the people or what they think is the savings. Meanwhile they get a pittance back from the bank on their interest rates, but the big boys that own the companies make millions and millions of bucks.

**Effie:** I know personally this girl, she's reliable, she worked in an almost close – her husband was a computer genius in the Pentagon. She worked in the city a few blocks from there and you know what her job was? She was taking the veterans' pensions and of course she was instructed – all she did was computer. She was actually selling and buying stock on Wall Street. That's what they were using the money for.



**Alan:** Yes, I know. See, the people who make things don't make the money. It's the ones who handle other people's money that make the money. That's how the whole system works. The pen pushers, that's how it works. Didn't you work in the shipyards?

**Effie:** Yes.

**Alan:** When was that?

**Effie:** Well, I came out of school and oh you can just imagine no one had money and you had a job. That was where I learned another few facts of life. I was taught to always save a little for a rainy day. Well, I went down to the shipyard in New Orleans and they were hiring people, you now hiring people. Well, a fellow told me he says you've got to have a union card and so I went down to the Union Hall down in town and of course having my \$10 my savings I was able to buy a union card. Now I didn't have any money to buy food, but I went back and the minute I showed that union card I got inside and I got hired and that's how it went on that. Then I decided that I would work a double shift and so I presumed that I would get double pay. Well, when I got my check the government had taken half of that and so I put that back in my "personal computer." When I had my later episode with my second lesson with the government was on account of the milk inspector. That's one of the main reasons I sold out because I said well if I can't have it they're not going to have it. So I looked for the lean way to go and so I didn't make much money. I knew how to live without money. So I left here, I couldn't stand the city, so I happened to know a neighbor that told me I could go to work in the fruit warehouses. I mean in the southwest Washington State. So I went out there and I started thinning apples. Well, me and that three-legged ladder just kept wanting to part company in the middle of the air, so my landlord told me about maybe I could get on in the fall in the warehouse. That's how I started working there and at the time they didn't have – you only worked three months. You could manage and then if you made enough you could draw \$12 unemployment. But like I said, I know how to live so I managed to live and I put in a garden and different things and I only worked in the fall. Of course I worked in the summer to get my garden in. In other words, what I had was food, shelter and clothes. That was it.

**Alan:** So in other words, you arrived at the American dream. You achieved it.

**Effie:** Reality. And like I said, the government hadn't reached out and put all these life supports on you know, all this stuff, but I did run into one little thing with the government. I didn't have garbage because I didn't buy at the store.

**Alan:** You mean you weren't a good producer/consumer?

**Effie:** Yes, that's right but the trouble was you see. I had to pay my garbage bill with my light bill. So I happened to ask the woman, I says I don't like this. I said I don't even put a half a can out in a month and a half and I said why should I have to pay that? Well, she was frank enough because sometimes you run across the workers working there if you approach them right they can tell you a whole lot. They tell you the truth. She says well frankly, she says if you don't pay your garbage bill they'll cut your lights off. So I call that collusion. But it's permissible by law because the boys that started it all, don't you agree that after they got their money started, there was the next thing was law and order. The law and order and now you hear that word more and more. It's the law and that is the problem.

**Alan:** I preferred the old days when you knew you were a slave or a serf, same thing. It's politer to say serf in England because they don't want to remember that their ancestors were all slaves at one time to the Normans. They used to give decrees out, royal decrees, that was the law in those days. They had a royal decree. Now they just call it law and train us that some how it's a magic thing that no matter how illogical it seems you must obey it.

**Effie:** It's the last result. They make that law, that's it. Do you know I want to ask you something, I run across something the other day and like I said I'm always inquiring. Well, I was reading about the establishments of castles and of course however this guy started he was more aggressive or whatever, he started a castle and there was a certain amount of protection and he encouraged that these serfs come and worked around, but as soon as they got a little security from him then he reached out and grabbed them. **And so to me, that is really in a way how volunteer slavery got started and for their security they would give up everything. That's what you have here with these babies – these grown up babies that we have now. Like I said, from enticement to enslavement.**

**Alan:** Oh it is. It is.

**Effie:** And they love their master.

**Alan:** Yes, as long as you tell them you're going to make everything very convenient for them. You give them the remote controls for the TV. Dim the lights. Soon they won't have to move. You can just put a chip in their brain and wire them right into the computer and then they'll be secure because they'll be unable to think of anything to do themselves anyway. For easy access, "Isn't it so easy?" That's what the ads all say. It's so easy and they'll give up every right they ever had, before they even realize that they had it. They don't realize they've lost something until you've lost it or you didn't realize you had it until you lose it. That's right.

**Effie:** Like I said, really and truly I saw the remnants. You were free to do – you had a choice. Like I told my nephew, I said if I didn't like this boss or I didn't want to scrape berries I could go with him and work at another job or I didn't even have to work unless I just wanted

something special. You were sufficient but you weren't in town and you wasn't attached to nothing.

**Alan:** That right. That's what the meaning of a citizen was. It means that you're owned by the city and they've made us think today that it's a nice thing to be a citizen; but all it is, is a legal thing to decide who has the right to tax you as an individual. So when you immigrate from one country to another the legalities are to do with those two countries at the top discussing your immigration because one has to give up the right for taxation over you, while the new one that you are going into takes it on. **SO WHO OWNS YOU?** That's really what the whole thing's about, but they make you feel proud to be a citizen and that's what Rome did. Citizen comes from city. You see the city and they created the city the first artificial beehive and that's what Nimrod's got their claim for in high masonry because he created the beehive. In a city, since you don't produce anything that's of any real use to anybody, you must create money to keep them there and with the money that you force on the rural areas you can then bring food into the city; and with the money you can then create an army for the first time, a standing army that will do what it's told and go wherever it's told. Money's the key to the thing called "civilization."

**Effie:** But the trouble is it's a tight monopoly.

**Alan:** Always.

**Effie:** There is never enough money. Just think if there was enough money to develop.

**Alan:** You see it's within man's nature, it doesn't matter what you called money or what you gave for money, there's always the ones the psychopathic cunning types with intelligence that will always take that system over. It's too easy to take over a system with money, a monied system. It's too easy.

**Effie:** Well, like I said, I had this bright inspiration or stupidity. Everything would cost the same. There's no profit in it, but then I thought well sooner or later somebody will figure out how to bypass that.

**Alan:** They would. They would, yes.

**Effie:** Can you just imagine if a car today if you didn't have to pay taxes on it and profit each time what that car could cost?

**Alan:** Or the 40-odd percent taxes on the gasoline. I know.

**Effie:** Like I said, that's a vain waste of time to think those things and I think of what you said one time. There's only one thing to do or even have simple tribes and the minute anybody rose up that was a conniver you'd put him to death.

**Alan:** Well you'd have to but if you didn't he would end up dominating you and you'd all be working for him for nothing. That's the slavery. That's exactly what they'd do. The nature of greed within the people is like putting candy in front of a child's face to have a monied system with certain clever and psychopathic types existing within it. They will take that over. They will definitely take it over. It doesn't matter what you use for money if you whole structured system works on money, which ours do – every so-called civilization is an economic system and it revolves around money and all the laws, all the culture, everything in that culture in society revolves around the money. That's the key to everything.

**Effie:** Actually, you would have to keep money out of the system and so you would have a very simple lifestyle but you would be able to survive having essentials.

**Alan:** The essentials, but here's the problem too. Since we're so far removed from nature now, with all the computerization, the TVs, laid on entertainment, laid on everything, most people would never want to go to any other system than the one they're in; even though the one they're in gives them ulcers, helps the divorce proceedings speed up, the break ups of families and the fear of losing their jobs. It's all they know and most of them could not imagine living any other way than the one they're in.

**Effie:** I figure that my nephew is about 20%, maybe 40% in the world that I grew up – I mean he grew up in and the other 60% is his, so we had a little discussion today and I asked him. I said would you like to give up this fast lane and go back to the simple life when you was young and I said you would have to give up all this other stuff. He didn't answer so I said I know you wouldn't do it. It's too big of a sacrifice and you couldn't.

**Alan:** Yes, most of them couldn't.

**Effie:** Once you're addicted to this stuff it's like a fix and they're not going to have the will to do it and actually the enticer is always there trying to lure them back if they even thought about it. But when you really come down to it in the years that I've lived, I can say one thing for sure. Your possessions possess you and the only thing is the best things in life are free and that's the word, free, because if you're not free to enjoy them then they're of no service to you and you don't recognize them. Alan, I could say with all honesty, a million dollars wouldn't even interest me and I'll tell you one thing, I am firm to my convictions. If the government was

going to take 75% of it, I'd throw it away before they got it. That's how I feel about it. But that money wouldn't do me any good. I mean it doesn't interest me because I know what's in it.

**Alan:** I know. It's a racket.

**Effie:** As such and I seem to be doing nothing but talking personal, but how many people today that you know can get up and do what they want everyday? I can read all day. I can get up at midnight or go to bed at midnight. I can work today. I don't have to work today. And I guess you could say in my little citadel and I call it a citadel – there is a difference between a citadel and a castle, and I tell you, if anybody comes to try to get me out of it I'll be worse than the badger. Leave me alone and I know that I don't bother nobody and the days are short and you don't know what time or hour that sword will drop.

**Alan:** I know. I always say that most folk are scared of living and afraid of dying, so they rush through their life because they're terrified of dying and they don't enjoy life because they're rushing through it.

**Effie:** Yes. I have a sister that she's obsessed – she don't feel what she would have to do to continue living and I've come to the conclusion she's afraid to live and she's afraid to die, but she's more afraid to die. She'll take anything if they just let her live.

**Alan:** That's exactly how the elite think as well and that's why of course they have all the higher sciences to keep themselves living.

**Effie:** But I can say truthfully that it's less frightening to me anymore and there's a lot of things worse than dying.

**Alan:** Well, there's a living death and that's the same thing, sure. Of course with civilization they're taking them towards a chip in their head, which they'll take, and I'll tell you they'll promise them this will end all of your problems. You won't be worried anymore about things. It will be better than a tranquilizer, and on it goes and they will go for that. The more you can terrify them, the more you can keep them panic stricken, the more you can scare them with all the economic depressions and everything that can go wrong in life.

**Effie:** It must be they have a routine and--

**Alan:** They do.

**Effie:** I remember the lipstick scare. In other words, if it isn't a war or earthquake or some other calamity--

**Alan:** Or plagues.

**Effie:** It is a scare. Don't you know you better not eat spinach? In other words, when they don't have anything else they'll throw that in there, but they remind me of a bunch of wasps. Keep them upset and stirred up so they can't get back and the first was the lipstick scare and periodically they'd come back with the same thing. I mean in between time they'll come back with some scare.

**Alan:** Oh yes. Well you can't give any generation peace you see. You lose control of them if you give them peace.

**Effie:** Then of course they've got to bring back the killing Sam or crazy Sam. They had one in Toronto.

**Alan:** Montreal.

**Effie:** Montreal.

**Alan:** Another weird character exactly like the guys at the Columbine shooting and also he was even on the Internet with his own site where he always had guns pointing at the camera and it's a strange thing in a country like Canada where they would come down on you for the slightest thing. They allowed this guy to do all that.

**Effie:** Well, I wondered – you told me how strict they are in Canada about guns.

**Alan:** They need these guys. Whenever they want laws passed they can just program them, give them the buzzwords and off they go and do these things. That's right. Just like clockwork. You can count on it that it's going to happen.

**Effie:** Yes, like I said, they've got to keep you upset all the time and scared.

**Alan:** It's the old story you see. The end justifies the means and so they cause the situation when they can't get what they want. They cause the situation to say, see, see we told you so and they make it happen. Again, this is an old, old routine.

**Effie:** That's what I said, how thankful I was of you bringing the continuity because if you just take each one of these as an accident or isolated episode, but that's why they've got to keep you upset all the time. You don't have time to think because if you thought, well good night above, you could see the continuity and it's so monotonous and it's so simple.

**Alan:** In the old days they used the lone knifeman – a loner. He always belonged to some cult or something and they'd stab whoever they were told to stab and stand there just waiting to get caught, or else he'd kill himself. Now it's the lone gunman, so they churn them out. Psychiatrists are good for that because you find pretty well all these guys have been to psychiatrists and I'm sure they're being programmed for their future use when they go to these certain psychiatrists.

**Effie:** You said they program them.

**Alan:** They are. The same with the guy in Scotland that did the Dunblane shooting. In Britain it's the hardest thing to get a handgun of all things and yet this guy had it and it's a British Lord that had spoken for him to tell the cops to give him the license, even though they knew he was a pedophile. They knew he was weird in many different ways and they still gave him that and he was seeing a psychiatrist too, that guy in Dunblane, and his mom said that that morning he came in as he did every morning and nothing unusual about him. Seemed quite relaxed as always and off he went. The next thing she says he was on the news when it happened. He was programmed. This is old stuff. Mind control is old stuff. Old, old stuff. That's what the MKULTRA things was all about here in Canada was the psychic driving over and over and over until you had a robot.

**Effie:** Well, the people are so accustomed to it now you can mass control.

**Alan:** Always. The whole population is getting it to some degree. Sure they are. Repetition, psychic driving. Boom, boom, boom and catch phrases. It's the phrases repeated over and over through advertisements or newscasts.

**Effie:** Every advertisement lately, half of them at least, they'll suggest to you this is the easy way. You won't have all that hassle. All that hassle. Well, that's life. What do you expect?

**Alan:** Well, you're either independent and with the hassle or it's all taken care of for you and you're a slave.

**Effie:** But you won't have this hassle if you just pay to take care of it for them.

**Alan:** That's right and let an expert do it.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** What do you know? It's just amazing, but it's all training you see. It's Pavlovian responses. It's a world run by experts, even though they're talking through their hat most of the time or just lying straight probably through their teeth. We've all been trained to suddenly jump up and listen to an expert.

**Effie:** Well, I found out personally about brainwashing. My mother went off and come back down here to visit with a daughter down here and so I run out of supplies, soap and stuff, and so I went to the store and what I did was in my mind's eye I was looking for the same brand that she had in the house and I couldn't find it and this is the real thing. I said well what shall I get? I've got to have some soap and so what I did was I looked at the array and I picked out the commercialized soap that I had looked at and at least I had judgment enough to have figured it out. I says I've been brainwashed because that's the soap I picked, the one that I saw on TV. So what would you call that? Brainwashing.

**Alan:** Sure it is. It stuns me. I grew up watching certain soap powders making clothes "whiter than white" and at first they were just white then extra white and then it was whiter than white and then it was brilliant dazzling blue white and same stuff. Hasn't changed at all, except the prices.

**Effie:** And like you said, human nature don't change.

**Alan:** No, it don't change at all. It don't change at all. So you're certainly getting – how are they doing with the rebuilding of New Orleans there?

**Effie:** Selective.

**Alan:** Selective. Do they still have all the checkpoints down there in the roads and stuff or is that finished?

**Effie:** They haven't even started. I mean like I said certain neighborhoods where the highest real estate will be and it's almost like an act of attrition. The people can't come back if they don't have homes and they could get work but they can't get a home, so it's a catch like that. But they trip you up and they're not really doing nothing except I call it all the stuff that rebuilt



a superdome. I call it the super dunce cap myself and so I didn't even turn on the radio to even to listen to the news or the weather because they have an extra fit of football season. They go extra mad.

**Alan:** Domes for dummies I call them.

**Effie:** In those sports. When you really come down to it, it's going to be just like you said or predicted, that the city would be for the rich.

**Alan:** It's going to be a small more habitat area for the UN.

**Effie:** Going to be turned into habitats.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** They have National Guard down there 300 and some of them. They've got 50 or 80 state troopers beside the police and they still are having 10 shootings a night. Nothing's changed. It sort of reminds me you know before Hitler appeared they let everything go to pot until the people begged them to do something.

**Alan:** Same with Mussolini, that's how he got in.

**Effie:** The latest I heard was there's a gang, three of them, that go into a bar and they come back in a few minutes with arms. They put the patrons in a room and rob them and they robbed the bar.

**Alan:** I mean you don't even give the customers a free drink before they leave – on the house.

**Effie:** But like a poor woman said, she says the National Guard is four buildings down the road. They didn't help us.

**Alan:** Maybe it wasn't under their jurisdiction.

**Effie:** They had their orders. In other words, it's going to be so lawless down there that you're a fool if you stay.

**Alan:** Where exactly is that?

**Effie:** Mostly in the French Quarter, the high ground.

**Alan:** The high ground.

**Effie:** They're not going to do anything with the other. Like you said they're going to – in fact people don't have enough water. Their lights are uncertain. The street lights are bad. They're having wrecks on account of – you know it's just a planned confusion.

**Alan:** Really, and yet America wants to export this system across the world. Boy, we've got a lot to look forward to.

**Effie:** Well, I know I've heard a part of what a fellow – you know people write into a paper and he says we want to make Kuwait just like us, overburdened with taxes and crime and dope and everything else. He says that's what comes along with that.

**Alan:** I know. Drugs, crime, abortion clinics, all the usual stuff. Again, that's their cutting edge of civilization. Export that across the planet until everyone is interdependent, there are no marriages left at all and no one can get along with anybody else, so the government's your boss directly to you. You're on your own. The strategy is amazing.

**Effie:** I'll tell you the truth. I would have rather lived – I had a good life even with all – it built me up but I wouldn't trade places with my grand nephews right now. They're in the fast lane, her and her husband, and you would say that they are really lucky but I wouldn't trade places with them. I wouldn't because they have nothing. And the most thing is the worst part of it the government can take it any day.

**Alan:** They can take it at any day but I think it's also what you leave this life with in your mind. See most people when you have no challenges, when you think you're making it and everything is coming your way, you don't remember anything. There's nothing to remember. There's nothing particular to remember. You don't learn or grow in any fashion whatsoever and you might have all the material things at the end of life, which are immediately auctioned off usually or seized by the government for back taxes, but you learn nothing. You haven't grown at all. The body grows old but the mind hasn't moved at all and that's again the side effect.

**Effie:** Everything is instant gratification and I was telling my nephew the other day, I said I enjoyed the anticipation – I enjoyed what I had and so it was worthy of remembrance. They had

this gratification so quick they're looking for another just like a fix and they have nothing to remember. No pleasant memories. Nothing to remember.

**Alan:** No. Just a mountain of garbage before it got plowed under pretty well. Disposable garbage. You see, that's not what a life is. A fulfilled life is not that at all.

**Effie:** Well, that's what I hear, is that all life is? Is a job until you are too old to do any good and then somebody give you a pittance and you're not even ever going to retire because inflation. That little pittance is not going to keep you going. You're going to have to work until you drop. I wonder if that could have been planned that way?

**Alan:** Well yes. That's the whole thing. The whole thing is a planned society. A planned society is what they talked about 100 years ago or more, where everything would be planned from birth to death, cradle to grave.

**Effie:** Well, that's what intrigued me the title of this book here. As you said so many times and I've seen myself, war creates – so much can be carried under the banner of war and then planning--

**Alan:** And social change.

**Effie:** And so a planned economy is what he taught. Then it says state corporation.

**Alan:** The governments expand their powers. All departments of bureaucracy expand their powers under war.

**Effie:** You know I got interested in the AAA during the Depression. I thought I would look up all these abbreviations. I know about WPA because I lived part of it, but the AAA that was the Agricultural Adjustment Agency and they give a list of how agriculture moved in and when you really stop to think about it, isn't that peculiar in the Constitution which it wasn't even certain that you'd even get it made or legalized and that you wouldn't even know if you was going to be able to defend those little countries anyway. They'd give so much in each township land colleges. So I would say that story – then grants to experimental stations and then they'd give land grants to states to develop agriculture. So if you really want to – it's very interesting, even Washington suggested there should be more attention given to agriculture; but anyway, through the years how the agriculture moved in and took over so much stuff.

**Alan:** The big agri-food companies now have taken over all the small farms.

**Effie:** That's what the AAA was all about, to control agriculture.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** And the best part of it, like the fellow said in the article, he was elaborating on it, but he said that when the government paid the farmers and they sold their products cheap. I remember how all of a sudden you'd see all the canners could buy this cheap food and can it and I remember all of a sudden how shelves got so full of Libby's and Del Monte's and different ones.

**Alan:** And Dole. Don't forget Dole.

**Effie:** Oh yes, Dole.

**Alan:** A big family there. Remember Rockefeller said "competition is a sin."

**Effie:** Oh yes.

**Alan:** They meant it. He wasn't being flippant. He was making a statement of fact according to him and his higher religion. Because these boys at the top see that – unless it's their monopoly, then all competition is literally a sin.

**Effie:** Well, let's put it this way. That was another choice. You could have a choice to have a little mom and pop business and people had them. You were independent and they hired these under-aged children and that kept them occupied and they learned something; but anyway, the government comes in and says, ah, you're being cruel using these children under ages. So naturally they're getting paid. That's what we used to do to pick up a little change. Work for somebody. We were grateful. But all the little businesses were cut out. And right here where I live the people had to leave and if they kept their home, and I couldn't call it country anymore, but if they kept their home here it's about 60 miles to Baton Rouge and about 75 to New Orleans. If you want to live out here or can live out here, you go to work everyday. There's no work here. You could pick beans. You could ship berries. I mean there was little crop farms and little businesses. You could go to town and really what they call shops. There was competition. If you wanted to get a tire even in this small town there was two or three places you could go compare the prices and the products, but all you've got is one now and those people that would work on that are working for the government or in jail or on relief.

**Alan:** That's called progress.

**Effie:** Oh yes. There was a song that the British played at wherever – they surrendered. It was called "A World Upside Down," and I have the words to it but that's what's wrong. The world is upside down.

**Alan:** It's not so difficult when a few wise people with archives of real history and real human psychology can create a culture and keep you completely naive from birth to death as to the real facts of life and that's what's happened.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** They've trained millions and millions and millions of people into their system. Give them a fake reality coming from the newscasters and so on and magazines and that's really what it's all about. The guys at the top understand the science of controlling people and how to indoctrinate them into any reality they care to create.

**Effie:** Well, here I go personal again, but it disturbed me. Remember I told you that when I went to New Orleans and the levee could have broken at any minute and I stood there and went on about my business. I never thought about any of the possibilities of what could have happened. That worried me. I kept thinking about it and I'd like to know not only how but why and so I kept thinking about that and what happened was if you go to the city you're disarmed. There's automatically less danger in crowds and then I thought of what you said one time that we're born with a certain instinct of self-survival but it's taken away from us, so you see when you go to the city you let down your guard because there's other people and they're acting normal and then you have the authorities to tell you what and they tell you and you have the police to protect you and the first thing you know you're a little mushy nothing. You've got all your self-survival instincts and if you stay there that's what's going to happen to you.

**Alan:** Yes, I know.

**Effie:** But that's what and like I said they listen and then they're more enmeshed in it everyday. They tell them what to think, what to do and everything.

**Alan:** What's popular in the theater. What's the in thing right now. Where it is. The movies and where to go and where to eat and what to do. You don't really have to make a choice for yourself anywhere.

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you the truth of the matter of this is really all of a sudden my mind's maybe pulling stuff up in my computer. I remember when I was younger and you know how things are pass away, fade away, Alan? You don't remember when they stopped, like a steam engine? Well, I got to thinking about that when – like you said, everything is normal now. Everything that happens is normal. Well, when I was younger, I would say up to the 50's, if you questioned anything people would look at you and say are you crazy? You mean to say you expect the government to wait until the end of the year to take taxes from you and that you can have that money all year? Are you crazy? But everything that you brought up that was sensible or anything that was different, that was the first word said to you. This is the thing I was thinking today. I don't hear that said anymore because there's nobody with sensible ideas anymore. Everything that they tell you over the six o'clock news, that's it. You accept but you don't question anything.

**Alan:** That's right. It doesn't dawn on them that this is a manufactured reality and they've given over their ability to reason to the media and they truly believe it's there to do their thinking for them. They really believe that.

**Effie:** I think about what you said one time about they – I lost what I was going to say there--

**Alan:** About the media and thinking and logic. They can't see through the cons anymore because our reality is marketed to us on a daily basis. It's marketed to us and whatever is politically correct and pushed at the top they start parroting the same phrases, same catch words and all the rest of it and adopt the attitudes they are told to adopt. That's exactly like it was in "1984". It was about Winston who was the bureaucrat who woke up to the reality of life and when he was being tortured (because he was awake) by a superior, his superior says to him, if I say I can fly and you say I can fly, he says, then I can do whatever I want. Reality in other words is whatever they tell us it is. Normalcy is whatever they make it. It can be made into anything and the public go along without even noticing.

**Effie:** Oh I know what I was thinking of. You said talking along the line of everything being normal. Well, you don't question that. I mean in other words, why not? – There's a dozen other different ways you could do it, but nobody ever brings that up and if you did they'd put you away.

**Alan:** That's what I'm saying. It's whatever they tell us is normal is where we go and the public they adopt that, if it's a new custom, a new way of looking at something or behaving or whatever. They adopt it and in no time at all it's automatic with them. They don't even notice where it came from. It wasn't their idea in the first place. Of course most of the public, and this is known by the ones at the top, they don't want to be different from the mob, from the herd. They want to be the same so that's why it's so easy to control the masses of people in all ages, as opposed to brainwash an occasional individual here or there.

**Effie:** Well, the more they hovey and covey up, the more they've got to be the same.

**Alan:** They dress the same, look the same, they talk about the same subjects—whatever is given them to talk about from the magazines and movies.

**Effie:** I was thinking about that today and what you said about uniforms. They throw good clothes away every year to get the latest fashion.

### **(HOUR 3)**

I read a story one time about a scene in St. Louis. You have a guy in mole-skin pants. You had a guy with a buckskin on. You had dog cloth. You had Lindsey wood and I doubt if hardly two people were dressed the same and it was fine and even some of them took the Indian habit of cutting the britches out in back and so they all were different but they wore what they wanted and you went into the store or you went anywhere, you bought what you fancied. But now you go in any store – I mean I don't care how many stores you go. Those fall fashions are all the same and actually everybody now you'd think that they was nude if they don't have the same clothes as you have or the crowd.

**Alan:** Or weird. He must be weird, he's different. I know.

**Effie:** In fact they don't even have the nerve or the thought to do it.

**Alan:** It doesn't dawn on them. In fact what they don't realize subconsciously they want to CON-form. Conform to the rest, that's how it's done. This is what I am saying is most people go through life never noticing that mostly the thoughts or preoccupations aren't even their own. They're marketed right into their brain. What they're thinking about. The movie they talk about. The topics they talk about are marketed right to them. Electronic—trick of the elect.

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you I've often heard that old people wished they were young again, but I can guarantee you I don't. I wouldn't want to be them now. But then I don't have their mentality. I would have to adjust to their mentality before I could endure it.

**Alan:** I mean there's nothing to look forward to. It's just spend, spend, as you say, looking for something to make them happy because there is no contentment you see. They're not allowed to be content.

**Effie:** Like I said, it's almost like a drug. They get a fix. They get their gratification and as soon as they get it they run out and looking for something else.

**Alan:** See in this system where we are today that's natural now because they have no connection with their family. There's no intimacy there with parents. Their parents don't take time and talk to them. A lot of them are lucky if their parents are even home and so they grow up looking for some substitute and it's always marketed to them by the professionals, this will make you happy.

**Effie:** There's about six miles of new highway out here, the second road I get on, secondary state road, and they give them all new mailboxes and that was about a year ago, so I was noticing as I was driving along to town the other day that nearly every one of those mailboxes has been initiated. And so like I said when you was talking about the parents not being home, maybe sometimes the parents are home and the children aren't.

**Alan:** Yes, that too.

**Effie:** One or the other is gone all the time.

**Alan:** There's no real discussions anymore. The parents simply finance the child as it grows up to be a good worker, a consumer-producer and that's what Bertrand Russell said, "it's cheaper to allow the parents stay rearing their children and spending for them, while the state will control the mind of the child," and that's happened you see. It's all been done.

**Effie:** Well, if you think about it, I was just happened to be looking through something the other day and I run across the schools. I was able to escape. They were mostly furnishing school books and such was furnished by the state and they had control of the curriculum, and so I noticed in Truman's realm, I guess I could call it the presidency, he was urging to help some schools and you know what follows from that. Also you stop to think about it, anybody that buys the books. I mean the books are all important, which they were. Well, you see I escaped a little because I was out in the country and so rather than buy a new book with the grade every year, we got some of the old books from the city and so we got to learn a little more than, say, somebody else in the big cities. Of course one of the duties of the school board was to select the books. Wasn't that a big job? I mean a mind bigger than you would think. Select that kind of book. What is in that book for you to read?

**Alan:** Well, it's what you should know. What they decide that you should know and what you shouldn't know. All you need to know. That's right but even the schools were set up for control



as well to uniform society and churn out uniform thinkers who all thought along the same things, same directions because they'd all been trained in the same system and who would all parrot the same things to each other because they'd all been trained in it and they'd all think they were normal because they all parroted it at the same time. That's how normalcy is judged by the people. And yet as I say, if you go from – even in Quebec they still give a different version of history than the ones that are taught in English speaking schools, so it's the same.

**Effie:** I remember you telling me.

**Alan:** There's different versions of history, it depends who's teaching you and where you are, and it's true enough that **HISTORY IS ALWAYS WRITTEN BY THE VICTORS** and victors doesn't connote good guys. It just means the guys that won and that's the system again that you live in.

**Effie:** Well, somebody knew that you control the mind and the body follows. It's that control of that mind, all the information that you feed into it.

**Alan:** That's right. It's perfect to grab the mind when it's young and indoctrinate it. Train it into different – just every generation is taught a little bit different when they begin school from the previous ones so that big changes, which are planned maybe 30 years down the road, they'll adopt it much easier because they've been indoctrinated to see it in a different light when they were young.

**Effie:** You know I was thinking along that line about normalcy and you accept what's given to you. Well, if you never – it's like a child that walks by a snake or anything. If you don't know anything how can you think, how can you even question if you don't know anything?

**Alan:** If they only give you a certain amount of facts and don't give you all the rest of the story, you get a totally different idea or perspective on the particular situation.

**Effie:** This is a particular example of I saw during the civil rights program, I mean it was heavy down here and in this town this reliable person told me the police had a dog. You know how the policemen started using dogs and they're trained. This picture come out of this raging dog jumping at this colored person, but what they cut out of the picture was this colored person had a baseball bat and he was trying to attack the policeman. The dog was only acting, but you see when you looked at the picture all you saw was the dog attacking the colored man and so you had a biased opinion – I mean picture.

**Alan:** Yes that's how. Sure.

**Effie:** The other day the mayor down in New Orleans says, oh, we're going to have better communications this time. We have that rectified and he says the people – get a load of this. "The people are going to be told what they need to know." That says it all, doesn't it? But to the average person that passes over their head. I just instinctly hear that.

**Alan:** They love these little legal phrases they use. They can be terribly honest at times in such a simple way that it does go over people's heads.

**Effie:** You know they had quite a confusion down there so the other mayor I mean the president of the parish next to him he says and I caught that word the first time they used it, 'mandatory,' in Corpus Christi, 'mandatory evacuation'. That was a red flag to me. Okay, then I wondered why they kept bringing that up a couple of times. Now you see Ivan in 1924 they had a volunteer evacuation but now last year they had a mandatory and that was it. That's all they said. So this is what the man said – the president said this time and why I was looking up municipalities. People don't stop to think that they don't even have a potential boarding for anybody. A city counsel can make a law a city ordinance. Okay, this is what he said. He says, we are not going to force anybody to leave. We're not going to force them to leave if we declare a mandatory evacuation, but he says we are going to have troops and you will be confined to your house and if you are determined to stay we will not make you go; but it made me think, I won't have to make you, I'll show you and so he said it was enacted as a city ordinance in Jefferson Parrish the president said and he said it will be a 24-hour confinement. You will be confined to that house. Now he didn't guarantee that they wouldn't invade you like they did this time, but you will be arrested if you step out of that house for any reason and so that says mandatory evacuation so far. But now you've got a young hot-blooded boy about 18 or 19 years old. He's done got boarded over in Kuwait. He's got a weapon in his hand. I doubt if he would be prosecuted if he just accidentally shot you, impulsively. In other words, what they're telling you is if you step out of that house your life isn't worth a dime.

**Alan:** They are training them no matter where they're sent.

**Effie:** Now what I see in the five years they started that mandatory evacuation, that was dry runs to see how people would react to it and also get them used to having Army uniforms because there's no difference between the National Guard and the Army.

**Alan:** I know and the National Guard is sent abroad too. They're all trained over there as well, so they've been trained not to regard any citizen anywhere in the world as any different from anyone else. Every one is.

**Effie:** It's sort of like the police. They have a clan--

**Alan:** A brotherhood.

**Effie:** And they're the only ones that matter.

**Alan:** That's right. Super-tribe. You join the super-tribe. It's the first thing they're taught once you put a uniform on. You're special now. Those civilians are a lower strata and they're trained that way in every country on the planet.

**Effie:** I think about what you said about that German youth. "That was the first time I had clothes, the Hitler youth uniforms."

**Alan:** And took them out in the country to camp just like the boy scouts. Of course the young communists league did the same thing for the communists.

**Effie:** And I'm sure that the CC boys didn't go to the camps without any clothes on. They were given World War I uniforms--

**Alan:** Army uniforms.

**Effie:** So what does that tell you?

**Alan:** Same techniques you see.

**Effie:** Yes and they had a military conditioning, routine. My cousin, big old something that his mother made a baby of, he got in it and they sent him to Nevada and he was scared of the rattlesnakes, he was scared of anything and everything but he didn't like to be ordered around in a military camp. So he cried and begged and went on and his mother was carrying on with the same tradition. Somehow or another she got him transferred. He didn't get out but he got transferred back near home here, but I'm just saying that was personally I know that was a military camp and you didn't leave it either and you didn't have a chance anyway. They took you in the middle of the national forest. You wouldn't have had no ride anyway. It was prepared. Where you stop to think, you had the Hitler youth and I think that Mussolini was training – he had his youth too and trained them.

**Alan:** Of course even in Britain they had the same thing, the Boy Scouts, then they had the Army Cadets at school.

**Effie:** The Boy Scouts really originated from England, didn't it?

**Alan:** Yes.

**Effie:** Well, you know it's too much of a coincidence--

**Alan:** Uniforms, again uniforms.

**Effie:** Oh yes. I can remember and the different uniforms that the boys could get going up the line to be a real scout. Oh yes, my nephews here they got into it a little and they wanted mama to buy them a uniform. In fact, I think they was more interested in the uniform, but the scout master fell through and that fell through and mama just told them she didn't have the money anyway. That was it and she certainly didn't have any way for them to take them there. She wasn't wanting them to be among strange children. Like I said, I don't have to dramatize nor do I have to make up a story. I just told you the things I experienced. I lived through them.

**Alan:** Yes, the American dream. It's for dreamers.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** These times can certainly brought back a more updated fashion, but it can certainly be brought back with the same effects. They want a dependent society dependent on governmental instructions and that's coming down the pike right now.

**Effie:** Well, I'll tell you what and I find it awful that the end of the deal is many a person has spent three-quarters of their lives, they're in their 60's now, if they're lucky enough they have their house paid for. Well, these people FEMA and all that and the government is going to give these people to build a house eventually. Some will and some won't be able to but they're going to give each one of them \$150,000 to rebuild a house, but I know the end of it and the money will be stolen and given and piddled away, but I asked somebody. I asked how do you feel? I says you worked all those years, 40 years, 35 years, to pay for your house and these people can take this money from FEMA and it doesn't bother their conscience at all. It's as if FEMA was creating the money fancy-free. They don't care. They wouldn't care if you told them that other people have to pay for that. It's not free.

**Alan:** Again, that's a sign of the people who are already conditioned into dependence.

**Effie:** That's right and they're panting after it. They call and say am I meeting the standards so I can get it? That's all they're interested in is getting it.

**Alan:** Again, there's no cohesiveness in society; because if they were, each individual would realize that someone else has got to suffer to pay this.

**Effie:** That's right. Well, like I said I know people that run to Medicaid and such everyday. That's their lifestyle. Well, I could go down there and get some things maybe I should tend to but I don't think it's right to go down there for my fancy or for my imagination or whatever or something that I don't have to have. Somebody has to pay that. Like my sister said, it's free. I said it's not free. I said there's nothing free. Somebody's got to pay for it. Do you know, Alan, I was going to go get my head x-rayed. Well, they didn't bother with that. They shoved me right into the head scan. I saw a bill on that the other day. I doubt if I was in there in and out more than five minutes. You know what that bill was? Over \$1,000. Well, somebody's got to pay for that.

**Alan:** And the bankers love this system because it means debt from borrowed money from governments to them and governments can get it from only one place and that's you. It's your labor. That's all money really represents is someone's labor.

**Effie:** I can remember reading about the shortcomings and the mess over in England with socialized medicine and so when Truman and the good boys up there decide to force it on us, well, the doctors were protesting and they did have enough ump to protest if somebody would listen to them. They just knew that it was going to ruin them. When they finally passed it and they found out what a lushy deal it was, they were the ones for it; and honestly just like I told someone today. I said I don't care to go down there because I said it is not – I said if they can buy one more machine, I said they're not interested in you. They want to put you on another machine and see if they can make you some more money out of you before they let you loose and when the first time I went to the doctor I must have been 21 years old, it was \$3 for an office visit. So you see what inflation and greed does.

**Alan:** It's incredible greed.

**Effie:** It is incredible.

**Alan:** There's a lot of money to be made in misery. Big money. I know. It's incredible when someone goes into the hospital for four or five days and end up with a bill for \$15,000. I mean it's disgusting. It's disgusting it is.

**Effie:** When you stop to think about it in a way and you're being blackmailed into insurance. Anyway, when you think about it, if you had that kind of a bill you would be sentenced for the rest of your life to pay for it, so why would you even bother in the first place? You might as well be dead and be done with it.

**Alan:** It's disgusting.

**Effie:** It's more than disgusting. It makes your soul sick and you know what I mean.

**Alan:** Oh, absolutely. Meanwhile through propoganda of dramatizations on television and TV series, they make us think through the actors that lawyers, doctors and police are all these special people taking care of us. People soak up all these dramas and they love it and it's all propoganda to make you think something else from the reality, what it really is all about. It's huge business. Greed, power, greed, business. It's disgusting.

Didn't you say that down in New Orleans some people were getting new roofs put on and they didn't even need them when FEMA was dishing out the money?

**Effie:** Yes.

**Alan:** It's a grab free all.

**Effie:** I'll tell you the truth of the matter. You've seen dogs panting after something. When they had anything free, well, first of all the Red Cross give you – if you come and you could wait in line long enough, they give you \$2,000. Then FEMA got in on the act finally and give you \$2,000 and then that was allegedly for rent and they would pay you rent for a year or more, and you ought to have seen people. They were almost fighting. They couldn't even have – they had to have policemen out there to keep them in line and they reminded me of panting dogs and just about as much dignity, crawling on their stomachs. And you have calamities all your life. That's what life is about. You're supposed to make out on your own. Well, that's what people used to do. You made out on your own, but now you've got a bunch of wimps. They're raised with their hand out.

**Alan:** And you've got a government that encourages it though.

**Effie:** Oh yes, oh yes. And how can you have a nation with half the people – I mean the government telling half the people what to do and taking everything they have and giving your stuff that you worked for, taking it from you. It's the law you know. Oh, it's the law and then

you have to work but they take it and give it to other half. Well, that's discouraging right there. Why should I work when they're going to take it from me and give it to someone else? As old Lincoln said, "you can't have a house divided." You can't have the government in business and halfway in and halfway out of business and life. It's either got to be a dictatorship or it's got to be the other way, out of it. So it's bound to – it has to go bad.

**Alan:** In fact, even Plato when through all the different cycles of different types of government and he always said that democracy ends up with a form of communism. What he meant really is – **SEE, FASCISM AND COMMUNISM ARE REALLY THE SAME THINGS.** They really are the same things, where the big banks and industry and the control of the tools and all the rest of it and factories are all in collusion with government; and Plato says democracy ends up with dictatorship or communism ends up with a dictatorship. It's inevitable. It happened many times before he was alive and he saw it in his own day, so they know what they're doing and where they're going.

**Effie:** Actually the government has got to the stage where it is practically a dictatorship.

**Alan:** It's true.

**Effie:** They just haven't made it official.

**Alan:** That's right. I mean laws, laws, laws are getting pushed all the time and now they're going for private property and they want access through private property through various means, house inspections, all this kind of stuff, until you're just a serf once again and openly you'll be a serf. That's the Brave New World they're bringing in here. It's just a more updated form of slavery like Charles Galton Darwin said.

**Effie:** When you really come down to it, if I know I'm a slave you have to guard me, but if don't believe I am--

**Alan:** You guard yourself.

**Effie:** You don't have to put out that expense.

**Alan:** We're the best self-sufficient slaves there are. We clothe ourselves, feed ourselves. We buy the automobiles to get to work. We pay all the taxes that keeps the government up there where they are in the lifestyle that they're used to. We don't need guards round about us because we're trained to think this is normal. We buy ourselves the food and the clothing and the shelter

but we're just slaves nonetheless. If you can leave this life and nothing was ever really yours, then what were you? Nothing is really yours.

**Effie:** If you really want to know I was thinking of the obituaries. You look at it. Is that all you've got? That's you? That's it.

**Alan:** This is what they call what life is. Life is all about acquiring all this stuff that gets auctioned off when you die.

**Effie:** Just like I was telling my nephew today, I said the Rockefellers and that all put their money in foreign--

**Alan:** That's right, trusts.

**Effie:** I said the corporations are perpetual, they don't have secessions, but I said how many times I've even heard in my lifetime that our mate or partner especially a wife has to sell. She can't even keep what they accumulated. She has to sell it to divide it among the children at a forced sale. Because when you have to sell something in a hurry, you don't have the maneuverability and also the government laughs in the end. No matter how much you had and how much taxes, how many times you paid that tax, it's still a capital gain.

**Alan:** And you get death duties too.

**Effie:** Oh yes.

**Alan:** Death duties.

**Effie:** I guess the reason why I got to studying about that after I got out of the dairy business because those 18 - 16 hour days don't give you much time, and I'm talking hard labor, and so I was attached to a cow's back end and so I got to thinking about what is wrong with this world. I said you mean to tell me that with all the generations of my family, just in my family and they were saving people, you mean to tell me that they couldn't even pass along \$5 to each succeeding generation? What was wrong?

**Alan:** That's right. Something was definitely wrong. And of course it was. The system has been rigged for an awful, awful long time.



**Effie:** And like I said it leaves you where it says seek ye the truth. It don't tell you that you'll never find it. It's there and available if you want to look for it. It's there.

**Alan:** You see the public get dreams. They're given dreams. They're marketed dreams, not reality. **THE ELITE IN SOCIETY ARE TAUGHT THE REALITY.** We just chase after rainbows. I think if you can go out of this world as I say knowing things and understanding with a satisfied mind, then you've jumped the last hurdle.

**Effie:** That's just what I was thinking when you said that, a satisfied mind. I have a satisfied mind. Somebody was saying I had to buy a bush-hog so I let my tractor man have the two. He came out and checked me and I was going to have to haul them off. So he and his son come and picked them up the other day and so they was going on about a new truck he had and I says I wouldn't have that piece of junk. I said I'd just as soon have my old truck, but it's that glamour of that new thing. They've been trained to buy, buy, buy, produce, produce, produce, and consume.

**Alan:** Again, it's to reward yourself. I've rewarded myself.

**Effie:** You know really thinking about it, 72 years I would say of watching this parade from one stage to an enslavement stage and you know if somebody would have told me this when I was 20 years old or something I couldn't have believed it. It's hard to believe. I mean even it's hard to believe when you see it happening, Alan. I know you feel the same way sometimes. You can't believe that people are like they are. You know they are but you just – it's hard. Oh yeah, did you receive a letter from me?

**Alan:** I did.

**Effie:** You did?

**Alan:** Yes.

**Effie:** I just wanted to know so in case it wandered off somewhere. That's all.

**Alan:** I got the mail yesterday. Won't get mail until Monday now. We don't get weekends here because we're more advanced social-wise than you are. Nothing moves on the weekend.

**Effie:** You know you told me when you was living in the other house that they didn't deliver--

**Alan:** Saturday or Sunday. They don't even pick it up.

**Effie:** They don't deliver mail here on Sunday but they still – they're talking about expense, they might drop Saturday's mail.

**Alan:** They might drop it?

**Effie:** Yes. Not delivering.

**Alan:** Yes, you see here there's no pick-up of mail from the post offices either at the weekend.

**Effie:** Well, there used to be and I happened to talk to the postmaster here in a little town close to me about 3-1/2 miles. He lived up the road and so he and I was conversing and he told me that up to they went big time in government in private/public changeover, that if you dropped a letter in the mailbox over the weekend there was somebody there to send it along its way. They don't do that anymore but I'll tell you another thing. They close at 12 o'clock. I mean from 12 to 1. They have a lunch break, the same with the courthouse.

**Alan:** Well, they have to do it at the courthouse because they work so hard there.

**Effie:** I know that.

**Alan:** It's all that adjourning.

**Effie:** Well, the thing is, while you were busy trying to make a living **YOU DIDN'T REALIZE THAT THE SERVANTS TURNED INTO THE MASTERS.**

**Alan:** That's right, a beautiful con job starting off calling themselves public servants. Beautiful con job, it's the opposite of what you'd ever imagine and then they end up they are your bosses. Now of course your masters are making themselves felt as such and they don't smile like they used to. They have this perfunctory mask-like smile. They always had the lobster eyes in bureaucratic offices when they'd look at you, but now they don't even do that. They just sort of look sideways at you. They don't really want to look at you like they've noticed you. Yes, I know. That's again part of the failings within humanity because those people were recruited from all type of people, all society, all classes. It's a snobbish thing in humans. There's people who want power you see. Even the petty people want power too and so this repeats itself over

and over. There's a big flaw, a big, big flaw in human nature as well. That's why we're so easily exploited. Any tyrant needs followers. Any tyrant. He's no use on his own. He needs followers.

**Effie:** They need somebody to do the work. Well, I think I'm blessed. About the time I might think I know a little something, something comes along and shows me how much more I need to learn, and then I've been sick just enough to appreciate being well, and I never did have enough money to make a fool of myself or get greedy and so I'm mighty lucky. But the most important to me is these people that learn a little something and think they're smart.

**Alan:** Yes, I know.

**Effie:** Oh my gosh, Alan. There's stuff that you still you have to learn. I mean me, anyway, speaking for myself.

**Alan:** It's ongoing.

**Effie:** You know it's the most fascinating thing that I know of. It keeps me busy, I mean fascinated all the time. Something new. I've often said that if you live a day and in other words if you don't learn something each day you haven't lived.

**Alan:** That's true. It's better than just being a creature of instinct, where you arise in the morning and you go through your perfunctory routines and do all the things you've been trained to do and then go to bed and sleep and it's just another day.

**Effie:** Well, you know I don't know if I completed what I was saying about destiny. It just seems like something always pulls me reach that crossroads where I went back to my roots, always, instinct to get away from the crowd. Be a loner. I think on my own and I hate to use me, me, me, such as that, but it's just like and I thought of that. Every time you get in the city and you get in a crowd and you start consciously or unconsciously letting your defenses go down.

**Alan:** Yes, you get absorbed in the mass.

**Effie:** So like I said like everybody else I've had my several crossroads and I'm lucky. I don't call it luck or whatever you call it, destiny, but I always got away and you know be yourself and never get so involved that you can't have time to enjoy something, the simple things. And I don't know, sometimes you look at people and they make you mad. They're so dumb and then you look at them again and it's like as if how can they fend for themselves or how can they do

any different if they don't know that there's danger?

**Alan:** That's what a good planned society the indoctrination makes them into. They're totally unaware. That's domestication you see, totally unaware.

**Effie:** Unaware. I can remember one time as a child living out in the country, well, it was only a coats whip. It was harmless snake, but my sister and I, he was in the middle of the road in the lane and so we couldn't get around him and so we got this spontaneous idea well we'd jump over him. It was so much fun we jumped over him again. We were jumping back and forth. Well, that's what I call innocence and it was just a good thing. It was--

**Alan:** A harmless one.

**Effie:** A harmless snake. I don't know if we got tired of the game or my uncle come along and give us a good lecture or what or even might have warmed our backside a little because people didn't mess around with you. They didn't have time to mess around with you and cuddle you. If I did something and cut myself or did something, I didn't go to my parents because they'd tell me right away they didn't give me much sympathy. Well, you should have been more careful, you learned something. You won't do that again and to some people they say that's cruel. These baby-cuddling sociologic people--

**Alan:** Well, you see what they should have done is phone 911 and rushed you in to get your tetanus shot.

**Effie:** Well, you know my brother was fascinated by matches and my mother, he was the first child, and she had lots of work to do and she didn't have any time. She couldn't be dragging a baby around and watching him. He was active and so sometimes she would leave him in the house a few minutes to go get some water or something and so he kept fooling with the matches and she kept telling him they would burn him. Well, so she decided that, okay, he lit a match, you just let him hold it and it burnt the devil out of him and she says, "burn." Well now it just wasn't the word anymore. That stopped that and some people – mama was telling about that and that woman says oh that's so cruel. Well, if he'd of burned up in the house that would have been all right, it wouldn't have been cruel, would it?

**Alan:** That's right. I know.

**Effie:** Well, it seems like my conversation has been mostly personal. Again we can talk about something besides me or me doing a lot of reminiscing, but you know you think about things like that and other things come to mind that you wouldn't have thought of.

**Alan:** What is it they say? The road to hell is paved with good intentions. The road to the straightjacket is paved with supposedly good intentions. Mind you, see, we're much safer today.

**Effie:** We're what?

**Alan:** We're much safer you see.

**Effie:** Oh yes.

**Alan:** We don't have to worry about being unsafe because there's someone out there who's an expert in anything you could possibly do to harm yourself.

**Effie:** When I first moved out here or even up to 20 years ago, I never raised up my head or looked around. It was safe enough. Now you hear something strange, just periodically, it pays you to look around to see what's maybe coming up on you. You're not free anymore. If the policeman passes you on the road, which is about 50 or 60 yards from my house, the lights showing are reflected in the house; I get up and look. You don't know what might be happening. They might even be coming here to my house. But you're not – let's put it this way. What happened to the old Constitution guaranteeing being safe in your house? The government has let you down on that, haven't they?

**Alan:** I'd say so.

**Effie:** In fact, you'd better watch out. They might be the ones that's going to come in there.

**Alan:** That's what's always been, when you start to fear authority something is wrong.

**Effie:** That's right. Well, I'll tell you the truth of the matter. As far as wanting to live another 10 years or as long as I can, I wouldn't care for that because like you said overnight things could come down.

**Alan:** Yes, we're going into a straightjacket.

**Effie:** And that's how they're going to do it.

**Alan:** I know. It's pretty sad. I always say civilization is a one-way street to the annihilation of free thought. That's the only way it can possibly go. It can't go any other direction. Through science those in control will obviously use all the sciences for control to the maximum. There's no end to where they cannot go and since their main problem is how to control society at all times, then they must eventually annihilate your ability to think independently.

**Effie:** It's just this way, one thing leads to another. If you do one thing, you've got to follow-up with another. It just has to be.

**Alan:** Science is not going to free people—unless what they mean by that is it will free you of the ability to think independently or to even think at all.

Well, I guess we'll call it a night and we'll see what the future brings. As you say, it's no fun getting up in the morning when you pretty well know what's coming. It's no fun. Things are so predictable now. You don't have to guess about things anymore. The planned society is here.

**Effie:** Well, I was thinking the other day and I know I've mentioned it, in case my brother could look at a checker game and in two moves he could tell you how to win. I mean who was going to win and now it's similar to that. You can tell what they're going to do next.

**Alan:** I know. Yeah, I know. It's a fact. Well, we'll talk to you next week anyway and we'll see how things evolve.

**Effie:** Let's see if we're around.

**Alan:** Yeah, see if we're around.

**Effie:** See if we're unlucky enough to be around.

**Alan:** Yeah, or still in the same place.

**Effie:** Good night.

**Alan:** Good night.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"INQUISITION CENTURY 21"**

**October 4, 2006**

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – October 4, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

**Song:**

**The River of Dreams by Billy Joel**

In the middle of the night  
I go walking in my sleep  
From the mountains of faith  
To a river so deep

I must be looking for something  
Something sacred I lost  
But the river is wide  
And it's too hard to cross

And even though I know the river is wide  
I walk down every evening and I stand on the shore  
And try to cross to the opposite side  
So I can finally find out what I've been looking for

In the middle of the night  
I go walking in my sleep  
Through the valley of fear  
To a river so deep

I've been searching for something  
Taken out of my soul  
Something I would never lose  
Something somebody stole



Hi. This is Alan and I thought I'd give a little blurb. Some people do blogs, I do blurbs and I think they are a bit more effective than blogs, which blogs seem to be more repetition of what other people are blogging, as opposed to talking, whereas a blurb is more like a good talk.

I'm often asked, "What do you find to talk about?" In this world, there are so many things to talk about, especially the maze of things which flood on us routinely now, daily, by regular media. The format and the content of the downloading we get is becoming like the Soviet style of indoctrination through propaganda.

The Soviet style was differentiated from every other style, such as the British and American, because the Soviet style taught directly to the people as though they were children – very simplistic, simplistic paternal statements which were not to be questioned, even though, when you heard them, the content really made no sense. There was no interaction between words and so on, they were like blanket statements of some law being past because of something which seemed to be totally unrelated, and that's what we have today.

Now supposedly in 2001, although albeit the high Masonic year for the New Age really coming in, long discussed in the occult meetings of the higher lodges and in Arthur C. Clark's movie "*2001*" done in the 60's. The whole agenda being already prepared to go ahead with an event which had to happen, a "must be."

That will be debated forever, because **you'll never get the admission that it was done themselves - what happened in 9/11**. It will never be given to the public, unless they give it 50 years later when we're all brain chipped and don't care. Generally, under the Official Secrets Act, they stamp it for another 50 years, and even Kennedy's assassination results have been locked up for all that time. That's pretty standard.

This whole New World Order had to go into effect with the cooperation of Britain. Margaret Thatcher gave world tours, and the title of her tour and her lectures was called, "The New World Order," and that was done back in the early 90's. She talked about the next war being on fundamental religion, and mentioning the Middle East quite a few times, because **the world has to be standardized** into "**ONE SYSTEM OF TOTALITARIAN RULE.**" All the little children, of any age group, up to 90 or 100, have to be good parrots and just go along with it, because that's how we're seen – we're little children and we wouldn't understand why these new changes have to come on. A completely new way of living, a whole idea to serve the government, ultimately, for everyone will serve the world state, but that sounds great for the old-time communists. However, in reality, even the higher communists know they had just as much of a class system within communism, with the intelligentsia, and then you have the dominant minority above that. No different than the West, in fact, it's the same bunch that run the West.

We're on this roll towards totalitarianism. It's all on the books. All the laws are there waiting to get used, and the public are still grazing, because they haven't seen them put into effect yet, hundreds and hundreds of laws. It's quite interesting, even the Constitution and the Bill of Rights took direct quotes

from the **Magna Carta** - that was the first tentative official laws put out on the books for the West and England in 1215, and published in 1216, and added to right up to the year 2025 or so, where everybody was put in their place.

The churches were put in a separate place, royalty and nobility were put in another category, and then they had subcategories down to tenants and subtenants and so on, but it was the first attempt to establish some sort of rights for people. Even though it's harped on today that we're losing all of that, even at the time it was more in writing than enacted, because it's meant more since that era than it was actually meant in that era. It was taken kind of lightly then.

However, at least an attempt was put down to give rights to the individual, and it states right there, too, it would stop, although it didn't, individuals from being snatched by governments and simply imprisoned indefinitely without trial. That was one of the big ones. That's all gone out the window now, because in the U.S., which is the same as Britain and Canada - we're all following the same agenda and format scripted by the same people, they can just grab you on their suspicion, which doesn't have to be admitted as to what their suspicion is, and **LOCK YOU UP INDEFINITELY AND TRY YOU SECRETLY with a military court, even though you're a civilian.**

Effectively they've tossed even the Magna Carta out the window and reverted back to a thousand years ago, at least officially; and it's always been done unofficially, but now they're making it official they can just do that, so **NO ONE HAS ANY RIGHTS ANYMORE.**

It's interesting that in the late 90's, Alan Rock, who was a life-long politician, one of these guys you know is working for the bigger boys, the grey men that go between the real elite and the public. He was made the attorney general for Canada and he came out with this massive bill, which was basically "War Powers Act," where even the local newspapers (which is rare for them to do any inquiry at all) were scratching their heads and saying, "why is this man putting basically a war bill through - marshal law bill through (with the same stuff as came later in the U.S.) Why's he doing that now when nothing's happening?"

The Cold War was supposedly over. We didn't have that during the Cold War. We didn't have the Bill 6166 in the U.S. during the Cold War. Why are they doing it now? We never had it during World War II. Why is it all happening now because of one supposed cave man hiding out in the hills between Afghanistan and Pakistan? The real reason, of course, is nothing to do with him.

**IT'S AN AGENDA THAT WAS PRE-PLANNED, HAS TO GO AHEAD** and through the standard old techniques of totalitarians because **THEY ALWAYS THINK THE SAME WAY.**

-

They'll just simply terrorize the public into obeying the new mandates. Shortly it will be time, just like the Soviet Union, where you'll see your neighbors getting snatched in the middle of the night and locked up and you'll say to yourself, "they must have done something wrong or that wouldn't happen to them," because that's how it worked in the Soviet Union. **NOW** you're about to see it happen here. You won't even dare inquire. You wouldn't even go and inquire and say "what happen to them?" in case

you get locked up next for inquiring, because that also happened in the Soviet Union.

It's the era of control freaks, tyranny. You can go into the ancient tyrants of Rome and they have a category, it was a legal category where they could have a tyrant in power during times of civil unrest or massive corruption of government, which happened every so often. That's traditional, again, with humankind. The nastiest of them and the Caesars and the Caligula and different ones, they did not have the power written in that they've given themselves in the West today.

They've surpassed the worst tyrants in history, where they've actually put down in writing the right to use torture on civilians, on any suspicion, without even the legal necessity of informing the relatives what happened to them or where they are, or even if they are alive or dead, or why they were picked up, or if they've been tortured or not or killed, or even buried or disposed of – thrown up the chimney like Winston in "*1984*" in a cloud of smoke.

This is supposed to be the pinnacle of civilization, and here we are in the worst horror show coming upon us than Hollywood's ever given us, although they had a lot to do with the preparing of our mindset to accept this stuff.

What's happened to the people - why are they so sure at the top that the public will accept it? Because they are confident the public will accept it; and the reason being is to do with communications and scientific downloading of information to prepare us for it all. We've been getting prepared most of our lives for what's coming. Hollywood has done a great job of TV dramas and has done a fantastic job and today the public can't really tell the difference between fact and fiction. It's all one big mush.

It's hard to differentiate what we're given by the one-eyed monster, 'Lucifer's eye,' the Eye of Ra or Horus, the television. It's hard to differentiate what's factual anymore or what's real, especially when you watch so much blood and guts, and even in the dramas they've given you for cops and stuff. The cops just have to break the law themselves to get the bad guy, and if that means using torture, well that's okay because we're going to save lives by using torture. This is how it's being projected into us and we don't even question that because it comes in a fictional form; and, in a sense, a lot of people will equate torture for a good reason. "It must be for a good reason."

Here we are with a modern version of an ancient ritual of torture and imprisonment, snatching people out of their homes or off the streets. At one time they called them "dissidents." Now they're terrorists. If you have a thought that's not politically correct, "my god, you're a terrorist." You have a thought-crime, Orwell's thought-crime. How do you eliminate thought-crime? You just make sure that most people cannot think and you'll have less thought-crime.

The terms that are used today came out of the big laboratory called the Soviet Union. We have direct **translations of phrases** used in Communist Russia, and **political correctness** is one of them, directly translated from Russian.

**Anti-government** is another one. That's a term that first started to appear in the late 90's, very subtly at first in the media, 'anti-government,' which is an odd phrase when you think about it. It meant now if you criticize government policy, you're anti-government, rather than simply criticizing a particular policy, which makes you wonder if opposition parties are therefore anti-government and they'll lock them up. I somehow doubt it, since they all belong to the same rich boy clubs as the other parties, but that's where your logic would take you if you have it.

We're watching the setting up where they give themselves laws to bring upon us a period of barbarism, instigated from the top, to push a public through into the next part of the system, which will take up to a generation or so. **IT'S REALLY THE CHILDREN THEY'RE AFTER** and the children, who are weaned on video games to do with killing and slaughtering and torturing and all that kind of stuff, will say to themselves, "There's only two choices to make in life. Either join the "winners," because I don't want to join the "losers."" They dream of wearing their black outfit and their little submachine gun, and jumping through windows and killing people. They'll be the "good guys" then; and it's all being done through scientific processes of fiction and drama, where the "good guys," now, used to be called the "bad guys".

People who wore masks in the past used to be called "bandits." Now the guys who wear masks and wear black are the executioners, but they're good guys. They're good guy executioners. Really, this started, this whole format of getting us used to the SWAT team type cop was with that New York NYPD Blue series, where they give every character, even the SWAT team leader, a human characteristic. Eventually you sort of say, "you can understand him. He's not so bad." Then you forget what his real purpose is, because he wouldn't be in that job, which is ultimately to go in and kill people, unless they wanted to be there. It's not a job here you put down on your - you know, what do you like to do? "Well, I like to kill people."

That's okay for Special Forces. They can always recruit the psychopaths for Special Forces and then lock them up when they're put into city-street because they kill people at home, unless the government uses them covertly and that's still okay.

We're really going ahead into this and the public are slumbering. They're fast asleep. Those who understand this much of what's happening are naturally afraid and they know they'll be the targets. Those who are asleep have no worries, really, because they'll probably go along with everything and anything, and no matter how ridiculous the reasons are given, they'll do it. That's the history of humankind.

The boys at the top **employ think tanks** by the thousands to work at all these little snares, problems and snags to make sure they have plain sailing, and they bring in professors of history. They bring in top sociologists and psychologists, not the little guys at the bottom. I'm talking about the **BIG BOYS** at **SPECIFIC UNIVERSITIES**. They always have used these people because they know what's happened in the past - what's worked on the public, in the past, can be repeated if they know the formula how to bring it on; and **Plato** talked about that in "**The Republic**." Whatever's been done or people have been encouraged to do in the past and has been successful, can always be reintroduced in the future, as long as you know the format. You do this first. You do this second. You do this third, then

the public will respond in kind and do exactly what you want. **It's almost a mathematical sequence of various formats.** That's how it works.

Think tanks have this kind of data. They live on data, the information age. It's really information on human behavior. They got this initially from the first big advertising companies that were thrown up, especially in New York, who had to find the weaknesses of people; because advertising wants to make you do something you haven't thought of doing yourself, so that other ones who pay for the advertising are going to profit by it. Therefore, **they have to learn the psychology**, your weaknesses, basically – male, female, age groups, male and female, right down to teenie boppers.

They even have a different category of advertising now aimed directly at pre-pubertal children, specialized categories, so that those children will nag their parents to get what they want. It's not really what they want, it's what they've been told they want by the big advertising agencies who understand them very well and put these ads across in a way a person of that age would understand, but they don't understand they're being manipulated, you see.

**We live in a world of mass manipulation.** It's interesting that even **Madame Blavatsky** who was a theosophist and gave away some proofs that she was just a front person for the bigger powers. She said in one of her last speeches that she saw a time coming when a science would be used on the public, which could manipulate their very thoughts and the public would be unaware of it, the most powerful tool ever devised. She certainly made enough mistakes in her life even as a front person. It just proves that all she was, was a front person. She didn't understand the whole agenda herself.

As we go through this phase of apparent chaos and crisis, a neurosis builds up amongst the people, and it's encouraged as well, because **FEAR MAKES PEOPLE OBEDIENT**. Throughout that fear, they turn to all kinds of things to try and find some relief, some escapism. Traditionally the religions, the mainstream religions start to pick up on people coming back or coming into them looking for answers or comfort, or just someone there to say, “there, there, don't worry, god's in control.”

Other ones are being encouraged to go into what's called the "New Age" movement, where they wiggle pendulums before they can make a move or even go to the bathroom, or they'll play with tarot cards or various other things to try and give them a feeling that everything is preordained, and if you just do it the right way, you'll get the right preordination and you'll get the good one not the bad one.

Magic is what they resort to, hope through magic. Hope through the ability to manipulate unseen forces to save them, because, technically, they're right in one sense. They know that there's no complaints department set-up to stop, just through complaining, all that's coming down from happening and they can't handle the stress.

Technically, they're cracking up and they're looking for a relief, because we're going through a period where those who do understand certain things are under more stress in a sense than the general public at the moment. Eventually, that gets reversed as the general public starts to get driven like a herd until they're fully stampeding and the changes come on rapidly, one after another. That's when the public

become hyper-neurotic; and, at the moment, ignorance is bliss for those who are asleep, but it's only short-lived.

So, as I say, those who are looking at what's happening are going off into every possible imagination and being encouraged to do so, because the big think tanks make sure that they supply us with – let's call them the "false prophets, who take us into la-la land and revitalize all the ancient dead works. Pendulums, formulas, magic rituals which keep you out of the running. It keeps you from seeing anything. It makes you withdraw into a nether-nether world of unreality where you're now safe. You're playing with magic. You're not playing against the government. You're playing with magic and hoping to manipulate little things in your personal immediate environment. That kind of stuff is encouraged during these times.

We even see that going back to the ancient tyrants of Rome when they would turn the armies against the populous. All kinds of little cult groups sprung up all over the place because people couldn't stand the terror that was going on.

In the Soviet Union, although exoterically, the public were supposed to be good atheists. Even when it fell, they found the top generals and it was right amongst the army and bureaucracies. They were right into the "**Old Black Magic**" stuff, you know, tarot cards again and fortune telling and stuff like that, because those who are in the know get a lot of stress as well, because they could be next too, and look for some sort of magical answers to show them there's some kind of fate at work.

Fate can be a positive allure in a sense, because you're looking for a promise that you're going to be okay. A good fakir, you see that's where the word "fake" comes from, a good fakir from India, they would understand you first of all, and your psychology and where you were going with it and what you needed, and they would give you two paths. This is going to happen, but you could either go this way or that way; and so one is good, one is bad, and as long as it gives you a way out or what **APPEARS** to be a way out, you can go home and follow that route believing you're going to be all right. At least for a little while more, until that date is past, then you have to go back and ask them, "what's the next step? What's going to happen now?" and try to keep ahead of the game by paying for an insight into a possibility of the future. That's what fakirism is all about.

That doesn't mean to say that all psychic ability is fake. Most of it is when it charges money. That's the sad truth here. There's a lot of psychology involved and if you study it yourself, you'll find that for yourself. There's a lot of psychology to do in this whole movement of supposedly the paranormal. Once you start to understand the formulas and techniques that are used, it will dispel some of the myths you might have believed yourself and now it will make sense why they could know this or appear to know it. Most the time they didn't know it, you were jumping on a straw which is painted many colors and sure enough, one of those colors is the one that you thought it was going to be. You just don't happen to see all the rest of the colors because it was painted that way for all the other decisions you could have made. This is a field in itself.

Normal psychic ability should be present in children. That's why the youth are guaranteed **ALWAYS** to

be a ready market for the occult because everyone goes through it. Every teenager is fascinated by that which fascinates them, the "invisible world," the possibilities out there, the possibilities of forces, and so you can always manipulate - it's a good income for those, the same as in religion. It's a good income, a guaranteed income because all teenagers will go through that phase. We have the same writers or re-writers using the same old stuff from old books, just rehashing it and rehashing it and they'll get a guaranteed audience of those who want to be fascinated, but it **NEVER** gives them **A LASTING TRUTH**. It just fascinates them. It's like an addiction to chocolate or sugar or whatever, for a while, until you grow up; and then, when you grow up, you're into the world system.

Any natural abilities you had generally got lost and any psychic abilities as you start to get worried and you're living a daily strife trying to make marriages work that can't work because the system has made it so.

People get married for hormonal reasons, are still trying to emulate that which was before, but neither male nor female can be at peace with each other anymore. All the rules have gone out the window that made it work before; it was forced before. They no longer apply. When the hormonal haze wears off, then you'll find there's a stranger living with you; and he or she has been conditioned through the media to tell he or she what they want, and this is what you find. It's non-functional. It's dysfunctional now.

We're trying to emulate that which went before and it's now obsolete, and the media and all the magazines and all the dramas et cetera, et cetera are hammering away to ensure it doesn't work. Governments pay organizations to give out propaganda aimed at male or female to make sure it doesn't work, and the couples end up blaming themselves eventually. They don't realize they didn't have a leg to stand on in the first place. This was prepared long ago, this whole phase we've lived through, just like we're going through this phase that's coming, that's starting now – prepared long ago. You can't change an entire system without controlling all of that system and preparing the way.

**WE LIVE IN A SYSTEM THAT LIVES ON PUNISHMENT AND REWARD.** Punishment is not having that what you're supposed to have, according to the media and all the advertisers. Reward is when you do the right things to get paper or money or whatever you want to call it, to get the reward for self-gratification. So you work for your week or your month then you pay yourself at the end so much out of all that that you owe to get some plastic junk from China which makes you feel good. All that slavery and boring work you put in is paid off if you bought this little plastic junk, which will breakdown shortly, and it doesn't matter because then you have to buy a new one and that's what it's all based on. You've got to buy a new one, you good for a little while.

**If things that the ADS sold you made YOU HAPPY, you'd HAVE bought EVERYTHING that MADE YOU HAPPY BY NOW.**

-

**HAVE YOU NOTICED NO ONE'S HAPPY?**

-

From toothpaste to toothpicks to whatever, there's a smiling face there telling you how wonderful this has made their life. It fulfilled it. There's nothing more ridiculous than exercise machines. Anybody

who stands and runs on an exercise machine with a big silly grin on their face is crazy. I've never seen it except on television when they're selling them. They're trying to sell you a dream of happiness. They don't sell you a thing. They sell you happiness, an illusion; and that's what our whole system so far has been based on. The way we're going through the next phase, it will come out where everyone is supposed to serve the system. There'd be less personal rewarding. You know the rat won't go to the little thing and pull the lever and get its seed as its reward; you won't do that anymore. You'll simply obey and be fed, very much like ancient Egypt was run.

Egypt was like a socialist system, run by a dominant minority at the top with the priesthood, intelligentsia directing all the affairs of people like bureaucrats, and then all the notches below, tradesmen, right down to ordinary people; and they all got fed by the State for their quota of work. The higher ones, the priesthods got I think it was two gallons of beer per day personally, per person. So at least they were kind of happy performing their work, and I'm sure it increased the height of the Nile as a side effect.

Anyway, we're going through systems, that's what I'm trying to get across here, prepared in advance on a huge scale by thousands of think tanks who've looked at every possibility of every type of person and personality and how their reactions to each part of this program will be countered or seen by different groups. They've already worked out in advance before they even begin how those different segments of society will oppose them or try to or whatever. They've got their guys up ready to take over what appears to be oppositions who say all the right things and you'll back him to the hilt, then you'll end up exactly where you didn't want to go and you'd wonder why you got there.

**This is an old science, which is perpetuated down through the ages**, right down, as I say, to the use of religions including what we now call "New Age," which is just the old age stuff rehashed, and people are looking for escapist philosophies.

Psychiatry I'm sure will do a great business and psychology as we go through the next phase where people start to get picked up and simply disappear right out of their homes, all thanks to governments and government policies. Initially, as I say, the neighbors will say, "well they must have done something wrong because the government wouldn't have done it otherwise," until they see too many getting picked up and it might even be themselves you see. We'll all be in the same little cell as Winston was with his next-door neighbor and his next-door neighbor will say, "Stay away, Winston. They caught me. I'm a thought criminal. I didn't know it myself. It was my daughter that found out. Thank goodness you caught me before I got worse."

Then you see that Bush even wants to test for psychological problems amongst the general population, right out of "**1984**." Right out of "**1984**." Then they can prevent you - see everybody potentially under the law, and law enforcement can only take you to the same stage eventually, to keep everybody safe you can have no rights whatsoever, obviously, because we're just all too stupid to have rights. There's to be a law about everything and it pretty well is today.

We're getting hemmed in by laws and compliance with laws and the ritual of showing that we're



complying with laws, which takes away all rights. All decision-making, in fact, goes out the window under the pretense of keeping you safe; and that's what is taught in law enforcement. It can't go in any other direction in fact. It's only natural in time of control freaks - the main control freaks get to the top. They see other departments using it, from military right through, and then they all go on a row to cash in because they think it's a free-for-all where they can pass any kind of law they want and get their way, which they do for a while. That's traditional too in history. They do until there's so much chaos with all their cross laws and different departments standing on each others' toes that eventually it starts crumbling and falling apart; and to try and deal with that with even more horror and terror rather than take a good look at themselves causing the problem in the first place.

During the Inquisition, we saw the church, which was a big powerful force at the time, the Roman Catholic Church; we saw that go on the rampage. Whole villages were called out when the Inquisition arrived in Europe and you were given a chance to confess as a whole village. They'd say, "we know there's people here who have been thinking about or doing Black Magic or practicing Satanism, so if you tell us right now we'll go easy with you. If you don't, we'll have to torture it out of you." Well you'd be damned forever and you might die too.

People would start making up stories, right there and then on the village square and coming out with the most outlandish things, taking their little punishment, a few strokes of the whip and repenting and asking forgiveness and so on. If enough of them did it, it might say to you it's sadism within these inquisitors and they'd hear all the confessions and give them their benedictions and go home or go to the next town or village.

It's a sad, sad state when that happens. You see the American Psychological Association for years has gone on the same path as that, as have the police. The American Psychological Association has been trying to determine who will be a criminal; and that started really with them when they were part of the eugenics movement under the **Rockefeller Foundation** in the 1920's. It's now called, "**Bio-Ethics Committees.**" It sounds much more gentler and society oriented, but it's the same thing. If they can just look at someone or look at their blood or their DNA or whatever, they might just be able to tell you how you're going to end up, catch you before it happens and program you and indoctrinate you into who they want you to be, rather than letting you allow yourself to come to what you'd like yourself to be by yourself.

The American Psychological Association has said many times in their publications that "everyone is a potential criminal," which is true if you go straight by legalism and the terms of legalism. If it's a crime to defend yourself if someone is going to try to kill you, and you defended yourself, then technically yes, you're a criminal. Since everything that lives, even mice will scratch the noses of cats if they're cornered - they'll try to fight to the last - a rat will bite you if you put your hands down its burrow to protect its young, well they're all criminals you see. **YOU CAN MAKE ANY NATURAL ACTION a CRIMINAL ACTION** and they have been doing this piece-meal, little by little, for the last 20-odd years.

So until they make you the new world Soviet man, which is just a robot basically who's predictable, then the world can't be safe; and **ALL WE HAVE TO GIVE UP IS THE RIGHT TO THINK FOR**

**OURSELVES, REACT AS ANY LIVING CREATURE SHOULD REACT TO SAVE ITS OWN LIFE.**

**THAT'S ALL WE HAVE TO DO IS GIVE THAT UP** and kiss the ring of the king and they'll go easy with us.

Isn't it odd how tyranny and tyrants and megalomaniacs never change, until literally human nature changes by some other means that will always repeat itself in phases, because tyrants always ride to the top.

**NORMAL PEOPLE DON'T LOOK FOR POWER.** Only the real "criminal class" go into politics. They crave power. They're good liars. They're psychopathic. That's why they lie so readily and easily to people and they don't blush when they're caught in a lie as a normal person would. The superego takes over a psychopath. They run on ego. You can call them the worst possible things and it runs off their backs like water off a duck. That's why they go into politics.

However, as low as they know what the public what to hear they'll tell you what you want to hear. They'll do something differently, but **THEY'LL ALWAYS** tell you what you want to hear. Those same people fight like cats and dogs amongst themselves in the most sociable way if they have drinky-poops and clink glasses at the cocktail parties and smile and put on all the fakery towards each other, because each one wants to get above the next by crawling over them. They'd love to see their opposition crushed so they can get up there, king tyrant. That's the real world that they live in. There's no compassion of any kind. It's a psychopathic world.

Now how can a psychopath feel safe in a world where he knows he's abused everyone else? The only way you can feel safe is by causing terror on all those beneath him – standard, routine, routine. Perfectly understandable and we're seeing it being enacted now by a small group basically, backed though by the bigger powers, and they're on a roll, 6166. Bill 6166 in the U.S. 6 ones are 6 and then you have the 6 and 6. They love to play these little silly games out of the Cabbala on us all the time because we're such idiots you see. We just don't know what they mean and they love to throw that little religion in our faces.

The time to speak out anywhere is now, while at least you can't technically be locked up for asking a question. That's coming. I mean that's coming. It's on the books. Asking a question eventually will be too dangerous, but now is the time to speak out about this. Some are doing it everywhere they go. There's choices and chances everyday to mention what's coming along here, because the time is shortly here where we'll see all of these laws enacted.

It will be just like the movie, which I have recommend, called, "*Brazil*," made by the guy who did a lot of Monty Python movies. It's a satirical comedy on the bureaucratic future, where people are assassinated by mistake because of names – names are slightly different or get mixed up in a machine. You'll see these swat teams just cutting holes in the roofs as you're sitting watching TV and come flying down and taking you off and you just disappear from society; and that is coming. That's coming.

They have plenty of “the dead,” you know, recruits from “the dead” to wear the black outfits to come and do it. They've seen it in the movies. Their heroes are dressed like that now. They want to be on the winning team. They want to be able to wield the machine gun and just blow people away, like all their heroes did in the days of Rambo. That's what they've been weaned on, and their parents allowed them to watch this stuff as they're being weaned on it because they're parents were too busy enjoying themselves elsewhere.

What are you going to do about it? Are you going to speak out now while you've got a chance? and just tell them they can't do what they're doing. As I say, they're putting us back to the Middle Ages. They're putting us back a million years, but at least removing from the exoteric documentation of the possibility of rights of the individual. They're just throwing it out the window and we're going back into the Dark Ages.

A small coterie of fanatics - religious fanatics too, because they have their own inner religion and they're ruthless, who envisage the type of world they want to hammer it into, regardless of the fallout amongst people, the cost of “making it so.” We've watched all these laws being put on the books - **they don't put laws on the books by the thousands so they can sit back and admire them. They do it in preparation of using them.**

People often ask, “Is this just a physical thing?” Of course it's not [just] a physical thing. What do you think you're seeing when you're seeing born perpetual liars on television telling you what they're doing and why they're going to do it, from the first appearances of the big boys in 2001 giving us, again, these paternal soviet style speeches and lying their faces off and even being caught in the lies and coming back on the TV the next day and repeating the same lies over and over again, utterly shameless. What do you think you're seeing there?

You see, if you had a person among society at your own level, you'd have to say they're sick, at the very least. They'd be diagnosed as psychopathic; and here we are, watching this bunch even use the terminology that's meant to throw us off balance. It's almost a pre-Talmudic logic, where they say, “The reason these people want to kill us all (these people, you know the guys that are in the caves over there) is because they hate us.” That's the answer we get. That's the answer. This is the first time in history this type of strange logic has been used as an excuse and repeated; repetition is a big thing with these boys.

They know that it takes eight times at least before the average individual will start to repeat themselves robotically; and so they say it's because they hate us. Now in olden times when the Normans came into England and the Saxons fought them, it wasn't necessarily the Saxons had any personal hate against them. They just naturally fought invaders, as did anybody else who got invaded. That use to be called "normalcy," a normal response to being attacked; and so here we are across the Middle East and the reason those insurgents – they call them insurgents, they first used the term "insurgency" in Vietnam. They don't call them another name because they don't want us to identify with a real physical human being, so they call them this odd, almost cold, clinical term called "insurgents."

These insurgents are fighting them over there because “they hate them.” Well do they want these people to bring out food to them and welcome them as heroes or something, as they takeover the oil and the culture and tell them, “No, you can't live like this. You've got to copy the west. You've got to get strip joints and abortion clinics and drug addicts on the streets and be run by crooked politicians.” Would we love that? Is that what we should love?

It's no coincidence they're using this term "hate" because that been pushed for the last 10 to 15 years through school, because it was that generation who are now in their 20's and then the armies and so on who never question that word, "hate" – the anti-hate laws, anti-hate. We thought it meant something else; and now it's being broadened to encompass anybody else who doesn't agree with you – “hate.”

As I've studied history, I've never found where someone who was the hero of his nation for defending it was called "a hater." It's a brand new phenomenon. Or would really all the Arabs in the Arab countries, is there something wrong with them for being angry at people who come in taking away their culture? Try to take away their way of life. They've got UNESCO in there to indoctrinate the children and to be the first to westernize Arabs so they can be the ones to grow up and they'll probably run their businesses of the abortion clinics and strip joints and drugs. Yes, shouldn't the people love that?

Therefore, with the use of words - again something else which George Orwell warned us about. When the dictionary gets thinner and thinner every year until ultimately it will be so thin you won't have the words to express yourself and you can't convey a “terrorist thought,” you see - a thought crime, because you won't have the vocabulary to get it across to anybody. That's called, "linguistic minimalism," so they said ‘plus good’ and ‘plus bad,’ good and ‘ungood’ and all that kind of stuff.

We're seeing it being used today. Orwell wasn't a science fiction writer. **ORWELL WORKED FOR THE BIG BOYS.** He worked for the BBC during World War II. He said in his own biography, “I had to lie to the public to make them believe that the cheaper cuts of meat that was available during the war, all the ration stuff - all the stuff they'd normally throw away was actually better for them than the stuff that they had before.” That was the Department of Propaganda, and that's where he realized that by the terminology they were trained to use they could convince the public of anything; and we're seeing that technique used today. At least Orwell got out of it. He didn't agree with it.

Luckily, maybe for us, he could tell us what was going to happen because he was in on it. He was chosen at university - at Cambridge University and trained for his role in life, but he stepped out of it.

Most go along with it. The world they want to create is just another deviation on the deviant society of today. What we think is "normal life" is a deviancy of life, because the cities were the first things that they built that were unnatural. Anything that's unnatural to begin with can only spawn off another generation of more unnaturalness or deviancy; and that's why Plato called them the "beehive", these would be the beehives of the agenda of the plan. You couldn't do it normally.

We're moving from a deviant society, dysfunctional society of today where we're trained like Pavlov's dogs that the only thing in life is to be happy, which equates to buying something at the end of the month and rewarding yourself like a rat trained by Pavlov. That's supposed to be the meaning of life. That's all we need to know. C'est la vie. The rest of the time they'll entertain you to death with other people's ideas. You don't even have to participate or think for yourself anymore, it's all done for you, so ultimately there's not a lot to give up really when you think about it.

Most of us have never used our brains to any capacity to figure things out. Most people - I'm talking about most people, seem to be content having everything laid on for them, including their thoughts and their entertainments and past-times. It's all laid out by others - professionals who simply download it into you. Even the jokes are so ridiculously absurd on television you don't have to figure them out. You just laugh when the canned laughter comes on. That's your cue to respond again like Pavlov's creatures. That's the world we're living in at the moment. This is an unnatural system.

We're just moving from one unnatural phase to the next unnatural phase, from one form of deviancy to the next deviancy.

**We're so far removed from normalcy we don't know what it is anymore.**

Anthropologists and zoologists the big sciences that came in to help manipulate us towards this agenda and they bank their hopes on these people by studying human behavior, how we could manipulate en masse. Look at the so-called arrested cultures that are still quite happy making their own stone axes and living with the materials around them and they don't have a profit system. They make everything they need. They seem to be living quite in harmony with nature. They're not destroying nature in the process, only profit does that and greed. We called them "arrested civilizations" because they haven't wanted or had that deviant need to go onto any next phase.

They have a full meaning of life which we don't have anymore. They discuss their dreams in the Amazon when they get up in the morning around the fire, and no matter how long it takes - because there's not clock there you see and they don't rush off to the office, they can sit and discuss all the things that come and it always has meaning. They have no psychiatrists, psychologists, therapists, Buddhist monasteries where they go 'om' or chant to the sun or whatever. They have none of that. They have no need of that. They are living. They are living with nature and yet we call them "primitive," even though they are probably the only people left in the world who have a full life with full meaning in it.

They don't need to know who discovered the atom, or why, or what to do with it. It's irrelevant; or who are the main composers of the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. It's all irrelevant. They have more going on in their heads than you could ever, ever imagine, and it makes sense to them, and we call them "arrested civilizations."

They don't have to buy steel axes because they can make their own. If they forget to make their own,

they're dependent on a system. They know that; and they pass on traditions, oral traditions to each other that give them meaning and makes sense to them. They have no high blood pressure. They live to a good age, full life; and we call them primitive. They don't need computers or electricity.

Yes, this is where we are. They want to destroy the last of all that, those in between and of course the Arab cultures. We've got to standardize everything into the same system. It started with 'no child left behind.' It's still that but it's also no nation left behind, no people left behind. We've all to get stamped into the same mold and go through this system to wherever it's taking us; and we know really where it is taking us, it's to be a scientifically controlled society where you won't have to think at all and you won't have the ability to think ultimately, when eventually they chip peoples brains and make us all more efficient.

Hollywood goes out the window. You won't need that anymore, eventually, at the final stage of it; and you'll be programmed. You could be a plumber one day and an electrician the next, and not even remember one or the other. You'll go into your little cubicle like Seven-of-Nine of Star Trek and be recharged for the next day.

That's their Brave New World. It's difficult to go further with all of this with people, because most people truly only want the world to stop right now and don't get any worse, with all of its corruption. "Just don't let it get any worse. I don't mind the corruption here. I don't mind the corruption there. I don't mind all the people who are into politics and they've got their hands on the public cookie-jar and they're ripping us off." They don't mind all this stuff as long as they can continue in their predetermined lives of punishment and reward in that system.

That's really what people want. The world will not be changed by those people who want to keep the system. It wasn't theirs. The part they've lived through is now obsolete in the eyes of the controllers who gave you the previous system. It's obsolete. They're upgrading us all for the next stage, which is also theirs. We tend to stop and fight to retain that which is familiar; so even though it's familiar to you because you're born into it, it doesn't mean it was right.

The only thing that's right in this world is how you feel to each other, how you react to each other, the natural responses and emotions that they're still trying to hammer out of us. In fact, you'll see that in the big cities like New York, which is maybe the closest thing to how it was in the Soviet system, where you simply don't look in the eyes of anybody on the street as you pass each other by – no real human contact, depersonalization. **That's the ARTIFICIAL SYSTEM.**

It doesn't mean that people have to be great eloquent speakers. What it does mean is they must control their tempers as they put this across to people, this information. As they put it across to them what is happening, don't overload them, just tell them where they're going, quietly, calmly and leave it with them. That's all you can do; and through that process eventually you'll hit a person here and there who understands what you're saying, and now you're not so lonely anymore and you'll have people to talk to or phone up at night to converse with. You don't make it a bitching session of exchanging the news that is given out for you to bitch about, just quietly accept that you all understand you're in the know.

Because knowing what's happening, as I say, takes away the old story of ignorance being bliss. You can't have this ignorant bliss anymore and you can't go back to it either when you've opened Pandora's Box.

I'll be doing more talks and a whole series of talks on the site on topics which will interest you. I know they will. I also know there are a lot of other authors out there who will be picking up a lot of this stuff, as they already have been for years, and running with the info, but this is the time to do it. This winter hopefully I'll be able to put out more videos and maybe another one or two books when I'm snowed in and I can't do much else outside, as long as I don't get blizzards everyday and have to shovel the snow everyday, but that's *Que sera, sera*.

I'm also coming up on a show in Sweden in the near future, so stay tuned to the site for details when it comes, and I think that's got a lot of listenership, this particular one over in Europe, and you'll be able to get it here too. And I thank those who have given me verbal support in what I'm doing. I know I've helped a lot of people along the way because they're in touch with me and that's what makes it worthwhile. There are those that get beyond the basics. They're beyond the little end fighting of whose doing what today. They're beyond the panicking stage. They've passed that. They've overcome that. They've done their homework and they know what's happening and they're calm enough about it to be able to go out there and put it across to others and help others of our kind, because we are kind you know. **WE ARE THE LAST KIND, AND WE MIGHT BE THE LAST OF OUR KIND.** This might just be it, the last of this particular type who are able to be cognizant of what's really happening around them.

I think the next generation coming up won't have that. They've had more inoculations than anyone else has ever had and more programming through TV and scientific school programming. They probably won't have so much of a chance to breakout into full understanding, so it's up to us to keep sentience alive and to put the hands out to people who put it up to you to pull them up. It's up to us to do it. The only duty we have to do it is to ourselves and to others. That's it basically.

We have no choice in the matter once you really know what's happening. We have no choice. The reason we have no choice is because **WE'RE NOT BRAIN DEAD. If we were brain dead we wouldn't be talking like this right now.**

We have no choice but to do what we're doing. We also have to choice but to expose the cons that are being used while they go through all of this. The big distractions are purposely put out there. This winter, as I say, I'll give you far more information on certain aspects of this which we haven't really touched on before.

Thanks for listening in. Please give support to this website and we'll talk to you again.

All the best. Bye.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**



**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk)**

**"TRUTH vs. EGO"**

**OCTOBER 11, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – October 11, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi. This is Alan and it is the 11<sup>th</sup> of October already 2006 and I'll probably doing more of these "blurbs," as I call them, since it seems my bridge has been burned behind me.

I find a lot of the Christian radio stations, now that they know where I stand, haven't been calling me back and that's okay, because you have to be true to yourself and you can't allow yourself to be used by other people who have their "own agendas," and really that's what a lot of them do. They bring someone on who brings the guests to listen in and they try to have you agree with their particular format or belief system where God's in control and after they terrify the public for half an hour or an hour.

They tell you God's in control and so sit back and let it happen. On the other hand, you have the very New Age type shows which are deliberately set out there probably by the CIA whose job it is to make people live in a fantasy world where nothing is real anymore and don't worry about what's happening in your life or around you or to you even. It doesn't matter. Just try and get out-of-body experiences and let's look for a face on Mars perhaps, et cetera, et cetera.

It gets monotonous in a sense when you have to cater to particular "deliberate agendas." Some of course just want to make money and fascination will always attract people. We all use imagination. That's part of living. Imagination is part of creativity and it's also part of a relaxation, a natural tranquilizer. Whether you're reading a book or in fact just letting your mind ramble into places unknown, that's good for you at times but you can't live in it forever and you can't take it serious a lot of the stuff they're talking about because they're trying to literally disable your conscious mind from

being critical in its analysis of what's happening around.

On previous shows I've mentioned a newspaper report that was in most of the American newspapers and it was also in the Boston Globe I think it was. It was by an adviser to President Bush talking to reporters and he says: "We give you your reality" – meaning the think tanks and the advisers that work for them and work for presidents. We give you the reality and that becomes your reality because you write about it. You discuss it and when you've accepted that reality we'll give you another reality and that will become your reality too. I'm paraphrasing it here, but that's basically what he was saying and he was telling a truth because most of the media's announcements today amount to drama for the public. It's drama. It's an ongoing soap opera.

Sure enough, like Brzezinski said, "shortly the public will be unable to reason and think for themselves. All they'll be able to do is to parrot their download from the previous night's news," and he said that years ago and it's happened. It's come to pass.

They give us the scandals. They give us the topics to be concerned about, while the big topics—what the "**REAL AGENDA**" is—is never ever even come close to on the mainstream media. That's not their job. Their job is to distract you. Shakespeare said it, and he belonged to a certain class, he said, "all the world's a stage and we are but the players," and, of course, he was telling the truth.

Mainstream has **ALWAYS BEEN** for control purposes, a control factor and it's never changed because mind control works that way. Societal control works by creating cultures, reinforcing the culture, even when you're changing it the public never suspect it's even happening. So they give you all this drama and of course when they're making big changes *to their own system*, mind you, the big boys give you lots of fear, lots of terror to worry about: coming plagues, global warming, wars abroad.

Everything that could be done by science today they can actually do, but they're terrifying the life out of the public and that keeps them on edge. We sort of neurotically drift through from one phase to the next. It's a standard technique.

This upcoming song pretty well sums it up and that was done many years ago.

**Song:** "Good News Week" by Hedgehoppers Anonymous

It's good news week,  
Someone's dropped a bomb somewhere,  
Contaminating atmosphere  
And blackening the sky,  
It's good news week,  
Someone's found a way to give,

The rotting dead a will to live,  
Go on and never die.

Have you heard the news?  
What did it say?  
Who's won that race?  
What's the weather like today?

It's good news week,  
Families shake the need for gold,  
By stimulating birth control,  
We're wanting less to eat.

It's good news week,  
Doctors finding many ways,  
Of wrapping brains in metal trays,  
To keep us from the heat.

It's good news week,  
Someone's dropped a bomb somewhere,  
Contaminating atmosphere  
And blackening the sky,  
It's good news week,  
Someone's found a way to give,  
The rotting dead a will to live,  
Go on and never die.

Have you heard the news?  
What did it say?  
Who's won that race?  
What's the weather like today?  
(What's the weather like today?)

It's good news week,  
Families shake the need for gold,  
By stimulating birth control,  
We're wanting less to eat.

It's good news week,  
Doctors finding many ways,  
Of wrapping brains in metal trays,  
To keep us from the heat.

To keep us from the heat.  
To keep us from the heat.

To keep us from the heat.

**Alan:** Don't look to the future. "The future is here" are some of the lines from another old song and that is so true. The changes from a previous generation into the next are all around us. The massive construction for highways, for NAFTA, they didn't just start recently. They've been going on for years in makeshift projects right down through and past Mexico in fact. All they have to do now is join them up and that's what we're seeing transpire.

It's not us actually who start the movements to try and stop it, because you can't stop something that was planned before you were born, bureaucratically engineered and everything else and all the plans laid out. You can't just stop it once the horse has bolted. It's out of the stable. That's the problem always with these things.

### **WE'RE THE LAST TO ACTUALLY KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON.**

And yet, for those who have been seeking the truth and there's a big difference from seeking the truth and wanting to be right. Those who have been seeking the truth have done their own research. They've found the statements by the players in the past discussing these events, the things that are coming upon us now; the global governments is an old idea, very old.

There's no difference between a fascist or a communist global government. It's one and the same thing. The fascist system was just a form of **socialism** – a socialistic control of society by an elite; and **communism** is **EXACTLY THE SAME**. A planned society is really a better way to describe it. A planned society where just enough people will exist to basically feed the economy to keep it going.

Under the economic rules today, the reason for the economy (although it's always been the same) they've changed "**THE LIE**."

**THE LIE** used to be that the economy was there to serve the public, just as the government was supposed to be there to serve the public. It never ever was true and now they're admitting it in courses in university, it's the other way around. **THE PUBLIC ARE HERE TO SERVE THE ECONOMY** and they don't want inefficiency. They want an organized system, an organized planet where only enough will live to service the economy itself to keep it going, to keep a small elite in power surrounded by technocrats, which basically will be technicians and scientists and so on. So you have a dominant minority serving a dominant elite and a few workers beneath them in this long-range plan.

### **THIS IS WHAT'S CALLED PROGRESS.**

We really have no say in the matter because there's no complaints department for **ANY** of this—for **ANY** of it. We were not included in the big meetings back in the 30's, 40's, 50's, and 60's when they discussed global governments, when they discussed with the Royal Institute of International Affairs a European Union under a European Parliament and a Pacific Rim Parliament and an American

Parliament.

We were not allowed in you see. The public were distracted with other events in those days. They were doing the hula-hoop and the twist and all this kind of stuff and watching drama on television. That's what their heads were occupied with and of course the almighty sports.

We truly are managed scientifically. **RELIGION** has **ALWAYS** been a big part in this and in the book, "*Towards a New Civilization*", Gorbachev himself talked about the creation of a new religion which would be essential for part of the plan as they go through this. It's a religion which we tend to call the New Age today and it's infiltrated **ALL** standard religions and into the Christian churches as well. It began years ago where the first step was positive thinking. Just think positive and you'll get what you want, and now they call it "motivational courses," for business et cetera, but it's mixed into all the New Age philosophy.

It doesn't matter which particular New Age philosophy it seems to be because they're all one. They're all paid and sponsored from the top and they all tell you don't dwell on the negative. Don't dwell on the negative because everything is an illusion anyway and it doesn't do any good to dwell on the negative. So when anyone in company tries to speak up and say, "hey, the king has no clothes. We're heading towards hell," they'll turn away on mass because they've been trained to look at the positive side of things and not to listen to negative, to their own detriment of course, because there's never been a better way to get people to shut their brains down and have no defense mechanisms whatsoever.

They've done a fantastic job on the public. Nothing is real and interesting enough all the New Agers have gone through their programs and paid to go through them; and a program of course is like a theater program. It tells you what's coming up step by step. Education is similar to it. Education can be positive or negative depending on the purpose and depending on the outcome. Indoctrination doesn't necessarily mean it's bad. It means to teach a doctrine. See these are the definitions of words and it's the purpose and the outcome which can make it good or bad depending on its purpose.

However, you'll find that people go through different courses to buy their belief systems and it generally caters to the ego. It also gives you for those who have fallen away from their religion they were brought up in which has been cast aside. It's defunct. It's redundant. It doesn't work anymore for them in this particular step or age. They still walk in with the same paradigm into the next religion looking for familiar type answers which are very similar to the ones that they just left. That's what they're looking for. They're looking for a purpose for life. They're looking for the rules and regulations that must go with an order because they're terrified of a life without order. And the one that we've come out of, which was Christianity primarily, is full of rules and regulations and dogma and we think that's natural, but only because we're being brought up in it.

**IT'S ACTUALLY FOR SOCIAL CONTROL ALL THOSE RULES AND REGULATIONS WERE GIVEN IN THE FIRST PLACE.**

As I say, these spontaneously appearing organizations which taught meditation and techniques of

unreality, and how to get into unreality by denying the presence of even the people around you as being real and having to chant mantras about that, also taught the same people that nothing was real, nothing really mattered and don't look at the negative things.

They want to hear something positive all the time and there's nothing new in this, as this old song will tell you.

**Song:** "Accentuate the Positive" by Bing Crosby and the Andrew Sisters

You've got to accentuate the positive  
Eliminate the negative  
Latch on to the affirmative  
Don't mess with Mister In-Between

You've got to spread joy up to the maximum  
Bring gloom down to the minimum  
Have faith or pandemonium  
Liable to walk upon the scene

(To illustrate his last remark  
Jonah in the whale, Noah in the ark  
What did they do  
Just when everything looked so dark?)

Man, they said we better  
Accentuate the positive  
Eliminate the negative  
Latch on to the affirmative  
Don't mess with Mister In-Between  
No, do not mess with Mister In-Between  
Do you hear me, hmm?

**Alan:** This is not to say, however, that personal experience is irrelevant. In fact, it's the opposite. Personal experience as opposed to group experience perhaps is the ultimate because it's all you really have to go by and it doesn't have to fit into the realm or the understanding of anyone else.

It's interesting that the Catholic Church, for instance, for all of its dogma gave out many, many, many truths for individual life and one of them was to do with even a ghost. They didn't attempt to explain a ghost except – and they didn't call it demonic necessarily. They would say that it was the recipient that it was sent to and only the recipient would understand the purpose. It was up to the recipient of the encounter. It wasn't just a happenstance thing, so the paranormal certainly was never ruled out.

The problem with the Catholic Church is it used the paranormal, at least the fear of things primarily through imagination and repetition, to control people as all religions do—including what is the New

Age movement. The New Age movement was set up by those at the very, very top of the pyramid of Freemasonry and the magazine was called, "The New Age," and they talked about bringing in a new earth religion which would encompass all the old religions, the ones that had worked under times of totalitarianism in centuries gone by and millennia gone by even. Because that which fascinated humankind thousands of years ago still fascinates them today and because they understand and they have the sciences and the histories of the human populations for thousands of years in archives (the hive of the ark, you might say) as opposed to what they give you, which is a public library.

They understand that those things which fascinate you can always fascinate you and teenagers especially are fascinated by that which they sense mainly as beyond them. It's near them. It's beyond them. It's around them and it's no coincidence that poltergeist activity, for instance, happens primarily with children who are just nearing or going through puberty and then tends to just die off and fade away. Much speculation has gone on to the cause of this.

Is it something to do with the parts of the brain, the silent area, the large part of the brain? –Which supposedly they tell us they cannot find the purpose. That's why it's called the "silent area" but something is triggered during that period. It doesn't matter how many scientists tell you "that's impossible, that kind of thing can't really exist," and sure enough for every one that's true there's probably a few hundred of frauds out there. It doesn't make it any less true to the individual who experiences it.

I personally would love to believe everything is scientific and you must accept that things can be done scientifically in this day and age, and so that cannot be discounted. However, your personal experience of life must also be accepted, for people need meaning.

People are always saying that they want truth, but they don't really want truth. They want something which is familiar. They want a guarantee that if they come into the next step to waking up they'd be guaranteed to be able to handle it and that isn't the case. Not everyone can truly wake up. Many people can wake up to the first step, which is simply understanding what's happening in the world around them and to them and where it's going and they can follow the speeches given by various people down through the last hundred years or so and it all begins to make sense to them, but that's only one level of this whole process.

There are other levels much deeper, which go beyond the media, the news, the meetings and the statements that have been made because there is a real occult side to this. A real hidden side and that's what "occult" means. A hidden side and a hidden religion, which is the only way they've been able to keep a hold of their goals and guide it down through many, many, many centuries from ancient times.

The saying in Freemasonry which is to "perfect that which was left imperfect" is not a new saying. It was said thousands of years ago and what they mean by that is to perfect, number one, "mankind", primarily. Remake man in a better image, not in a haphazard hurried one, scientifically. Purpose made you might say. A designer man for a designed function and everything else in nature would be redesigned and perfected because nature on the one hand is a big obstacle to the elite.

What is true that nature cannot be your friend either. It can and can't. It depends on the time of year and the seasons and where you happen to be and the circumstances you're in at the time. Let's be honest about this.

When we're sitting in a cozy warm house it's very easy to fall into the traps of the propaganda that's put out constantly on all media to do with we've got to love nature. We've got to respect and love it and take care of it. It sounds all wonderful and natural et cetera, but from the earliest of days we've had to fight nature as well.

When you are cold and you're hungry and it's snowing or it's pouring rain and there's trees falling down with lightening around you, you know nature also has a mind of its own and you are irrelevant in nature's scheme of things when it comes down to it. Just as irrelevant as a deer being brought down by a wolf. Because we're human doesn't make any difference to nature. Nature has been studied tremendously and through the secrets of nature, the sciences—that's what they mean by the secrets of nature—they decided a long time ago to first understand it and then change it; and like everything else in this particular religion that runs everything, they will control it.

**THEY WANT TO CONTROL NATURE.** Everything that's happening today in every sphere is about "planned control."

The control freaks are here indeed and they have no tolerance for differing points of view on anything which is given out as being politically correct at the time.

In fact, they would try and squash a square peg into a round hole rather than just admit they're wrong. That won't happen. We saw that in the Soviet Union when they found people who just didn't fit into the Soviet System whose thoughts were not molded along the Soviet agenda. Who didn't parrot the proper phrases automatically and force themselves to believe it and those people were punished severely because ideology is a tremendous, tremendous enemy of humankind. Ideology is a terrifying thing in all ages. Ideology is the destroyer.

In this world you must have differences. I've met people who will have what I think are friendly arguments with and then when you want to say well we'll leave it at that. We can agree to differ and go home thinking no more about it, only to find out they can't. They can't stop. Their job to them is to make you agree with them, and I have met people down through my life like that and that means potentially they're a control freak.

The ones at the top have the same traits of many of those at the bottom. It's a human trait of many people. Not all, but many people. You have to accept the differences in society to have peace. It must be that way. Otherwise, it's uniform, there is no free thought, there's no free opinion on anything, there isn't even a free discussion on anything because people will simply gang up on you and kill you for being different, and this is a sad statement on society.



You know religion is full of very, very true allegories. That's why we're given them and the bringer of bad news, for instance, is often killed by the mob who demanded to hear it in the first place. That's partly true of what's happening to me at the moment as well. I don't teach people who aren't certain or at least I'm not certain of who want to be woken up.

What they really want is the truth they've already decided upon. In other words, they want to tell you what they already believe. That isn't seeking truth whatsoever and if you veer off from where they want you to go—in other words, you're not giving them the answers they want to hear—they will turn on you and that's why traditionally down through all religions all the bringers of truth or messiahs or whoever, call them what you want, the mob that followed them at one point are the same mob that jeer them when they're dying.

Those people are called "the profane," those in the darkness. Why are they in the darkness? Because they want to be there. They would only move to the darkness to somewhere else if they had a guarantee that it would already fit their existing paradigm, their idea of what it should be like.

When people ask me how do I wake up, how do I go further, I don't given them a one-size fits all answer. You have to first be sure the person is serious. You have to get inside their head space to find out where they are at in their head space. How much do they truly understand? What are they capable of understanding? What are they willing to give up in order to understand? And most truly are not willing to give up many, many of their pet beliefs, so you're back to square one. They're not looking for truth at all. They're looking for a guarantee. They're looking for someone to say, "there, there, don't worry. It's going to be all right for you."

Others think they can buy truth and so they go into organizations where the program—and I use the word program because they're given the program. This is what you're going to be taught: this stage, that stage and so on and so on, and they pay to be programmed; and I say program as a neutral term. It depends on the intent and the end product of it. It's just like education; it can be either one too.

People pay to be programmed and really what they've done is picked the religion they've already believed, it's the one they've already decided upon, so they could go "religion shopping," and the New Age movement has more books put out in the last 30 years than maybe all the books on Christianity and that takes some beating. Every week there's a new fad. A new super talker who says super things, which is all the rehash of the old stuff, really, and they're pulling either the usual stuff. It's either astronomy, astrology, tarot cards, tea cup reading, that's not really trendy today because it's too vague for people, and right down to even using pendulums.

There are people who went through the pendulum period of the New Age who cannot make a decision without swinging a pendulum to find out if it's the way they're supposed to go. This is madness. It's madness, but people today are so terrified of everything. They want something else to reassure them that it's going to be all right, without being willing to work on themselves.

## THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT DOESN'T ENCOURAGE YOU TO LOOK AT YOURSELF ON A DAILY BASIS.

**What it does is train you to ignore all those around you** because you and yourself – you're really a good person. In fact, you're all that matters. For any truth, **any high truth that's ever come to people has come on self-reflection** because you can't change those around you by making it so, but you can sure work on yourself. You are the material and you can work on yourself and that is a place a lot of people do not want to go.

## SELF-REFLECTION IS WHAT BRINGS YOU TO DIFFERENT LEVELS OF UNDERSTANDING.

Those who can't understand the teaching or take it or are willing to follow through in it will turn against the teacher. That's standard. That is standard all down through time.

In the movie "*The Matrix*", Morpheus only promised Neo the truth. That's all. He didn't offer him a comfortable answer, a comfortable explanation, a comfortable ending to anything, but domesticated people in this what is called "civilization" where we've been trained from birth to be managed to accept we're being managed – and that a more recent phenomena really. At least, more openly in its manifestation.

We're taught that we're being well managed but people want guarantees to be well managed no matter what head space they get into, what understandings they get into. They want to be reassured that there's no suffering involved. No pain. People are ego-syntonic. They want to avoid pain and seek pleasure. That has been taught steadily since the 1950's onwards. This is a great way to control people, **because only through waking up and looking around and taking the pain are you able to perceive what's going on.**

Culture creation is so well understood and always has been where any reality can be given to the public. The hard part is starting it off really (from scratch, that is). Once it's on the go you simply change it as you go along; and as Plato said, the generation that experiences the changes where opposite values are given, they're the last ones to notice. It's empirical truths you see. These have been tested over and over again.

Right can become wrong. Wrong can become right and the public who walk hypnotically down through their lives never notice and ask the questions as to the whys. It just doesn't happen. People know what they want because they know what other people want. That is the mind of the mass. They don't want to be different and if there's a new fad tomorrow and all the in-people, the in-crowd rushed off to it, everyone else would follow suit because **they don't want to be different. They want to be the same.**

It's a sad statement to make, but it's a true statement you see. Culture is full of fetishes that are given to the people and they fetish over them you might say. All of this has been done over and over and over

again, tried and tested like a laboratory, like a clinical laboratory where everything is observed and repeated over and over again. Culture is the easiest thing to create and the public are downloaded and accept it so readily.

Most of the reality we live in, in the true sense of the word an "illusion," as opposed to the New Age meaning "of illusion," most of the culture is an illusion. Most of what's happening is illusion. An illusion is a distortion of something which is real, like a reflection off a mirror with the sunlight striking it. It can create an illusion in a room. It's real, but it's not the primary cause; as opposed to a hallucination where nothing is there and you actually see something. That's the difference.

In the New Age movement, an "illusion" really is more akin to the term "hallucination." They try to tell the people that nothing is real at all and they train them to believe this and they pay money to be taught this.

**Song:** "Strawberry Fields" by the Beatles

Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields.  
Nothing is real and nothing to get hung about.  
Strawberry Fields forever.

Living is easy with eyes closed, misunderstanding all you see.  
It's getting hard to be someone but it all works out, it doesn't matter much to me.  
Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields.  
Nothing is real and nothing to get hung about.  
Strawberry Fields forever.

No one I think is in my tree, I mean it must be high or low.  
That is you can't you know tune in but it's all right, that is I think it's not too bad.  
Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields.  
Nothing is real and nothing to get hung about.  
Strawberry Fields forever.

**Alan:** And it works well for the ultra-terrified because they can't handle reality anyway. They'd prefer if someone tells them, "there, there, don't worry, nothing is real anyway." It's very soothing if you want to live in an oblivious psychosis and life has become terrifying for many people. Again, that's part of the System.

Aldous Huxley in his speech at Berkeley (which you can see on this website and listen to) describes that process. He said: "Most people are not happy anyway." Well he should know because he was part of a ruling elite in his day and age and he was descended from families who specialized in creating the kind of societies they lived in. They created the fear, the terror, the poverty, the worry, the

unnaturalness of it all.

Sure, you could say quite confidently that most people were "unhappy" because they were living in an "unnatural lifestyle". They actually lived in a fixed type of economy in Britain and in other parts of Europe where it was so well perfected with the monied system and the governing system and through census taking.

They knew what everybody earned pretty well on average. They knew how much you needed to live and pay rent and most people paid rent in those days back in the 60's and 70's in Britain and in most parts of Europe. They knew how much it would cost to feed and keep a family of perhaps two at the most and the people just couldn't get ahead at all. And credit was not thrown at them like the credit cards are thrown at people today.

People scurried and worried about basic things, the necessities of life, not so long ago. That was their main worry, the "necessities." Now they fret over things they want but don't really need because they've been taught to reward themselves at the end of every month. That's your reward for going through your boring life. Trained like animals you see.

Getting back to the question of "what is reality?" "What should reality be?" "What defines a reality?"

Before you can even start that journey, you truly have to reflect upon all of those things that's happened in your own life, your own experiences and I mean critically. You can't whitewash events in your own life where you haven't been too proud of what you've done, said, whatever, because we affect everyone around us as we go through life. Everyone does.

The odd little statement just stopping at a store in a hurry and not saying "hello" one particular day to someone can have consequences upon them because maybe they needed that little hello that particular day; and yet we can't go neurotically through life worrying about it all the time, but it's amazing how many people we do affect on a daily basis. This doesn't mean we have to go through life and pamper people as well to keep the peace.

**THE TRUTH MUST ALWAYS BE SAID.** Otherwise, someone is controlling someone else. And people shouldn't be offended with differences of opinion and people should neither be dogmatic about it, either, because that's down to a battle of wills then, of ego.

**PEOPLE WHO HAVE TO BE RIGHT** rather than **SEEK TRUTH ARE NOT AFTER THE TRUTH AT ALL,** obviously.

The journey for personal meaning can be a long one and it's ongoing and every time you come through one understanding you realize that there's more to go. It's like getting to the top of a mountain, only to see a higher one beyond it and sometimes you go into those valleys and you say, "my God, nothing's

happening. I'm static. My mind isn't working properly. Nothing is coming to me."

Where in reality you're dissecting all the knowledge you've acquired up until that point and you have to truly savor it minutely and when that's done, suddenly you're going up the tracks to the next mountain. That's how it happens. It does not mean that every experience that you have is going to be the same for everyone else, and neither could you ever promise that to them because many people cannot go where you have gone.

Andrew Lloyd Webber perhaps unknowingly wrote a song for "*Evita*" the musical and in the song he's really describing where people are. The people that you think are confident around you who seem to have it all because people pretend in life. They don't want to admit they're hurting at all. We put on a façade to people and because we can't be real to people then we don't get anywhere in the **CHANGES** that **MUST** be made. We allow those who seem confident to rule over those who are not quite sure and then you end up always in tyranny because psychopaths take over.

I leave you tonight with this ad-lib talk as always, there's nothing prepared, with the song written by Andrew Lloyd Webber. Good night.

**Song:** "Another Suitcase"

I don't expect my love affairs to last for long  
Never fool myself that my dreams will come true  
Being used to trouble I anticipate it  
But all the same I hate it -- wouldn't you?

So what happens now?

*Another suitcase in another hall*

So what happens now?

*Take your picture off another wall*

Where am I going to?

*You'll get by, you always have before*

Where am I going to?

Time and time again I've said that I don't care  
That I'm immune to gloom, that I'm hard through and through  
But every time it matters all my words desert me  
So anyone can hurt me -- and they do

So what happens now?

*Another suitcase in another hall*

So what happens now?

*Take your picture off another wall*

Where am I going to?

*You'll get by you always have before*

Where am I going to?

Call in three months time and I'll be fine I know  
Well maybe not that fine, but I'll survive anyhow  
I won't recall the names and places of each sad occasion  
But that's no consolation -- here and now

So what happens now?

*Another suitcase in another hall*

So what happens now?

*Take your picture off another wall*

Where am I going to?

*You'll get by, you always have before*

Where am I going to?

*Don't ask anymore*

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

ALAN WATT BLURB  
"CANOEING AIN'T WHAT IT USED TO BE"  
(PSYCHOPATHOLOGY OF CONTROL FREAKS)  
or  
THE THREATENED CAMEL-KAZI INVASION  
OF THE GREAT LAKES

OCTOBER 18, 2006

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - OCTOBER 18, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Good evening, ladies and gentlemen. This is Alan Watt giving you this weekly blurb, and before I go into the blurb, someone suggested to me that many people download what I have for free on the website but I never mention on the blurbs which they pass around that I have books and CDs and DVDs for sale. A little light went on and I said, gee, he's right. I should maybe try this because these talks go all over the world and are passed on from person to person and really I don't push myself at all; and it's coming to the stage where of course you have to do this, because we can't just live on fresh air, not that we can find fresh air these days, but it's becoming more difficult.

Remember, I do have things for sale which you'll find on the website with the prices and so on. For orders of the DVDs, CDs or books contact Cuttingthroughthematrix.com.

Now to regard to my blurb, I generally don't go into the news that's given to the public because sometimes I'm aiming at a higher audience, an audience that's been looking at this for many years, what's been happening as we go towards this "**Global Agenda**," which is already here in fact. It's just a matter now of training us to accept it; and to just dwell on the daily little laws that get passed - the little events that are happening isn't my thing because I expected them to be done in the first place and many of you out there are of the same mind.

We know what's coming. We know it's a totalitarian world police state that we're going into, the one that George Orwell warned us about and coming out of that will be the next type that have trained citizenry from birth into the sort of Aldous Huxley type "*Brave New World*." That's to come out after the Orwellian phase we'll go through and we're going through right now.

Tonight, I'm going to give you some news on the Great Lakes here in Canada and in the States.

It's interesting I put up a cartoon on my website months ago to do with **an agreement that the U.S. and Canadian governments had come to** because the U.S. wanted to put gunboats all over the Great Lakes, more so than they had before, with fully automatic heavy equipment - heavy guns basically. These things are armed like porcupines, and just recently there's a debate going on – now, since the Canadian government agreed to allow this to happen, in fact they updated the old 1812 Charter to allow the U.S. to do this, the Canadian government is going through a sort of “oh dear, dear, tttt, tttt” thing to keep the public in Canada happy, but the government is actually trying to object to this.

You don't object after you've signed an agreement to allow it to happen in the first place, do you? So there's a lot of show going on.

And from the Detroit News, I should really read a little bit. It came out by Norman Sinclair, *Detroit News*.

Public hearings on the U.S. side are being held to do with safety for the public and boaters and fishermen and this kind of thing. They have sessions coming up in October 16<sup>th</sup>, the Duluth Convention Center, Duluth, Minnesota; October 18<sup>th</sup>, Holiday Inn, Spring Lake, Michigan; October 19<sup>th</sup>, Crystal Gardens, 1200 Gratiot, Marysville, Michigan; October 23<sup>rd</sup>, Anthony J. Celebrezze Federal Building, Cleveland; October 30<sup>th</sup>, Rochester, N.Y. Location to be announced; and Nov. 1<sup>st</sup>, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Location to be announced.

Maybe some of the public could shake themselves from the television set and the sports and go and attend these meetings. There will be people there to dialogue you to consensus anyway, because their minds are made up. This is only to convince the public that they have to do this, but it would be interesting to hear the spiel they give you; and from the *Detroit News* it says this:

<http://www.detnews.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/20061011/METRO/610110392/1003>

*"After nine months of live-fire training with automatic weapons on four Great Lakes, the U.S. Coast Guard said Tuesday it will suspend the exercises for 60 days to give the public a chance to return fire in a series of public hearings. "*

There's your comical part to start with it, so you see it as a comedy. That diffuses it.



*"We are looking for the public to tell us what we don't know about these areas (what a joke) to make them as safe as possible," said Capt. Patrick Brennan, commander of the Detroit Port. Three of the seven hearings will be staged in Michigan while the others will be in four other Great Lakes states.*

The Coast Guard intends to make permanent the 34 zones in which live-fire training on deck-mounted weapons has been conducted 24 times by 57 guard units and about 150 boats since January without incident, Brennan said. None of the training was staged in the Detroit River or Lake St. Clair. Prior to this year, the Coast Guard on the Great Lakes carried side arms and rifles.

*The closest zones to Metro Detroit are Sanilac to the north and Sandusky, off Lake Erie, to the south. None of the zones is closer than three miles to shorelines and most are five miles off-shore. Each of the 34 zones would be closed to private boats for four hours about eight times per year when training is conducted. Notices of training will be publicized in advance.*

*By making the training zones permanent, the public will get used to the practice and the predictability of the exercises."*

(We're being trained to accept it you see.)

*"Brennan said after Sept. 11, U.S. and Canadian authorities agreed to tighten security on the Great Lakes waterways. Arming all Coast Guard cutters and smaller boats with automatic weapons and giving all crews the same training Coast Guard personnel get on the East, West, and Gulf Coasts was part of that agreement.*

*"It benefits the (Great Lakes) Coast Guard to have the same training and same capability as everyone else in the country," Brennan said. Brennan said the training is to counter possible terrorist threats.*

*Some longtime boaters question the necessity of the training.*

*If the zones are not well publicized, visiting boaters could enter areas where they risk being shot, said John Barbour, 59, an attorney from Grosse Pointe who has sailed throughout the Great Lakes. "Boaters clearly don't want anyone shooting near you," he said.*

**Alan:** It's interesting to see what these fully automatic weaponry - this porcupine weaponry that they'll brindling with is all about here, because here's an appendage to this from the ***CBC News, Friday, September 1, 2006.***

**<http://www.cbc.ca/canada/story/2006/09/01/coast-guard060901.html>**

"The U.S. Coast Guard is making waves on the Great Lakes with a plan to establish 34 live-fire zones where its crews can practise with machine-guns mounted on their vessels.

*A period for public comment on the plan was to have expired on Friday but was extended after requests from boaters, tourist operators and others for more time. Comments will be accepted for another 60 days, Petty Officer Bill Colclough, a spokesman for the coast guard's Cleveland office, told CBC Online.*

*The 7.62-mm light machine-guns, which can fire 600 rounds a minute, have been made standard equipment on the coast guard's Great Lakes cutters as a result of terrorism jitters and a quiet reinterpretation of an arms-control treaty signed after the War of 1812. The treaty, between the United States and Britain, limited each side to four armed vessels on the lakes, each equipped with an 18-pound cannon.*

The U.S. cutters previously had no mounted weapons, although their crews were equipped with pistols and rifles. When the new guns made headlines earlier this year, the Canadian Coast Guard said it reserved the right to arm its own vessels.

*The plan, published Aug. 1 in the U.S. government's Federal Register, would create "safety zones" where civilians could be barred from time to time while the coast guard fires its guns. Each zone would be at least 5.5 kilometers off shore, the document says."*

(It says kilometers this time.)

*"These safety zones are necessary to protect vessels and people from hazards associated with live fire gun exercises," it says.*

*"Such hazards include projectiles that may ricochet and damage vessels and/or cause death or serious bodily harm."*

### **Three zones on Lake Ontario**

*Lake Ontario would have three such zones, Lake Erie four, Lake Huron six, Lake Superior seven and Lake Michigan 14. Coast guard officials have said they would be well away from the international border, but some — near Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., for example — would be in areas where Canadian boats might wander.*

*The coast guard was transferred to the U.S. Department of Homeland Security and encouraged to take a more muscular approach to external threats as part of a reorganization following the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks.*

*Officials have said they expect to use each live-fire zone only two or three times a year, a day or two each time, but the plan itself mentions no limits. They dismiss one possible environmental objection, saying the copper-and-lead bullets would sink in deep water and could not be eaten by bottom-feeding waterfowl."*

(So they're looking after the environment you see, as they blast imaginary boats out of the water.)

*"Some boaters have warned that amateurs could wander into machine-gun range if they fail to read official Notices to Mariners or listen to announcements on marine radio.*

*George Freeman, who runs fishing charters out of Ludington, Mich., said he and other Lake Michigan captains worry about losing access to fishing grounds. One of the zones is in waters he regularly fishes.*

*"I know they need to have a place to shoot," he told the Detroit Free Press. "We could go elsewhere, but we need to be able to go where the fish are."*

*Comments on the plan can be sent to the Commander, Ninth Coast Guard District, 1240 East 9th Street, Room 2069, Cleveland, Ohio 44199.*

---

---

**Alan:** Now, it's really interesting to look at this. The 7.62 machine guns they're talking about, they're "light" meaning that they can be taken off their mounting and carried. They're heavy. They're heavy. They're not like the ones you see on TV generally. They're heavy, but the 7.62 is a Soviet - ex-Soviet rounds. I guess they've got lots of surplus coming in from the Soviets.

Maybe they made a deal there or something. You've got to ask yourself, "why on earth, why on earth with all this sudden need to put fleets on the Great Lakes against the cavemen living over in Afghanistan between the Afghan and Pakistan border?"

Maybe it's possible that they've got wind that there's a covert Arab operation on right now; and this is probably how the scenario will work out in fact. There's probably a group of Arabs on route to Canada right now with camels to take part in some circus, and these camels will have webbed feet. They will be specially genetically modified with webbed feet you see and some of the humps they'll have will be artificial, and inside these humps will be packed with who knows what, all kinds of nasty stuff. They plan - they could come into eventually the Gulf of St. Lawrence all the way down into the Great Lakes, where they could then pump out one of the other humps and take on water and submerge. You'll find they'll feed them probably a special combination of curry and baked beans and these camels will travel faster than torpedoes all the way to their targets; and then imagine that the Coast Guard have been warned to watch for these guys because they'll have to surface so many times per day to pray to the East you see. That's strict rules regardless of what they're doing.

Don't you feel great that we're being so well looked after? We're going to be so safe. I guess we can

still take up the fishing poles and head down for a nice quiet day at the beaches and get in a little dinghy and just row out there and sing a nice old song.

**Song:**

**Gone Fishin' by Bing Crosby**

I'll tell you why I can't find you  
Every time I go out to your place...

You gone fishin' (well how you know)  
Well there's a sign upon your door (uh-huh)  
Gone fishin' (I'm real gone man)  
You ain't workin' anymore (could be)  
There's your hoe out in the sun  
Where you left a row half done  
You claim that hoein' ain't no fun (well I can prove it)  
You ain't got no ambition

Gone fishin' by a shady wady pool (Shangrila, really la)  
I'm wishin' I could be that kind of fool (should I twist your arm?)  
I'd say no more work for mine (welcome to the club)  
On my door I'd hang a sign  
Gone fishin' instead of just a-wishin'

Seriously though, we have to wonder what' being planned where a fleet basically of gunboats would be required with this kind of armament, because it's not for the occasional smuggler or the occasional poacher poaching the fish.

This is almost as though - and it's not for the occasional refugee or illegal alien coming in. **It's more like it's there to stop a RUSH - a MASS EXODUS from one side of the border to the other. NOW WHAT WOULD POSSIBLY CAUSE THIS TO HAPPEN?** –Something which would panic the people.

Now we know that this system with its monetary policy - in fact, the plug can be pulled anytime. It could be something like that that's going to be engineered at the 'right time'. It could also be a "real" or "imagined" plague that's been released upon the public. If one hits the public and takes off big time, reminiscent of the Middle Ages, you can bet your bottom dollar it's been released and it's been

manufactured in laboratories, because something is going to take place **EVENTUALLY** to **PANIC POPULATIONS** and I think this gunboat diplomacy has more to do with that. Those who have watched the ongoings of this world for years and years and understood what's happening and who understand that the nationality issue was gone when they signed the **United Nations Charter at the end of World War II** - actually even when they signed the Atlantic Charter that became the basis for the Charter for the United Nations added to by Alger Hiss and a few other ones.

Since then, there's been an ongoing steady increase, slow at first, to get the public use to the idea of a new world with no nations and a "planned society" worldwide, a population reduction for post-industrial stage and everything is to be run scientifically. The children generation by generation have been getting a little bit more indoctrination along this path because it's always the children that they go for.

The older ones die off with their old ideas - the old ideas of what culture was suppose to be or what their memories gave them of what culture was, and the new ones come up and adapt. We think it's just spontaneous but it's a little bit more than that. They're indoctrinated - each group that comes in every single year is indoctrinated into what they will experience from kindergarten 30 years down the road and they'll accept it thinking it's all quite normal.

This is the kind of information given to the Comintern back in the 30's by Beria, who was the chief of the precursor of the KGB, the NKVD. He said that they could do every five years. They could alter culture and it would speed up as they learned more and more techniques of how to do it.

**The MAJOR things that happen in OUR LIFETIME are PLANNED THAT WAY, right down to DATES AND TIMES, MAJOR EVENTS. They're planned way ahead of time,** like a battle is planned before participants even take part in it. Before they even come to the battlefield they go over it all on the maps. They look for all the ways to get through. They look at oppositions to them coming through and how to overcome them. That's exactly how this world is run when it comes to strategy and population strategies and cultural strategies.

**THEY KNOW** the various personality types. We're all one or the other and **THEY KNOW** that they'll get repercussions from certain types and certain issues when laws et cetera are introduced, so **THEY TRAIN PEOPLE IN ADVANCE** before it's even started to become the spokesmen for these groups. That way we sit back and say, "I don't have to do anything. There's a guy saying all the things I think," but if you keep listening to him you'll find he deviates from where you would go into some other way or into a compromise eventually and that's been happening for years and years, this technique of controlling the public to accept and accept and accept.

The "planned society" is a world where **NO ONE WILL BE BORN** unless there is an **ECONOMIC FUNCTION NEEDED** by a ruling elite. You've heard of family planning. This is "global societal planning," same thing, exactly the same thing.

We are so separated from the generations, in your own little niche that you grew up with. It's as though

you're stuck there. You're pigeon-holed and as you get older by the year and your particular generation gets to the same age by the year, you don't notice the ones before you or the ones after you.

**EVERYONE HAS BEEN SEPARATED FROM THE PREVIOUS GENERATION.** That was **ALL INTENTIONAL.** It was a strategy worked out many years ago and talked about by John Dewey and others who took part in the think tanks and the implementation of these schemes and helped by others, tremendous psychological association help and psychiatric as well.

For those who are really interested, they should look into the big publications put out after the large conferences on the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association. A good book is "*The Human Agenda*," where they talk there about having to basically effeminize the males by the use of hormones put into various substances, creating a form of hermaphrodite that would be manageable and pliable by those in charge. This was a major event, a national sponsored event, this convention; and that was the book that came out of it. "*The Human Agenda*." Get a copy and go through it and you'll be shocked at what you think are people who are there to serve the public really get up to.

**There's no such thing as "serving the public."** **WE ARE RULED SCIENTIFICALLY** as Aldous Huxley stated. He didn't see any reason why a scientific oligarchy could not control the people forever and the people would be unaware that they were even being controlled.

We take so much for granted, regarding our present day situation, our present day lifestyle, and each generation goes into a preexisting system where their parents who never really understand it simply - quietly accept it thinking it's normal to pass the same ideology onto the child. We take and we have taken our freedoms very casually. We can become spoiled in a sense when things are going fairly well. In the material world, most battles in the world have been fought for the material and many authors have said in the past that **ALL WARS ARE ECONOMIC WARS.**

That doesn't simply mean nations. It also means down to personal independent individuals who fight each other in a sense over things or property or needs in the physical world.

**IT WASN'T ALWAYS LIKE THIS.** It's been a long, long path to get to this particular stage and much blood has been spilled over many centuries by people trying to give the public a sense of freedom that at one time would be sacrilege to even mention that you even had a right to.

Before the Reformation, the Catholic dogma that was taught in the West was that all humanity was in sin. We're born in sin and therefore we should obey God's commands and follow the appointees of God, those who were superior (put in positions above us) preexisting often the family lineages. However, along with that also was taught that there was free will within man, that man would naturally seek out the good, but once the Reformation came along a different doctrine crept in and this was even put into Luther's writings and Calvin's writings. Calvin believed in pre-destination and that man was just a sinner and that nothing would change it, individual or personally. That put the kabash basically on people who thought they could work their way to heaven.

Calvin believed those who were rich and wealthy were put here by God and born into those families, predestined to be so; and those who are beneath them, that was their natural place.

Luther also had a bit of that in him as well. Luther himself said - he put a pamphlet out at one point, lots of pamphlets, pamphleteers they called them. The Servo Arbitrio, which was about an attack he made on Erasmus, who tried to defend the freedom of individual will, and Luther would have none of that. He thought that man would not naturally seek out the good, but he would always seek out the evil.

**THIS HAS ALWAYS BEEN A BATTLE DOWN THROUGH THE AGES TO DECIDE INDIVIDUALLY WHAT'S RIGHT AND WHAT'S WRONG.**

We rationalize what is often wrong; and those that rationalize into tremendous acts which effect history and the course the peoples go for personal reasons can always rationalize why they do it. Going back to the Middle Ages, we find that there were writers like Thomas Aquinas and others of his time who tended to blend in predestination again with its counter part of free will. It was a strange dialectic process, which took an awful lot of convoluted rationalization to come to some sort of agreement with each other, which really it should be impossible, but they did teach a form of dogma at that time that man could repent, truly repent and be redeemed, even though he may choose the wrong once again or the evil afterwards.

This leads us to those who crave authority, because down through the ages many terms have been used for tyranny. Countries which are established, sort of bona fide countries which are accepted as nations without a type of rulership, when they take off into a strange direction we seldom call them fascist for instance.

**Fascism was a fairly new term adopted from an ancient symbol used by the Catholic Church, and they got it from earlier churches including the Minoans,** the fasci, which really was a bundle of sticks around the shaft of an axe, meaning that there was strength in numbers. A small minority of rulership which were bound together, it's hard to break a whole bunch of them. It's easy to break one stick, but you put a whole bunch together and try and break it over your knee and you'll break your knee.

The personality types who were attracted to fascism are authoritarian types. They love authority, but technically, they're sadomasochistic; and you can have both in the same person. It's very common, even from those at the bottom. Sadism craves authority over others, total control over others; and therefore, emblems of authority, shows of authority, parades of authority, are loved by such characters. They crave this. They crave to eventually be the one on top while all the other parades pass by underneath, but on their way up they're masochistic. They know they're inferior to the ones above them. They will do anything they're told to get up, step by step to near the top at places of power. That really what the 20<sup>th</sup> Century definition of fascism meant.

Communism, by the way, is no different. It's the same system. In fact, **ALL SYSTEMS ARE THE SAME.**

-  
**ALL SYSTEMS ARE REALLY FASCIST** in that the psychopathic types who are also authoritarian types, they're sadists and masochists in the same person, two in the same person. They go into power. They want power.

**Ordinary people who are balanced don't crave power over others**, but those who have an unnatural craving will seek it out. They seek out the target, their aim, their goal.

If we define many relationships as sadomasochistic, that is true in a sense. It's different from a teacher and a pupil relationship. The proof of the teacher's worth, if they're teaching what they're supposed to be teaching, that is, is shown in the results of the pupil or the student; and eventually the bridge between teacher and pupil should be narrowed and narrowed as the student or pupil gains the knowledge bit by bit and gradually comes up to the same level, and then they're equal.

In a truly **AUTHORITARIAN SYSTEM**, a sadist who craves power unnaturally and loves all the emblems of military and parades and ceremony (they love ceremony), he does it for his own purpose, his own rationale. He will rationalize everything he does. No matter what it takes, he will rationalize his every move, which is a **PSYCHOPATHIC TRAIT**. They often project onto others what they themselves are doing and they blame others for doing for what they are doing themselves. That is common.

In times gone by, authority was all around a person's life, generally in uniform, often with the badge of a king insignia of a priest, whatever. It was always there and it was overt. Punishment and retribution were swift and ruthless. A condemnation was expected and there was no appeal. Public spectacles were made of people who did not agree with the system in which they lived. These people were literally massacred, sometimes individually, sometimes in whole groups such as with the inquisition. They would burn whole groups of people together and it's not just to kill off witches or malcontents or whatever they were termed or labeled at the time.

It's also a warning to the rest of the population who "**tow the line**," to use the **Masonic term**, to **obey the system**. That's overt authority. We travel the roads and we used to think not much about traveling at all, but today when you see a police car behind you, you get the shivers up your spine because they're on the hunt. They've changed from the so-called "good old days," they've changed because they have quotas to fulfill and people to book and tickets to write out, because that money ends up being expected - so much is expected per month to go into the coffers of government work and otherwise. There's overt authority.

Then of course there's a sort of covert or anonymous type of authority. The anonymous authority has been used for a good part, maybe the latter part of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, with very good effect right up to the present time, speeding up and intensifying becoming more scientifically calculated.



**ANONYMOUS AUTHORITY ARE MESSAGES GIVEN TO THE PUBLIC THROUGH SYMBOLS AND WRITING AND ADVERTISING** telling you what's good for you and what's acceptable within social society in a good social system, and these messages pervade our whole life. You can't get away from them if you use any electronic media or even drive on the major highways. You'll see billboards telling you, and these are all authorized. That's why all these billboards are licensed to be there.

**They're messages authorized by those who give you and control your culture.**

-  
There's more covert or anonymous authority being bombarded towards you and at you on a daily basis than ever before and we think it's quite normal. The children today think it's always been like this. Constant streams of messages and how to act, dress, what emotions to show, which emotions are not allowed, socially incorrect and so on and so on.

These techniques, the anonymous type of authority, is far, far more effective than the overt, which always, when it reaches particular stage, creates a backlash amongst the people. When you don't know you're being controlled, when you don't know that they're messages that you're reading all the time – you subconsciously are taking them all in, just like you're singing the jingles from the good ad.

We don't think about retaliating or saying, "wait a minute now. Who gives them the right to bombard me with this?" And they'll turn around and tell you, "well you can switch this off or turn off your radio or turn off your TV," which is true, but you can't even look at a newspaper without being downloaded with someone else's ideas, information, what's acceptable, what is not acceptable.

We see those in the forefront are put there in public view pushing this whole New World Order that Mr. Bush, Sr. talked about. A whole New World Order, a new way of doing things. A scientific dictatorship really was what he's talking about. We're looking there at people who have authoritarian characters to an extreme level. These people are the deviant type people who appear every so often down through the ages and then cause tremendous horror. **They're groomed, mind you, by a power behind them which is ALWAYS in the BACKGROUND** down through these same ages. They're chosen for these purposes and perhaps even some of them are bred for this purpose.

The authoritarian character sees only two types of humanity. He sees the **POWERFUL** ones and the **POWERLESS** ones. His own love and admiration and readiness for submission to an authoritarian system are aroused by power automatically, whether it's of a person or of an institution. The power fascinates them, not for any particular values, but just because it's power itself. Powerless people or powerless institutions arouse his contempt, and the sight of a powerless person makes him want to attack that person, dominate and humiliate him.

A different type of character might be appalled by attacking someone that's helpless, but an authoritarian character feels the more aroused the more helpless this object has become. This is where the sadist character of the authoritarian personality is shown. It's not enough to beat someone, they have to humiliate, dominate (and preferably publicly), to show that he's "King of the Hill."

The authoritarian character himself has a particular attitude towards life and he builds a philosophy around it. His emotional strivings are even woven in there. **HE LOVES CONDITIONS THAT LIMIT HUMAN FREEDOM.** He loves being submitted to fate. It depends really on his social position what fate means to him.

If you look at a soldier, it may mean the will or the whim of a superior and he'll gladly submit. A small businessman or economists - the economic laws basically are his fate and when there's a crisis in that particular field, to him it's not a crisis, it's just a form of expression of a higher power to which one has to submit. The authoritarian will admit to something he recognizes as having more power than himself.

When we go into the personal lives of previous tyrants – it's funny how we always call them “tyrants” after they've gone or removed or dead. When they go through the actual events, we never call them as such, unless a war has begun and there's one group against another. If you look at Hitler, Hitler talked about idealism, which he really believed in. He was definitely an idealist, something that we should all be terrified about.

### **I'M TERRIFIED of IDEALISTS because THEY'RE CONTROL FREAKS.**

He said, “idealism alone leads men to voluntary acknowledgement of the privilege of force and strength, and thus makes them become a dust particle of that order which forms and shapes the entire universe.” Then of course there was Goebbels, the Minister of Propaganda, and he gave a similar definition of what he called "socialism," he says, "to be a socialist is to submit to the I, to the thou, socialism is sacrificing the individual to the whole.” Hitler himself recognized that his philosophy of self-denial and sacrifice is meant for those whose economic situation does allow them any happiness, and so he wanted to exploit the very poverty of the people in order to make them believe in his form of evangelism of self-denial or self-annihilation. That's how it was rationalized to the people as a beautiful thing.

Evil can dress itself up in such beautiful, beautiful pictures and the Soviets did exactly the same thing. In no time at all, the so-called "working persons army" was formed, until it became a standing army, and before you know it, they had their own control freaks there. The Politburo was full of them. The whole massive bureaucracy of control freaks who loved authority and who obeyed their superiors because they could taste the power above them. **THEY WORSHIP POWER and THEY HATE THE POWERLESS.**

Unfortunately, that's true all down through all other societies. Those types seek power over others. You know there are bailiffs, I don't know how they pick them in psychological tests or what they do, but bailiffs and picked and given authority to go and requisition people's homes or shops or whatever when people have run out of money or have gone bankrupt or whatever. I met one once who was slapping on a padlock on someone else's store, and another shopkeeper came out and says, "you can't do that." This little bailiff popped out his chest and told him quite straight, "you can't interfere with the law." He says, "we can do what we want and if you interfere you'll be charged." That little guy would be ideal

working as an executioner somewhere in some country because he loved power, loved authority. Unfortunately, in a monetary system where we're taught to worship those who have succeeded, the ones who have truly been authoritarian who've worked, clawed their way up, stabbed their way up to the top, that encourages that kind of behavior. That's the heroes we're given.

Getting back to Hitler, who knew, who understood this science; and it is an understood science, always has been. He said, "we turn to the great army of those who are so poor that they're personal lives could not mean the highest fortune of the world." He's preaching a form of self-sacrifice with a purpose. The purpose is that the masses would have to resign themselves and submit if they wish for power on the side of the leader, an elite is to be realized.

Today we hear it in a softer scientific terminology. We call it "democracy," where the laws are passed for the greatest good of the many, you see, a sort of standard equalization for the majority of the public. At the moment when credit cards are just getting flooded from the machines and thrown out by the mail, by the handful or the bucketful, and when people can't actually afford all the junk they're buying, which doesn't last very long, the march is on. It's striving ahead at tremendous speed because we're - the consumers are consumed. They're overwhelmed with the cheap chunk you can buy, the pacifiers.

This same agenda has been standardized across the world, because the elite decided a long time ago that they're proper place was where they are, as authoritarians, that the general public had no saving graces. And from Darwin's time on, they had meetings where they discussed the fact that they thought (their fact anyway), that all those who are now elite through breeding – proper breeding you see, selective breeding, and inheritances of masses of wealth and who've retained the wealth over many generations had proven their superiority over the lesser breeds, the lesser peoples – the commoners, the ones who were left. Therefore evolution wouldn't go any further without the aid of science and science then would simply alter the commoners to be better workers.

This is all from the authoritarian types of creatures we see all around us; and it isn't just at the top, remember. This tendency is throughout many people, right down to the bottom level, this authoritarian attitude. You'll see them everyday or every year when they have memorial days for veterans standing there with their suits and ties and their blazers on and all their medals on. These are the men who worship authority. The ideology doesn't matter whether the wars are right or wrong. It really doesn't matter. They will believe the propaganda given at the time and never change from there because they must rationalize the horror that they participated in and they must backup future wars. That's a common statement. "Our troops must backup our boys."

If you know the people are being used and your boys are being used as well for some other purpose and you know that they're going off to kill people for someone else's agenda and purpose, why should we back them? Why should we back them?

**WE'RE NOT BEING TOLD THE TRUTH AS TO WHAT'S HAPPENING TODAY.**

-

***This WAR in the MIDDLE EAST was planned YEARS in ADVANCE OF 9/11 BY THE PROJECT***

**FOR NEW AMERICAN CENTURY GROUP and THEY PUBLISHED THEIR AGENDA.**

They couldn't have gone forward without the magic event of 9/11 occurring. What we're going through today is a shift from a 60's almost rebellious phase where people were at least experimenting with individual lifestyles and rights – human rights, individual rights, personal rights, and demanding them, to a society that's gradually, slowly, insidiously being trained to obey authority. The first ones to do so, as I say, are those at the bottom who are authoritarians themselves, who admire the power above them, because it's the only thing they really worship.

**That's a DEVIANT NATURE.**

The Big Boys couldn't do anything without the same personality types at the bottom to go along with their agenda. We noticed that Alberto Gonzalez in the States and Chertoff have okayed the use of torture on people with the passing of the bill 6166. We know that it's going to be enforced. All of this has been legally you see. These guys are tremendously legalistic. They admire the legal system because once again, it's authoritarian, so **THEY ALTER IT IN ADVANCE SO THAT WHATEVER THEY DO WILL BE LEGAL** and we've been trained to think that that which is legal is therefore good.

They can now torture children. Whole families of people and United States citizens can be tried under a military court. Boy, this is progress, eh? Progress. They have, you know, from the common people the authoritarian types, the ones who love the uniforms. They love the polished boots. They love the badges. They have people who are selected, psychologically tested, to be the tortures, to do all the "dirty deeds," who will enjoy it. They've had these people down through all ages. We're seeing man's inhumanity to man at work. Horror shows, utter horror shows, because there's no nice genteel way to torture a person. It's bloody. It's sick. The act is sick. The people who do it are sick.

I'd like here to give a tribute to the pyramid of tortures and murderers who have put themselves up there to keep us "safe." I've picked this one from a late 1800's Gilbert & Sullivan Opera. Listen to the words.

-

**Gilbert & Sullivan Opera:**

Behold the Lord High Executioner  
A personage of noble rank and title —  
A dignified and potent officer,  
Whose functions are particularly vital!  
Defer, defer,  
To the Lord High Executioner!  
Defer, defer,  
To the noble Lord, to the noble Lord,  
To the Lord High Executioner!

Taken from the county jail  
By a set of curious chances;  
Liberated then on bail,  
On my own recognizances;  
Wafted by a favouring gale  
As one sometimes is in trances,  
To a height that few can scale,  
Save by long and weary dances;  
Surely, never had a male  
Under such like circumstances  
So adventurous a tale,  
Which may rank with most romances.

Taken from the county jail  
By a set of curious chances;  
Surely, never had a male  
So adventurous a tale.

Defer, defer,  
To the Lord High Executioner!  
Defer, defer,  
To the noble Lord,  
To the noble Lord High Executioner!  
Bow down, bow down,  
To the Lord High Executioner!  
Defer, defer,  
To the noble, noble Lord,  
To the High Executioner!

**Alan:** What can the average person do? **THE AVERAGE PERSON MUST ALWAYS SPEAK OUT AGAINST INJUSTICE,** wherever it happens personally or outside of themselves across the seas, wherever. Because when they stop speaking out, the control freaks, the authoritarians will start running all over the populations more overtly because it's a form of sexual excitement to them; and this is a fact that's been well studied.

That's why rape and horror occur during massive death and slaughter. That's when "Who's Who" surfaces.

**WE MUST HANG ON TO THAT LITTLE SPARK OF INDIVIDUALITY WE HAVE and that CONTACT WITH SOMETHING BIGGER - bigger than all of this, and many will succumb.**

Many are already succumbing to the fear and the panicking, and out of panic they will eventually relent and accept the horror around them. They'll accept the rules, regulations and humiliating experiences that they'll be forced to go through on a daily basis, through fear and self-survival, self-preservation. Others will tenaciously until they hang on to self-worth. Some understand the message. Some can get so far and get caught up in previous religions, previous beliefs, previous something or another – something which gave them security in the past, or they'll sit and meditate and do their “om's” and all this kind of stuff, hoping that they can be vanished to another plane.

I've taught many people to up to different levels of reality, because what I talk about here is only one bottom level. I take you up to the ceiling of that level, but many can never go further because of fear or because they want to bring the baggage of old comforts, old beliefs with them. You can't drag that kind of baggage into finding new knowledge. You can't say “I want new knowledge on my terms. I want truth on my terms.” It cannot come that way. You cannot reshape truth. Truth is what it is. It's not yours, mine, anyone else's. It simply is. You can't distort it by covering it with old clothes or comforts or familiarities.

In future talks, I hope to bring you beyond all of this, if we're allowed to go on, because we all sense the noose tightening – those who are awake, that is. For those who can't go any further and retreat back to what appears to be the safety of their preexisting beliefs, I wish them all the best and I leave them with the following song.

Good night and may your gods go with you.

### **Slip Sliding Away by Simon & Garfunkel**

Slip sliding away. Slip sliding away.

You know the nearer your destination, the more you slip sliding away

I know a man, he came from my hometown  
He wore his passion for his woman like a thorny crown  
He said Dolores, I live in fear  
My love for you is so overpowering, I'm afraid that I will disappear

Chorus

Slip sliding away. Slip sliding away.

You know the nearer your destination, the more you slip sliding away

I know a woman became a wife  
These are the very words she uses to describe her life  
She said a good day ain't got no rain  
She said a bad day is when I lie in the bed

And think of things that might have been

Chorus

Slip sliding away. Slip sliding away.

You know the nearer your destination, the more you slip sliding away

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"PSYCHODYNAMICS OF SADO-MASOCHISM**  
**SCIENTIFIC SOCIETAL MANIPULATION**  
**BY THE DOMINANT MINORITY"**  
**OCTOBER 25, 2006**

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – OCTOBER 25, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

**"Rainy Day People"**

**By Gordon Lightfoot**

Rainy day people always seem to know when its time to call  
Rainy day people don't talk, they just listen till they've heard it all  
Rainy day lovers don't lie when they tell ya they've been down like you  
Rainy day people don't mind if you're cry'in a tear or two  
If you get lonely, all you really need is that rainy day love  
Rainy day people all know there's no sorrow they can't rise above  
Rainy day lovers don't love any others, that would not be kind  
Rainy day people all know how it hangs on a piece of mind

**Alan:** And it's October the 25<sup>th</sup>, 2006. Busy time for people in the country trying to catch up on all the things which have to be done before the snow hits in this part of the country and it's been raining for weeks now, every day, every single day. Pouring rain, so we're living under this weather warfare, which I'm sure will make itself manifest as to its intentions and already the rural roads are getting washed out and full of potholes and all the rest of it. Rather late in the year to fix, of course, as they steam roll ahead with the big NAFTA highways on highway 11 and 69 up through Ontario.

I'd like to remind people who have this talk passed around that you should check up cuttingthroughthematrix.com for items they can buy, purchase: DVDs, CDs, books on not just this eternal New World Order because it's always new. Every period in history is part of the New World Order and they can find the history of this on my website.

I'd also like to say that I read all the mail I get written and posted to me or else by the email and I can't honestly answer everyone because I'm not running a business like we're used to from the authorized leaders of this movement against the New World Order. I don't have the financial backing. I don't have any teams working for me to do all the work. It's not a money maker. I have no advertising and so I do other things to survive, never mind the things I must do like splitting the wood, covering it from the rain and all this kind of stuff. This is why I can't get back to every single person who writes to me.



Some people ask me so many questions in a letter, I'd have to write a book just for them and of course I can't take time to do that. There's only one of me, but I do read all the mail and I've gotten to know lots of people just through their mail in fact. I know where they are in their own little life in this great world of ours. I know where they are in their relationships, all of that kind of thing, their worries, and I certainly commiserate with them because we're going through incredible changes, incredible changes.

I think some of the big boys have said themselves the biggest changes since the people were moved off the land into the cities for the industrial revolution. We're going through all of the cultural shocks simply in a different direction with the same types of things, culture shocks as we go into this next phase which is all around us. Every day we can see it. Some of us can smell it almost, but it's all around us and it's on the march.

Yes, it's a nice pouring miserable day here in Ontario and I'm shrinking by the day and eventually I'll be the size of a midget, unless they call that "vertically challenged" today. Maybe that's the politically correct term. Anyway, that's where I am with my little life.

For tonight's talk, I'd like to continue with a sort of follow-up of the last talk I gave, which was to do with power in a sense and the different types of personalities which are attracted or repulsed by power. We have to remember that we are born into a system which we take for granted as being natural simply because it's there when we were born and we grow up in it.

The rights or freedoms we think we have today haven't always been there and we have them and **WE NEVER EXERCISE THEM** and it isn't until someone comes along and takes them away piece by piece and gets to a point where we can't ignore it that people tend to suddenly notice it and complain; and that's all they do really is complain or they give power to a leader who leads them to destruction. This is the standard technique all down through history.

Prior to the reformation really and prior to the Middle Ages, right up into the Middle Ages in fact, **LIFE FOR MOST PEOPLE WAS ORDAINED BY THE CHURCH.** They gave you the reality of the period that you'd live in. The nobility down to sirs and overlords to tenant farmers to tenants to serfs, it was a much simpler life. It was not a nice life for most people, certainly the ones at the bottom of the heap, but they didn't have the questions that we have today, the complexities of questions about what was the meaning of life, purpose of life.

Their whole reality came from the teachings that they were given by the Catholic Church at that time. You didn't have to think about things because all the answers were given to you. You didn't have scientific explanations for anything. Everything was God's will. God had a hierarchy in heaven and a hierarchy here on earth which mirrored it. That's the stellar and the earthly one. That's why they've always used the zodiac and the stars and esoteric groups to explain this. **This was always understood by the Catholic Church at the top,** by those **IN THE KNOW** at the top.

You would be born into a family, a group, a village and you would know what your task would be for the rest of your life when you were a child. You didn't complain. If you did, there was no one to complain to – you'd have the devil in you, and you didn't have to wonder about what caused the wind to blow or the rain to fall and the only entertainment you would have really were the occasional—apart from home entertainment and folk songs, which is probably the only true part of culture that anyone really had—were traveling shows, morality plays they called them. The only ones authorized throughout Europe for the church was by the church and these were called "morality plays," little bits out of the Bible that would be enacted over and over monotonously to get the moral point across for control purposes to **MAKE PEOPLE OBEY** and see the point of obeying in fact through a story form.

The same technique is used today in political correctness and we get the same ideas marketed to us through dramas and even comedies, ancient techniques going all the way back to ancient Greece in

fact. In the Middle Ages you didn't have the complexities of worry that we have today. People felt they belonged regardless. You belonged to the class or the social order you were born into. You had a collective mind in a sense. Everything was explained for you and your group, the one that you belonged to and were born into.

It wasn't until the rise of capitalism and enlightenment and all the rest of it came in that gradually a middle class began to emerge and with that came the end of the collective, at least the beginning of the end of the collective, as individuality for the first time was stressed as being important. In fact, all down through history you'll find this gradual push to break out from under the authorized structure of control by various individuals trying to format things to suit their own sensibilities, their own rationale, when the answers you were given no longer fit. They make no sense. They don't explain the whys and wherefores of an injustice, for instance, especially when it's happening to you.

With capitalism came the push for individuality and that was further stressed through Protestantism. The old Catholic Church, although they did say that everyone was born a sinner, still believed that redemption could come to people and to individuals as long as they conformed to the group and did the group thing, and you had your group penitence and that kind of thing. That's how it kind of worked, but you still did not ever dream about leaving your station and moving up. In fact, prior to the introduction of the capital system, really the beginning of the banking structure and merchandising big time, prior to that, to the people in the Middle Ages, making profit for profit sake and acquiring wealth for wealth sake was an alien idea. It would sound silly to them. It would serve no purpose because at that time life only was the only thing that was stressed. Life itself was important, at least on paper and in the speeches and talks and morality plays.

People sometimes become nostalgic for what they see as a simpler time, but really it was a fixed rigid society of "know your place," an expression that survived in the English language and in the English schools right up into the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Because we don't think in terms of a dialectic, we see things going one way in one direction. We tend to see effects of things and we adapt to those effects, but we don't analyze the side effects of things; because with the rise of individuality comes a price and the price is that of being separated from a group, the village, the people, the tribe, and this aloneness has been accelerating as the centuries have moved on up to the present time.

People are tremendously isolated and the challenge today, apart from all of the other challenges or the fact that it's already pre-programmed through think tanks and big moneyed powers, the problem is how do we handle and can we handle – can everyone handle the aloneness? The breaking down to the individual where everyone really is living in their little world spaced out from other little worlds, from other people, without real, real contact except for the culturally okay things such as discussing the neighbor's garden or your own or your car or your latest purchase; but really, people are craving a contact.

Now not everyone is at the same stage of development to handle this change. Henceforth they brought forth the New Age movement back in the 1800's really with Madam Blavatsky to handle this, and here's a good point perhaps to make. What's the good of having the ability and the right to think for yourself if you don't? And by that, I mean if people really look at what they fight for or what they complain about, how much of that is really from their own original thinking and how much has been programmed right to them through think tanks, through pressure groups, through slogans? As Lenin said, "they would conquer by slogans". Slogans go right into the subconscious without question. We just start to repeat them. How much really of your own thinking belongs to you as an individual?

We find again prior to the big push for the New Age movement and into the 20<sup>th</sup> Century you could find religious bookshelves in every booksellers shop primarily around Christianity and about Christianity or about certain Christians and what they'd done and so on, and everything again was to

reinforce the prevalent idea – prevalent up until then, since the days of Luther, on this Christianity, this new type that had been introduced by Luther in the 1500's; which was really made as far as I can see for the industrial revolution for it coming up. They had to create a new work ethic, a Protestant work ethic of just work, work, work and grin and bear it collectively and maybe just maybe you could be redeemed by your works in a sense if you followed the social order that was ordained and preached by the ministers.

Things don't just evolve by themselves. It's more as though when people are ready for a major shift, or at least some are; there's always a vanguard very often unconnected. The think tanks and those in control sense this and prepare for it so that they can give the new types of leadership or religions to take over to keep control of the new, and today you'll find all of the New Age religion in all of its forms. Many guises, different names, it's all the same thing. It's all the same religion, same pyramid, in every major bookstore. Masses and masses of books just churned out like sausages from the machine, for everything you can think of, to keep you basically from thinking for yourself; and yes, they add certain truths in there but most of it's spin to spin your head until you come out of this dizzy downward spiral and you're thinking exactly the way they want you to think, because these are authorized books and for the price that some of them are sold you can tell they're being backed by bigger powers. Of course we know that foundations like the Rockefeller's do back many, many authors, other foundations do too, to make sure that whatever opinions they're expressing will be the prevalent opinions within society.

Everything that happens today was gone over and predicted by early think tanks over 100 years ago, 150 years ago and they knew at the time that because they understood human nature – they have archives, not public libraries. They have the real thing. They have the real low-down, the histories of peoples and formulas on how to control peoples and they knew that we would get to a stage where the struggle for individuality would reach a certain peak. They also knew that not everybody would want this side effect as I say the loneliness that comes with it and many they knew couldn't handle that. These are the mass people, the mass men and women who want an order of things, an order which gives them answers which don't have to make rational sense even; as long as everyone else is parroting those answers around them they feel secure.

That's how religion in fact tends to work and they came out with the New Age Movement to keep the people in a confused but controllable fashion, where the things which they would be chasing because of this drive, this subconscious drive of individuality, and because of the side effect, the fallout of being unable to handle the aloneness that comes with it, they would be guided into a form of passing their time, a religion which couldn't threaten the authorities. Therefore when everyone's chasing their karma, trying to improve their karma and paying their money and taking their courses and things, they're not being a nuisance, especially when they're being taught that nothing is real anyway. That's the beauty of that one. That's a fantastic move by the chess players and it's working very, very well with many people.

Most people, as I say, have a hard time with reality. They don't go into books to find histories, to find the causes and effects down through time. They would prefer that Hollywood give them movies about or docu-dramas – remember, drama means fiction. It's a fictionalized account of something, but this is where they get the realities of the past from. It's always slanted one way or another and what they've always understood in sociology is that when a people become nostalgic for the past, then their culture is on the decline. That's why they give you the Anne of Green Gables and these fantasies of some kind of past life that really was only for a very few. Most folk lived in squalor and misery.

Now there's a drive within people that comes forward when they can't handle individuality. A drive kicks in to conform and the danger there is you end up with mass movements, mass armies. That's the type of people who give their all, their life. They submit. They have a longing to submit to power, to be part of the power structure in a small capacity, but to submit to it, so a sado-masochistic tendency

comes forward; and the reason you can have sadism and masochism together is that the sadist and the power hungry want to dominate others. The only thing they respect is power, raw power itself, and so their superior is one they will respect and almost drool over in fact and they love to sacrifice themselves for the cause. The cause always appearing to be plain because it's spoken to them directly by their leader, their messiah, their führer, their Lenin, whatever it is. It makes sense to them. It tends to verbalize inner thoughts. It promises to take away fears. It gives a cause to things; so this same person who worships the power structure and wants to serve it, because they want to submit and serve to it, they're also masochistic. We find in these great movements like the Soviet Era and the Nazi Era, which again, remember, were forms of both socialism. You had the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the word Nazi comes from a social movement as well – National Socialism.

Interestingly, George Orwell in his "*1984*" called the particular country of residence for Winston, "Ingsoc," which was a play on England socialism or English socialism. Major revolutions, physical revolutions need masses of following and there always has to be a good reason for them to unify so obligingly to overthrow whatever it is they're overthrowing and that's always been the case. Very clever leaders and oligarchies understand this process and so if there's going to be a revolution it's better that they put their own boys into lead it. That way they can guide the outcome of it.

They say all the right things always. The people believe that the leader that they're given is one of them implicitly because he will use the terminology of the tribe or super-tribe: the flag, the symbols, the phrases from national anthems. Today, it's Hollywood actually. The masses help very clever people attain their goals. Even in a so-called democracy we even elect people who say all the right things. That's why they get in. They say all the right things but you can get the tyrant coming in that way, just the same as overthrowing a previous system. It doesn't really matter how they get in. They just get in by any means possible. The Communist system was to get into politics and get to the top by any means possible and lying through your teeth wasn't too difficult for politicians since that's traditional anyway.

However, when you get a true authoritarian type character in power, you must understand the psychology of that person or the group, the coterie around them. They love conditions that limit human freedom and they love to give speeches about fate and destiny. They're fatalists to an extent. To that person who is giving you the speeches on fate you must understand his definition will be different from yours. Soldiers traditionally are like football teams. After games, listen to them, "We'll do better next time. I'm just glad to have served by boys, my team, my fans and we, we, we will be on track next time," and yah-dee yah-dee yah.

It's the same with soldiers when they're interviewed, "Well we did a good job and we hope to do it better and we have some things to clear up but we're on track. We're doing it now." That's the fate of the one who submits to a higher power. A power to him is a physical power embodied by somebody who walks around called his superior. He worships superiority. He submits to it, sadism/masochism together. A small businessman even is the same and his fortunes go up and down with what he will call "economic laws". He'll call it fate, you see, "Well what can you do? It's the economy," and so you get crisis and prosperity to him, which are not really social phenomena at all, which will be changed by human activity, but it's the expression of a higher power to which you have to submit. It's just the way it goes.

The authoritarian in charge of a country will say that wars are just fate. It's the fate of man to have wars and they'll tell you too it's only natural, you see, natural that part of humanity has to be ruled by another part. They'll tell you that the suffering and the starvations across the planet can't be changed. It's just the way it is. It's fate you see. Cripples being born into the world – a lot of the New Agers love to say, "well, they chose to become like that. That's their fate." It's a great way of rationalization.

You also find that those in control in a sense worship the past, at least the past that they have in their

imagination. They will tell you and give speeches about what's been and say it will eternally be and to work for something that hasn't existed before is crazy. He can't imagine anything outside of creation as it's been. In a sense that's religion with them as well, Fatalism; and if they cannot accomplish their goals they will say, like Adolph Hitler did, that if Germany was defeated it's better that they all perish together because it would prove—and I guess he was talking about Darwin's theory of evolution—that they were simply not fit to survive and conquer and rule.

The Soviet system was no different. They got the masses to back them. A small elite group promised them equality, you know the equalization of misery, became incredibly authoritarian once they took power and wouldn't tolerate any opinion outside the party line. They got themselves a professional army and became the very thing that they were supposedly fighting against, which was history repeating itself through military power, might; and even under the guise of Sovietism in Moscow they saw it as just another military empire, really, as it always had been in history.

We can always look at the history to learn lessons if we're willing to learn lessons. Leaders are presented to us and we've watched the ones who are elected do this as well, flying into what seem to be bouts of rage. The leaders that are supplied to fight the New World Order, if they were genuine they wouldn't fly into rages because there's a difference in effect between an impassioned speech and bouts of rage. Rage manifests the very fear in the listener that they perceive and sense coming from their oppressors and it's like being an officer. When an officer loses control, then those who follow are psychologically defeated right there and then.

Adolph Hitler used to fly into tremendous bouts of rage. Those who served Lenin and Stalin also were known for their bouts of fury to their underlings, especially when they come up with defeat in certain areas of a particular sphere. It wasn't tolerated. Opinions were not tolerated outside the party line. There was no such thing as: sorry, I couldn't quite make this quota or wherever it happened to be. Therefore within the authoritarian character is a type of sadism which manifests itself, which will be obvious only to the sadist themselves with the games that they play on the underlings beneath them and they're well aware that people generally submit when they come under attack, an attack especially that's furious and they can't quite understand. They tend to submit to the person doing the attacking. This is an old, old ploy. You'll see it in a lot marriages in fact and it works very well for the bully.

The one being bullied will generally apologize and grovel because they can't imagine such an outburst of fury having no cause; and if you buckle down once, the sadist, an aggressor, an authoritarian figure, will push further and further next time until it's an endless cycle, going round in cycles.

Recently, I got a mail from someone who watches the website who said I generally agree with everything you talk about, but recently they weren't so happy with my comments on the war against the Arabs; and this person who obviously does not think for themselves, because they use slogans which are marketed to them, brought up the fact that the women have to wear veils and so on and that offended this person who mailed me. They were offended by the fact that women had to wear veils and so on, and this of course is the politically correct speech that we hear all over – "well I'm offended by this. This offends me," you see – brought out by Singer and other psychologists. This was the way for motivational changes in people. Behavior modification and people are modified all the time and they don't know it. They just parrot what was given to them.

Well, if your eye offends you because they wear veils, pluck it out. That way there will be far less blood coming from somewhere, which will be you, than there will be from all over the Middle East. That's my simple answer to that. This isn't being callous. You don't go and slaughter people because they won't conform to your wanting – your way that they should behave, dress, act or whatever. We're in the mess we're in up to the present stage because of killing people because they're different and differences in the long haul will sort themselves out as individuality arises, as time goes on, as it has

been for centuries. It's only the control freak that could possibly even use that excuse to justify a war against another people and this person who mailed me also mentioned the burning of the flag and how the Arabs were so happy.

Well, CNN and all the big media did eventually admit that those scenes that they showed after 9/11—immediately after 9/11—were taken from years before about some other incident. For someone who just watches the TV, seeing is believing, I can't spend time on educating you because you don't want to think for yourself. You like the ideas being marketed right into your head. You want everybody to be the same as you and yet you haven't come to the realization that what you are is a composite of what's been marketed to you by others. You are not an individual. This is your favorite song.

## **"I Wanna Be Like You"**

**By Louis Prima**

Now I'm the king of the swingers  
Oh, the jungle VIP  
I've reached the top and had to stop  
And that's what botherin' me  
I wanna be a man, mancub  
And stroll right into town  
And be just like the other men  
I'm tired of monkeyin' around!  
Oh, oobee doo  
I wanna be like you  
I wanna walk like you  
Talk like you, too  
You'll see it's true  
An ape like me  
Can learn to be human too  
Now don't try to kid me, mancub  
I made a deal with you  
What I desire is man's red fire  
To make my dream come true  
Now give me the secret, mancub  
Clue me what to do  
Give me the power of man's red flower  
So I can be like you  
Oh, oobee doo  
I wanna be like you  
I wanna talk like you  
Walk like you, too  
You'll see it's true  
An ape like me  
Can learn to be human too  
Can learn to be human too  
Can learn to be human too

**Alan:** This person also mentioned, as I say, the burning – why not go after everybody who's ever burned a flag in history? That's anti-authoritarian. It's unpatriotic. It's such a joke you know to a person like me to hear these comments because it's like a caveman talking about his skull stuck outside his

cave when it comes to flags and tribal symbols. Symbols that those in control have put right into your mind, your brain. You didn't invent those symbols. The esoteric groups know darn well what they really mean and it's nothing to do with what the public thinks. How sad. How sad that we're living in an age that people have the ability to think for themselves but it's too much of a burden. They'd rather the media does it all for them and leads them up the garden path, wherever it's pointed, wherever it ends up; and they'll rationalize like all control freaks do, everything that they do. Every horror that they commit can be rationalized away, only to them, mind you; because for an outsider listening and observing this, the irrationality of it all is obvious. Only the control freak tries to rationalize the impossible.

Psychopaths do it very well. Psychopaths and mass murderers love to boast about how they did it once they're caught. Once they realize they really are caught they like to boast about how clever they were and they can rationalize every piece of their atrocity to the public, who generally are fascinated by this kind of stuff; and once again, if you're an independent thinker, you can see that they have a gift almost of rationalizing everything that they do. Everything that they do.

The reason that horror shows keep reproducing themselves and becoming more and more horrible as time goes on is due to this problem with the individual versus the masses – the masses who, many of them, don't want individuality. They want sameness. Sameness, uniformity throughout their existence and anyone different will terrify them. It shakes their security, their feeling of security. They will despise that person and try to kill them if possible and if not they'll get the authorities to do it for them, "there should be a law about that," you see, and this is why we're heading towards more and more horror as time progresses and the people are becoming almost immune to it now. They can't tell fact from fiction. There are so many front people out there guiding them, misguiding them, leading them up the garden path as I say. They have their heroes of the physical realm. They have their heroes of the New Age realm who are heavily financed. You can tell just by their websites that it's not a little person sitting there, any more than H.G. Wells was in his day sitting with a typewriter. H.G. Wells had a whole office block to himself and masses of staff working to churn his propaganda out and under the guise of course of fiction, although most of his books were non-fiction.

However, people don't discern. They don't ask the obvious questions and they like to have superstars. They don't ask how they became superstars. You cannot become a superstar in this day and age unless you're made one by others, the professionals, and they get the nod from those above to make this person or that person the spokesman or the superstar. That's how it's been for a long, long time. You're promoted to the top and people follow the stars. They like the superstars because we're taught in this system that success by any means is all that matters. It doesn't matter how you get there. Just get there. Therefore someone who appears to have their face all over the planet and doors opening for them must surely have the talent and skill to do it on their own; and that's so far removed from the truth in this day and age. It just doesn't happen in any sphere whatsoever.

Many people say to me: why don't you talk everyday? Why don't you give a talk everyday and put it out there? Well I'll tell you, I don't have a staff to help me do anything, whether it's split the wood or fix anything or just basically survive. I would need staff to do that, as all the rest of them have staff. I don't bring in the kind of money or have it come in through the backdoor either to do this every single day of the week and because I don't give them the popular messages – I could give popular messages and say we can get the countries back, but that would be a big lie because we never had them in the first place. We were never in control of our countries.

I've heard people say we can get America back. Well, what period in history are we talking about? Who controlled it then? How did the people live then? And how can you get something back when your whole system is based on an economy and all the manufacturing is out of the country today? It's been set up that way for this to happen. You can't save something that was never yours. What you can do is

direct the changes off track into another direction outside of the control of the established elite.

Aldous Huxley himself said there is a dominant minority and I presume there always will be. He never questioned that fact. He should know since he belonged to the lesser orders of those elite families. He was still a member of them. He knew the real histories. He never mentioned politics because he was well aware that politics was irrelevant to the course of the world. It's just a show for the public.

**Every political prime minister or president is appointed to that position and given the nod long, long before the public even hear their names.** They're vetted throughout their life for their position.

**THE ADVISORS are MORE IMPORTANT THAN PRESIDENTS.** They work for the real bosses. They know the world agenda. **The advisors are in cahoots the advisors across the planet.** If you notice, they're all advising their prime ministers or presidents to do the same things and sign the same things at the same time. They are the grey men – they work between the physical realm, the ones that we see and the dark side you might say, the ones that don't become visible to the public, the real powers that be.

**THE DOMINANT MINORITY and THEIR DESCENDENTS down through the ages RUN THE SYSTEM, BASED ON WHAT? BASED ON MONEY.** Something that everyone on the planet uses, and because it's there, we think it's normal; even though none of us can tell who or why the banking families, the big international bankers, have the right to even decide what money is. Should we even use money in the first place? What is money, apart from an idea? And if there was no money, is there any other way of living?

The elite have already figured that out because the next phase that we have to go through is electronic banking and purchasing, **so there will be no other forms of money at all except electronic blips on your card** and on a screen. Everything will be tracked and traced, but that's only part-way because they've even worked it out that after that's over and done with, in the new society, the Huxlian world, which will eventually down the road come into existence, everyone will be reared and probably "special purpose made".

**ID is not just your identification. ID is "intelligent design"** you see. They want to intelligently-design you for your purpose and you will serve the state. You won't need money. You probably won't have the capacity to imagine or even discuss what money is because you'll be more like an efficient robot than a person. This is where ultimately it will go.

The cashless system is only a part-way measure, a stepping-stone towards it. Everything that happens is a stepping-stone to the next step and we adapt being the most adaptable creature on the planet and **every child who is born into the next phase thinks it's normal because it all exists the way it is.**

There are grandparents alive now who aren't even listened to when they talk about country living, where they had to smash through ice to get water in the winter and that was normal. That kind of thing is absurd to a child of today. Just a blink in the eye of time, really, the different between them, but it's absurd in an age where you just turn a switch and on comes your heating, your lighting and everything else.

**YOU PAY FOR IT, MIND YOU, AND IT KEEPS YOU IN THE SYSTEM BECAUSE YOU MUST EARN THE MONEY TO PAY FOR IT.**

And you become more dependent than ever—*interdependent* on the system—until you will have no independence in any sphere whatsoever, nor any *ownership* of anything. Something that's taboo in all of the authoritarian dictates of socialism and capitalism, by the way, because **CAPITALISM RUNS SOCIALISM.** Always did from the beginning.

Now I've taught many, many people over years on different levels of the understanding of all of this,



but I only teach the ones who are able to accept the understandings of the higher truths. Those who can't get the higher truths tend to get terribly offended and they turn on the teacher and it isn't my fault that you can't understand. It's a choice they've actually made within themselves. They don't hear what you say. Their greed for the idol blinds them to all the gold dust you've scattered before them in the past. They're oblivious of the gems and that isn't my fault and people like that you can't take any higher, you can't bring into the deeper truths, and apart from that, not everyone can handle them because much of the news is not good news but you have to understand the bad to get beyond it. You have to go through the darkness to see the light. That's always been the way. Always been the way.

Those who can only go so far are not ready for it and possibly they never ever will be ready for it. They're more composites than of personality: of their training, their culture, their indoctrinations and their own particular bent of personality type. They're not a truly individual free person and you can't teach everyone ultimate truths. They can't handle it.

If I was going on blessing Christianity and pushing that, I'd be on many radio stations as I'm sure the listeners know. It isn't until they find out that I speak out about certain aspects of the religions that I don't get the calls coming in. That's to be expected. It takes a brave person and an honest person to step outside their box and say well he's right on this and he's right on that so I'll have him back, and there aren't too many of those around.

Other ones would have me on the New Age shows because they're really blossoming right now. They're getting pushed big time—the mind control of the present to go into the near future—and they already have their gurus prepared, promoted, out there for the people to follow with the usual fatalist stuff involved once again. The control freaks with the fatalism: "It's in the cards. It's in the stars. It's written here. It's written there. Can't do anything about it. It's fate," you see, and they're already out there and being highly promoted. If I was to go easy on those guys, I'd be on some of the biggest shows as I'm sure some of the listeners have figured out already.

However, I tend to try and tell the truth as I perceive it and I tell the bad news, the dark side of humanity, the stuff that doesn't make you feel too comfortable, but everyone in this world is what I call a "schmeepie". It's a combination of schmuck, sheep and people. Everyone's been fooled. **Everyone born has been fooled into this existence from the beginning** by very clever techniques and mass marketed from the top to the parents as well. It takes tremendous will power on the individual, tremendous almost heart-breaking searching, a hunger to know truth, to bring them through. Most people don't have that. Some are born that way. Others it will hit later on in life, but a hunger comes upon them and someone who's hungry you can tell right away because they will listen more than talk. Someone who's talking is really telling you what they already believe. They're trying to guide your answers into a certain direction which will make them comfortable. That isn't someone who's truly looking for a truth. They're looking for something which makes them comfortable in the condition that they're already in.

When society has been steered towards a period of great change, there's always tremendous confusion. There's anger. There is also much misdirection of anger as we're told what to be angry about.

**H.G. Wells** himself said, "*many people will die fighting the New World Order, but they'd never know that they're trying to save something which was never theirs.*" The big boys are updating their system. The changes are underway. They have been all your life. The media simply doesn't harp on about it. They divert you into trivia. They tell you what's important for you. The changes as I say are on the way. We're going through them. It's more of a matter of deciding can it be thwarted in the direction that it's heading and for maybe the first time can we actually steer it into another direction? That's what's really important right now.

**THERE HAVE ALWAYS BEEN CHANGES.** The changes have **ALWAYS** been directed, planned

and steered by the "navigators" as they call them in the high societies. We have to take that direction from them and steer it somewhere else, and truly the battle is between those who want uniformity, standardization, and the occasional individual here and there. We know that those who seek uniformity ultimately always conform to the next part of the system which they first opposed. Changes are here. They've been singing about them since the 1960's and you whistle the tunes, you sang the words, but you didn't hear.

## "Changes"

**By David Bowie**

I still don't know what I was waiting for  
And my time was running wild  
A million dead-end streets  
Every time I thought I'd got it made  
It seemed the taste was not so sweet  
So I turned myself to face me  
But I've never caught a glimpse  
Of how the others must see the faker  
I'm much too fast to take that test

Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Don't want to be a richer man  
Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Just gonna have to be a different man  
Time may change me  
But I can't trace time

I watch the ripples change their size  
But never leave the stream  
Of warm impermanence and  
So the days float through my eyes  
But still the days seem the same  
And these children that you spit on  
As they try to change their worlds  
Are immune to your consultations  
They're quite aware of what they're going through

Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Don't tell them to grow up and out of it  
Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Where's your shame  
You've left us up to our necks in it  
Time may change me  
But you can't trace time

Strange fascination, fascinating me  
Changes are taking the pace I'm going through

Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Oh, look out you rock 'n rollers  
Ch-ch-ch-ch-Changes  
(Turn and face the strain)  
Ch-ch-Changes  
Pretty soon now you're gonna get older  
Time may change me  
But I can't trace time  
I said that time may change me  
But I can't trace time

---

## **SECOND HOUR:**

### **"I'll Be Watching You"**

**By Sting**

Every breath you take  
And every move you make  
Every bond you break  
Every step you take  
I'll be watching you

Every single day  
And every word you say  
Every game you play  
Every night you stay  
I'll be watching you

Oh, can't you see  
You belong to me  
Now my poor heart aches  
With every step you take

Every move you make  
Every vow you break  
Every smile you fake  
Every claim you stake  
I'll be watching you

**Alan:** To continue with this talk on the present day situation, which is the same as all time with regards to human nature. That which has worked in the past can be made to work again. The archives where knowledge is stored—real knowledge and observations of peoples, populations, sex, groups, all down

through the ages—are available to a small elite, and when you want the public to adopt an attitude, to change their dress modes, to change their behavior, to change whatever, there's a formula already in there. You must find out how to introduce it, how to get the idea across and you will even know by continuous study, repetitive study, empirical proof, that it will work and how long it will take to be implemented and adopted by the general public.

Very few people today in this day and age – very, very few are actually true individuals as such. We see teenagers who go through a stage where they think they want to be an individual and they are in a sense one by one trying to assert their own different personality, but you'll notice to be different they actually join a group; never realizing that the group itself or the fashion that they wear or the symbols that they use and their behavior and their conduct is marketed to them from the top. There's your paradox in trying to be different as a teenager. In reality, they want to be accepted by a peer group and so they conform to that group.

Adults are not too much different. Plato himself said that morality and culture which is given by the top, what's right one day can be made wrong the next and vice versa. He said we can turn it upside down and the last ones to notice is the generation that's going through the changes, they adopt it so easily and casually and they think the idea somehow originated within them.

It's no different when you read books. Again, very few books are put out there with an honest portrayal of an idea or an experience or a lifetime. Very few books are put out without a spin, without trying to get others to believe what the individual believes or the individuals behind them believe. The easiest thing to do is to give part of a reality – the listener thinks that's all of the reality that they've been told and they form a conclusion which they must come to, preordained by the ones who created the story and this goes for everything. It goes for even all the groups who think they're rebelling against society.

We see that with the feminist groups. The bankers doubled their tax base by the introduction of feminism and feminism was not won by women. It was won by scientists in white coats, the white-clad priests, who gave them the pill. That's how it was won. It doubled the tax base for the bankers. The elite that Bertrand Russell was a member of and wrote about wanted to get kindergarten or the state in other words to give the children their early education or their early indoctrination.

Remember the **old saying of the Jesuits**. "*Give me a child before seven and he's mine for life.*" It's no different. Now they've got them at two years of age in kindergarten.

These things were needed. They had to separate the children from the mother and it's been very successful. In Canada now when there's a national strike of daycare workers and the children's kindergarten workers, the women actually come out with placards and demand that government do something to take care of their children. You can see how quickly this whole idea that the government is really there to take care of their children, how naturally that seems already to these people. They expect it. They adapt so quickly from one lifestyle where the mother wanted no one to interfere or take her child away. She wanted the early years with the child. Now they're demanding the government take over that role so that they can go out and earn money.

As I say, the bankers love this because now they can project bigger debts in the future because there's a bigger population to pay taxes. This is all part of an economic system that we live in. Sociology is used. Psychology is used. **The ancient sciences of people are used against the people to further enslave them and by doing so it means it's more efficient when it comes to enslaving the child.**

**The children are becoming BRAINWASHED much quicker and easier because they're using scientific techniques of indoctrination.**

People who are truly in the matrix—and by that, I mean they do believe the reality that's been presented to them since childbirth—when they notice a threat to what they think is their culture, they have to find

someone to blame right away and generally what they do is to look around to see who gives them the information about the change. The news media and then it goes on to certain politicians and then they must get an identifiable group, you see, because they truly believe that they've evolved naturally up until that point and that these nasty people are taking away their lifestyle, and the group mentality is so strong within most people who are in the matrix. They are not truly individuals.

Now I'm not talking about do they like chocolate or strawberries, or personal taste. I'm talking about they need to belong to what they see as their identifiable group because they want order within their lives and it seems that the culture of the group has given them order. It never dawns on them that **this order was drawn up a long, long time ago for them**, ancient in fact, and they simply adopted it. There're familiar with it so they really think it is theirs, but it truly isn't. It truly isn't theirs.

People join churches because they want to belong to something which is the first explanation that they've been given for the meaning of life and it's like politics. If you dad votes this way or that way, then the offspring if they're going to vote generally do the same sort of thing. Well, it's the same with religion, if mom and dad were Catholic or Jewish or Protestant or Hindu or whatever else, then the children are too and they accept that as being normal because each one thinks they're in the right group. Their group has the truth you see.

Even if you went into India and the Westerners have a hard, hard time understanding this religion which is formatted in a different way for a different mentality. Hindus themselves can somehow reconcile all their inconsistencies in their religion, all the opposing stories. They can reconcile all that and to them it makes sense. It gives them a world view but it was made by other people. It wasn't purpose-made just for the individual. It was made for them all by other people long ago.

Now when people start breaking out of the matrix, at least coming to the stage where they want to jump off the bottom floor in the bottom room, because they've been trained to look for order, an order around them, they bring into the next phase the need for that with them; so they look for something that has a similar set of rules and regulations similar to their old religion, the one that gave them all of their answers until they grew up, but they still want order so they join something else.

Some people who need the group mentality so badly will join even more fundamental orders that are far stricter with more rules and more dogmatic and preachers scream at them; and generally when someone screams at you, that means you're receiving abuse and that's what it is. It's abuse. Why do preachers have to scream when there's a microphone in front of their face? Well, you can figure that out. It's because those who attend have grown up generally and they've been abused. Their minds if nothing else have been abused by screaming to overpower, to terrify them with the wrath of god.

In India someone can die at the side of the road and no one goes to help them. The reason being if you interfere with their karma, their fate, again the fate part, then it might rub off on you. So they chose to be poor. They chose to die. They chose to starve to death and you don't lift a finger to help.

Each religion has been formatted for a different culture, a different people, a different mentality. In China the ancient religions dwelt an awful lot on fate again but also on luck and some of the biggest gamblers in the world today are Chinese and that whole idea of luck being a type of force that comes and goes – a 'will-o'-the-wisp,' which sometimes you could predict if you do certain things, you see, this is all the nonsense they go into, they can actually hit the jackpot once in a while. Tremendous gamblers.

In the West because **Rome itself was a continuation of the Roman Empire** – the pre-Christian Roman Empire. **It ruled the ancient world** and into the religious empire, this transitory period, they didn't start afresh and say well we've got to understand how people work, how the mind works. They didn't do any of that. They didn't have to because they had the archive that they'd been given from their

predecessors of an old empire and those were the Greeks, and many of higher elite classes of ancient Rome were descended from the Greeks who ran ancient Greece. Yet all of the advisors around them when they went through the transitory phase from the old Rome with its armies empire to the religious empire and so they knew how to control populations. **They knew the need for psychology**, mass psychology, and most of all **they knew the need for control purposes of a religion** and that is why a particular religion was chosen, one of the better religions that had been done so far, where the people were more obedient than ever to the heads of those religions who also were emperors of the empire.

Prior to that, they had the occasional revolutions pre-Christian Rome because there are so many gods to choose from and there's always the element that one god or another could favor the individual on his quest for dominance over the rest. Whereas Christianity came along and a pope was ordained by god and what he said was really like god speaking and you couldn't argue with it. There was no other way to come at and usurp that power except going through the same means and sometimes in history there were two popes on the go – conflicting popes.

When they lived in France and the Vatican was really there, we find that there was one pope and what they called the anti-pope. They used to excommunicate each other regularly and throw these curses on each other and that's how farcical it got, because at that time the general public were so trained in the whole idea of this pyramid structure of Catholicism that the only way to usurp the power was to appear to be ordained by god, so you either crossed your fingers and hoped the present pope would die (because they didn't advocate generally) or by some miracle you would take his place, because the public had to accept the tradition that had come across of how you became pope.

We know it was corrupt as could be and **YOU'LL ALWAYS FIND CORRUPTION AT THE TOP OF ALL THE RELIGIONS** because **THEY NEVER FOLLOW THE RELIGION THEY IMPOSE ON PEOPLE** and today it's a world club of religious leaders that run the show. They understand the necessity of religion.

**Michael Gorbachev has written about it** – a man who's an atheist and ex-head of the Soviet Union. He's the one who talks about the creation of an earth religion, an earth worship type religion, would be necessary to bring in this new order. They've never ever pooh-pooed the idea of religion, far from it. They use religion.

If we even look at the previous Soviet regime and Communism in itself, it had all the earmarks of a religion and just as intolerant against anyone who complained about it or questioned it. It had its dogma and had all its ritualistic parades and its hierarchies and you might call them their priests—the ones who would bring people in to question them to see they had right-think or wrong-think.

Most people crave a religion which is accepted by others, a peer group, in order to get through life; and down through the ages the big boys when necessary have agreed amongst themselves to stir up trouble. **Trouble MAKES PROGRESS happen** you see. Progress. It also helps the **BANKERS** because they will **ALWAYS FINANCE BOTH SIDES IN WARS** and the tremendous religious wars that went on through the centuries were just incredible. Sometimes where people who were of the same stock and who had opposing religions imposed upon them, which they'd adopted, would slaughter each other for years.

Now this game of divide and conquer is as old as the hills and we see it being used today when tremendous changes are taking place. Different groups are encouraged to look at other groups and they're all fighting each other as the ship goes down. The big changes are coming in that will affect them all. They become oblivious to that. They focus on one thing. "It's those guys. Those guys are the problem." It's like a whirlpool going round and round and round and sucking down in the middle and everyone is choking each other and throttling each other as they go around in this whirlpool, never knowing how they got there, what they're there for in the first place, or who's orchestrated this.

The targets that occupy a lot of people's minds are the Mexicans and Latin Americans coming up into the United States. The cause is ignored because it's the cause you'd have to question. It's the funding. It's the institutions funded in the United States that fund these groups who start coming across on mass because this is the time it was supposed to happen. The boys who run the world run by a schedule, a time schedule, and they have five-year plans for one particular part, ten for another, fifty for another, a hundred years for another. Same as Communism, same as the United Nations because it's all the same group at the top.

Now as I've said already the mass man, humanity, can go two ways and this whole movement towards the mass population, the mass man, also was recognized at the beginning of the industrial era where they started for the first time talking about the masses. Before that when it was the feudal system they just talked about the herd, but then it became the masses and you've got mass movements. There are two ways they can go today since most of them aren't original people themselves. By that I mean they're not individuals at all. The knowledge they have has been marketed into them, projected into them. That is the reality but they crave belonging so badly and because of this belonging and the sado-masochistic tendency they tend to have, where they worship power stronger than themselves and they love rules, they will obey rules and they can become automatons – robot-like well behaved, placid, Sovietized type citizens.

This ties in, in fact, it gives me the picture of when **Eleanor Roosevelt** was over in the Soviet Union where she said in her own writings her first stop was to see Pavlov, her hero. Now Pavlov who used all kinds of motivational behavior modifications through rather nasty techniques was also in charge of implementing all of his research and using it on school children throughout the Soviet Union, and Eleanor was just so enthralled to see all the children walking quietly well behaved towards the school. ***She said, "there's no spontaneity and laughing and giggling like they have in American schools, but my they're so well behaved".***

Being an authoritarian herself and possibly a sadist, she approved of this. This turned her on. The fact that there was no spontaneity of any individual appealed to her nature of creating the mass man predictable people and that really is the point. For total control of society you want predictability in each person. That's why personality profiles have been gathered for many, many years on every single person by police and organizations because they want to know if you are predictable.

If fact, the control freaks cannot stand the possibility of unpredictability and if you are unpredictable—meaning you have a mind of your own and you might not choose the path and a particular walk that they expect you to choose—you could cause problems. In fact, they might have nervous breakdowns that you're not doing what you're supposed to do. That's what we're seeing here now. We're seeing those who need the group, wanting to conform, accepting all their ridiculous totalitarian style laws that are coming down and they have. You see them at the airports where they "bend over please" and now they've accepted it. It's a way of life. They've adapted.

As **Plato said**, ***"man is the most adaptable species on the planet"***, meaning they can do with us as they wish. We will accept it eventually until it's normal.

Anything can be made normal, anything by the "culture creators". Culture itself is plastic. It's pliable. It always has been. The ancients wrote about it how they created culture, how they altered it, guided it, reshaped it over and over again and it's never stopped.

Evan Russell talks about bringing in big Madison Avenue and all the big advertisers because they had the sciences of how to make people do things or buy things they didn't really need. They knew the psychology of greed, of envy, of wanting to be noticed. They used all the sciences of human nature and they adopted them right in. Now they market the ideas right into our heads: the slogans, the buzzwords, the "I'm offended" attitude.

People who parrot these slogans are giving themselves away as people who are not thinking for themselves at all. People quite naturally today talk about global warming. We've had years and years of propaganda from all the nature shows and public TV stations (which are often the worst ones for it) on this **global warming**, even though children's books at school 50 years ago had detailed data on the cycles that we'd go through every 500 years or so of warming periods that last maybe a century, two centuries and then goes back again to a colder phase. That was always known.

**Today, they just stopped talking about it.** You think it's always been like this and you can be coned so easily through ignorance basically and **the BIG BOYS are using this to FURTHER THEIR AGENDA TO TAKE OVER ALL OF THE PLANET – all property, all rights of water, food, and even the air itself.** Everything which you need is going to be under the guardianship of Plato's guardians who will not live as you will live. **THEY WILL LIVE AS KINGS AND QUEENS HAVE ALWAYS LIVED** and **YOU WILL ACCEPT THAT.**

You can accept those things which cannot be reconciled because it's your nature to accept it, as long as it's marketed to you by faces you know – and would they lie to you? The masses as always will be led by their chosen leaders to vote for another party or another person, as they always are told, you see, and this is always the solution. "If we just get someone else in they could change it all."

**THEY'VE LEARNED NOTHING FROM EXPERIENCE,** even though they've been told over and over the histories of political parties and the con game they all pull over the public. They pull the wool over your eyes. In fact, they have one hell of a party and it's quite a party together. The parties won't change anything, but that's what's been held out to the general public who think they're awake but in reality are trying to save a system which is familiar to them because they grew up in it. Now it's shifting to another phase, so they look for a hero or heroes to come in like John Wayne and do it all for them, make everything right again, and this will not happen.

In the United States John Kerry and others have said if they get in they will actually further the war on terror and increase the forces in the Middle East. We know the agenda is one way only, regardless of who appears to be in charge of it. **IT'S A MUST-BE.** It was planned long before September 11, 2001. Long before. All the machinery to bring totalitarianism was hammered out in think tanks and select places like the Pentagon. All the reactions of the public were figured out in advance. All the strategies to deal with complaints from the public, or fears et cetera, were dealt with in advance. All the little buzzwords, the terms that you hear, were all figured out long in advance.

They can't stop now. They must go all the way with this and whatever it takes to pull this off they will do it. Whatever it takes. In ancient times it was no different. They'd terrorize the public of city-states and tyrants would say, "oh my goodness, there's just these evil terrorists everywhere," and the military were let loose on the public. You had the same thing: your check points, your questions on the street, searching for daggers, all that kind of thing. Same old stuff. Why change the formula if it works? Over and over again.

They can panic the people over and over by crying wolf, by telling us ridiculous things to get us all in a panic, as though anybody in this day and age could sneak something that would cause, for instance, atomic explosions, because the intelligence agencies are all completely interwoven worldwide and have been for a long time. The groups who opposed regimes have been lead by the same people from the West: the CIA and so on. They've been leading them all along as well. They supply the leaders to these groups.

We have guys like the one in Korea who can say his oddball things when he's told to say them and the West shakes in their boots. It's a nice little bit of drama to show you how insecure our world is and we've got to change it all and give up all kinds of freedoms because the world is just too unstable.



Last March according to the United Nations we were to get plagues of the bird flu and when it didn't happen they said well it will happen in the fall. That was to be added on top of it all and I've watched the geese going south and I didn't see one of them sneezing or coughing. Hype, hype, hype, terror, terror, terror, uncertainty and fear, and when most people in the matrix are terrified they cling to the coattails of their leaders to save them at any price and this technique is being used to its fullest advantage today.

A long, long time ago **THE ELITE THAT RAN THE SECRET SOCIETIES TALKED ABOUT A WORLD SYSTEM. A world global system where THEY WOULD HAVE TO MAKE EVERYONE CONFORM TO A SET BELIEF STRUCTURE** through a one single type of economic system and that's what's underway today. This is to be a utopia for an elite, step-by-step, through tyranny, through wars and implementation of their economic system wherever they go. UNESCO following closely behind the World Bank that's shoved up in these countries to make sure that they get the first of the youngest children to indoctrinate them into a way of thinking, a way of viewing life and the world, so that they'll grow up thinking that adaptation to the new style is quite natural and to them it will seem so.

This was planned actually before the United Nations was even set up, because the League of Nations was already there and they had discussed back in the early 1900's where **Mr. Rockefeller** talked about the globalization and he also mentioned the cannon fodder and the cannon fodder are the general population. **He said, "yes, it's a pity that this present generation will be the cannon fodder as we go through this"**, because everyone's having their ideals shattered. They've been terrified. They're terrified of the changes and they suspect of course that they're not being told all the truth; and the strangest thing is, when they do that, they listen all the more intently to their favorite newscasters hoping to get told the truth, which they never have been before.

The stress level amongst people, the personal stress level, is going sky high. What do people do when they feel terrified? Well, we know the reports right after 9/11 where they said that thousands of people had suddenly returned to churches in the United States, but we're seeing it in all different varieties today, even amongst the New Age movement who really think they're trendy and they're setting the pace for the future; they think it's theirs actually, which is the big joke, they think that they are setting the direction. The neurosis that's going through them, again looking for magical answers, answers of all kinds, to save them personally, from a distance it can be as tragic but it's also laughable: where they're buying all kinds of gimmicks and swallowing all kind of absolute nonsense that's been used down through the ages to clean their house of energies and use colors and yah-dee yah-dee yah because literally these are terrified people who are trying to bring order into their lives again. The order thing by bizarre means and they're swallowing it all.

Again, we have the big books heavily financed, by MI6 of course, shoved out there to guide them into fantastic avenues of thought. A multi-mirrored hall of reflections of bizarro and they can't gobble them up quick enough. There's channelers of all kinds who are channeling the aliens who are talking about the energy coming in that's going to transform us all. There's other ones that are talking about blue beams coming in and blue is a good color, of course it's the United Nations color. It's the Blue Lodge as well.

Everyone's being used and every group has been catered to and no-one's been overlooked; and the individual who seeks truth must go through all of this chaos and weave between it all, knowing what is true and what is false, remembering their own experiences (if they've had them and generally they have) which are not of the norm. They're not dogmatic enough generally to try and figure out or put a definition on them. All they know is that there are things which can happen in life which are outside the norm, the normal experience, which tells you there is a threat out there. The threat comes from those who've had the odd experience that's broken through this fake world of ours.

There are powers indeed at work. Not all of them under the control of this fanatical primitive elite. Once again, those who have broken through the matrix into different levels and hopefully they can get right through all the con games of "buy gold and silver" and "that's going to save you" and they've broken through all the herbal cons. It's a huge industry today run by the big boys, where "chew this type or chew that type of leaf or grass and my god you'll live forever. You can walk through radiation with it." There's so many cons out there bought by terrified people. Terrified people. They're being exploited to the maximum at the moment by shameless psychopaths. Shameless as never before.

It reminds me of when **Rothschild** was asked when he made his most money. **He said**, "*when blood is running in the streets*". For those who know how to profit through terror and fear, this is their time.

## "I'm Looking Through You"

### By The Beatles

I'm looking through you, where did you go  
I thought I knew you, what did I know  
You don't look different, but you have changed  
I'm looking through you, you're not the same

Your lips are moving, I cannot hear  
Your voice is soothing, but the words aren't clear  
You don't sound different, I've learned the game.  
I'm looking through you, you're not the same

Why, tell me why, did you not treat me right?  
Love has a nasty habit of disappearing overnight

You're thinking of me, the same old way  
You were above me, but not today  
The only difference is you're down there  
I'm looking through you, any other way

**Alan:** Fundamentalism is on a roll right now, in the U.S. especially, because of all this terror; and sure enough, the preachers are doing their job. They're telling them "it's god's will. It's all written in the Bible this was going to happen," and they're using Revelations and that was the reason Revelations was actually created all that time ago. It was a plan. A business plan, a step-by-step business plan and it's written in a esoteric form where exoterically-minded people never see the esoteric, which can be explained and it's my third book. Those who have listened over the years to me should try and buy something to keep me going and to inform themselves. [See [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) for ordering information.]

It's vital that people understand now what's going on. A wise man once said that peoples in all ages in all places have been told by their leaders to accept a religion, a proper religion, and a proper religion was introduced by the elite and the people believed properly. It's never changed. The whole talk from the top, even the scientific community, if you listen carefully to their mantras, their chattering, their slogans they chant, the statements they make as though it were absolute proof – true – absolutely true. There's more belief necessary, a faith-based belief necessary to actually believe what they're saying than most existing religions. The evidence they have is so shaky on pretty well everything and we know that at the top **THEY'VE AGREED TO TELL THE BIG LIES TO GET US ALL INTO THE COMPACT CITIES** – the new habitat areas for the United Nations – where there will be no property

eventually at all. *No private property.* **THE UNITED NATIONS HAS STATED THAT.** Check out their website.

All resources will be owned by a new feudal overlord system and you'll be interdependent. In fact, you'll be totally dependent on the system for every need that you have. Total conformity: The dream of control freaks all down through the ages. However, to believe the sciences that they pretend to use or pretend are sciences you have to be very, very naïve indeed; because, as I say, they know the earth goes through the changes which it's going right now every few hundred years. Every few hundred years.

We don't go in a circle around the sun like clockwork exactly where we were one year ago in the same position. You'll get to that same exact position – it doesn't work like that. It never did work like that. We go through periods of warming and we go through periods of cooling. Check the old, old, old schoolbooks that children were given and all of that was in it at junior school.

I can remember reading one when I was seven years of age talking about the Middle Ages, for 200 years they didn't build a single house with a chimney because it was so warm, summer and winter. This knowledge is retained. They know this but the way it's hyped out under "ah the planet's all going to hell in a hand basket and we have no control. Be terribly, terribly afraid," this is all meant for a different reason. It's meant for you to give up every right you ever thought you had and put yourself into the hands of your betters, the ones who know better than you do, the guardians you might say, and it's working with a lot of people who parrot the slogans. They parrot it away. "Cars, SUVs are bad, yah-dee yah. Carbon dioxide is bad." Well hey schmuck. The biggest producer of carbon dioxide are people because we breathe it out. We breathe it out, so figure out where that will take you to reduce carbon dioxide.

They don't know. In their ignorance they don't think you see. They are told what to think and they parrot it dogmatically like a religion, and they will turn on people with violence if they think those people are breaking these new rules, these unwritten rules, and not conforming into the big one shapeless mass. The mob are very good at turning on the individual. The mass man. The mob. The high Masons say that. You can always count on the mob to what? To be a mob. One mind. One voice. One action. *Ein Volk, Ein Führer, Ein Reich.*

Same old thing over and over again, and speaking as an individual it gets terribly monotonous to hear people who should be sentient creatures parroting all this stuff they've been downloaded with on nature shows, TV blurbs and so on, and they've never gone and checked anything out, any of these supposed sciences, for themselves. They have accepted their slavery. They don't need to check it out. They accept that there's a better class out there that know better than they do. They love the powerful and people who love the powerful hate the weak.

When you realize that there is an elite who are descended from an elite, all down through the ages, who understand everything I'm saying, who have access to archives with formulas for human behavior, then everything becomes clear and it doesn't take much thinking for a person—a person who can think for themselves—to reach certain conclusions.

For instance, a simple one is since the elite of every country in all ages make sure that whatever government exists, exists number one primarily to save itself: To perpetuate itself and the status quo and to protect the elite of that country, and that goes for industry, for manufacturing, for everything. Because if there were separate countries, you need manufacturing to make the armaments in time of war: To churn the tanks out, to churn all the things out, everything you need. Today, and it was the same in the Soviet Union, they said that this will be won by high technology. High technology. Advanced technology. Yet they knew many, many years ago they were going to transfer all industry to China the Communist country.

Now Communism in theory is supposed to be there to utterly annihilate capitalism. That's what they had on the baby books. You know the little books, the baby books that people parroted. Yet the highest capitalist countries planned and had meetings and it took donkey's years to prepare all the bureaucratic and legal documentation for the gradual integration with China the Communist country. Now if there were any countries at all and the elite had any, any suspicion whatsoever, even a bad dream that China was a separate nation and would eventually attack them, the elite would never have given what you think is your industry—but it's actually theirs—they would never have placed it within China, never ever. When you hear the saber rattling by China, it's all theater. It's just theatrics for the public consumption. Don't be afraid of it.

China has been throwing up vast cities and roadways, the latest, most advanced road system on the planet. Everything in the cities – everything is new and high-tech and ultra-modern and who's moving into them? Well, you get the rising higher middle class of the Chinese who are busy exploiting their own people beneath them, but also you have very wealthy Westerners moving in. In fact, some of these cities are designed for Western taste and they have all their theaters with operas and everything just like back home where the elite can go and they've all the highest types of restaurants for Western taste. A home from home, that's where the elite are moving today and if they thought there was the slightest possibility of a war with China they'd be splattering their chop-suey and running back home, believe you me.

There is none. There are no nations. Every signatory to the United Nations agreed at the time that this would lead to world government and Alger Hiss helped draft up the charter. Some Canadians with Lester Pearson and a few other ones from Canada did the rest of it and it was to be a totalitarian type system where the lessers, the more feeble-minded, would be ruled by their betters. The "equality part" was the ones who were in the lesser group would be equally poor. They wouldn't need much. They talk about sharing the world resources. It's a race to a bottom equality for the people in all respects of life and at the moment so cleverly they're giving us the greatest gluttonous feast we've ever had before at the bottom of the heap with all the cheap goods from China bought by credit cards. Credit has never been so widely available to make sure that we can go through this and as we gorge ourselves we don't see it coming, but the times will change. Times will change.

The world that's envisaged is to be utilitarian based on economic needs, including the number of people who will serve the world state. Study it up. Look at it. There's lots of books out there put out at the time when they signed the charters. Books written by the people involved and those are the ones you should read. Not the spin books about them but the ones they wrote themselves, the so-called "founding members". It's all laid out there on the line. Read it all. Read between the lines too, because they made it very obvious where they were taking the world and they knew they'd have to do most of it by deception because people who are used to a set way of life naturally object to being moved from one pasture to the next. The one they're familiar with is where they want to stay, but through crisis and continued crisis you get to a breaking point where you can move them anywhere you tell them. They will do anything you tell them because they're essentially broken through psychological warfare, thanks to Pavlov and Skinner and others once again.

This is the real world. This is the real agenda. I hope to talk to you next week about more of this. Good night and may your god or gods, or whatever, go with you.

## **"Waiting For The Miracle"**

**By Leonard Cohen**

Baby, I've been waiting,

I've been waiting night and day.  
I didn't see the time,  
I waited half my life away.  
There were lots of invitations  
And I know you sent me some,  
But I was waiting  
For the miracle, for the miracle to come.

I know you really loved me.  
But you see my hands were tied.  
I know it must have hurt you,  
It must have hurt your pride  
To have to stand beneath my window  
With your bugle and your drum,  
And me I'm up there waiting  
For the miracle, for the miracle to come.

Yeah, I don't believe you'd like it,  
You wouldn't like it here.  
There ain't no entertainment  
And the judgments are severe.  
The Maestro says it's Mozart  
But it sounds like bubble gum  
When you're waiting  
For the miracle, for the miracle to come.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"THE SCIENCE OF GENDER CONFLICT MANIPULATION**  
**FOR THE**  
**PLANNED NEW WORLD ORDER**  
**ERADICATION OF THE FAMILY UNIT"**  
**(First Hour)**  
**November 1, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 1, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hello, this is Alan Watt and it is November 1, 2006 to do another blurb on the meaning of life; and for those who have this talk passed around through disc or tape, please check out my website at [www.cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://www.cuttingthroughthematrix.com) where you can actually buy DVDs, books and so on that I've produced which go further into these topics in the waking up process into the reality which is more fascinating than any science fiction movie you can see.

**"The Winner Takes it All"**

**By Abba**

I don't wanna talk  
About the things we've gone through  
Though it's hurting me  
Now it's history  
I've played all my cards  
And that's what you've done too  
Nothing more to say  
No more ace to play

The winner takes it all  
The loser standing small

Beside the victory  
That's her destiny

I was in your arms  
Thinking I belonged there  
I figured it made sense  
Building me a fence  
Building me a home  
Thinking I'd be strong there  
But I was a fool  
Playing by the rules

The gods may throw a dice  
Their minds as cold as ice  
And someone way down here  
Loses someone dear  
The winner takes it all  
The loser has to fall  
It's simple and it's plain  
Why should I complain.

Tonight, I thought I would carry on a little bit more on the topic of cultural control, cultural creation, the indoctrination techniques which are used upon the public of every country and it's done through ancient sciences going back many, many thousands of years. Albert Mackey (or "Mack-ee" as they like to pronounce him over here) wrote a two-volume book on Freemasonry Encyclopedia and as always you have to read between the lines and the more widely read you are on other books and topics the more you will see the hidden meanings behind what he is saying.

Joe Average typically takes the exoteric at face value, which is amazing enough really, and it's written in such a way as they'll take that information and run with it but never suspect there's something else beneath it and that's how Freemasonry works. That's how all religions work. There are millions of people every year looking for answers and because of the culture they're born into where you buy what you want, they paid lots and lots of money to buy all the books that flood out onto the bookstores onto the shelves for them to grab up and gorge themselves with, always promising to change them into something better because they're not happy with themselves to begin with; and the charlatans at the top understand this and that's why these books appear, many of which are fairly cheap, but costly to produce, which tells you there's another reason for them being on the shelves and being supported elsewhere by unseen people, because this is all part of the culture creation as we leave the old and go into the new.

You must remember there are many layers of revealing and the word "reveal" means to "re-veil." It comes from the same root word as "veil," to veil, so you're re-veiling the secrets as you expose lower understandings and that's all the people get who go to the cultish groups, which are now authorized to exist and they're all over the place having all their students chant and do all their "oms" and do their chakra shaking and looking for kundalini, the serpent sexual power et cetera from the spine and all this stuff; and the spine is just 33 bones and hence the 33 degrees of Freemasonry.

However, they never understand what they're actually doing or how they've been fooled and how their

minds are being controlled, because that's really why the New Age was authorized to take over from the old. The same ones who ran the old system and the old religions have simply upgraded to the next version, just like the computers and the programs for computers. It's not for the public's benefit. It's for those who want to access your computer and that's why they're upgraded and updated.

If you had four people in Plato's Cave who inherited their reality and their founding mythos and that gave them the explanation of life, the meaning of life, the purpose and so on, that's all very well. It would work very well if they never left the cave, if they thought that was their world. If you have a thousand people born into the cave and given the same founding mythos and reality myths, they would truly believe it even more so because that's how we challenge ourselves. That's how we test ourselves. We bounce our ideas (which aren't ours at all) off our neighbors and friends and if they answer in the same way, you think you're perfectly sane; and it just means that, yes, you passed the "quality approval" stamp of the manipulators, those who have given you your reality.

We've all been born into massive, pretty well all-pervasive propaganda on almost every topic. The little bits of truth we get are vastly distorted for other purposes and reasons and that's why with the plethora of media coverage today, television stations, radio stations, you can turn them all on at six o'clock and flick through the channels and you'll have the exact same stories in the same sequence and you think that's all just coincidental. No, it's because all of the news is coming from one source, one authorized source, and the little people down below in all the little stations all the way down the pyramid know what's politically correct. In other words, they follow the authorized stories they are given in that sequence and the sequence itself is not happenstance. There's purpose behind it and the purpose is to make sure that you're indoctrinated at least subliminally, at least subconsciously.

Your conscious mind doesn't really have to take much of a hold on it because you have no say in the matter. It's the subconscious they want it to work on because whatever the subconscious works on will work on you. It just takes more time to settle itself, like a jelly poured into a mold, it has to fix itself and all those opinions on things which you hear become what you think are yours. Yes, we're all in Plato's Cave, a huge cave, planet earth.

To preface the next part, I would like to talk about people who have dogs and every dog owner has noticed I'm sure the joy they feel when they take the dog to a park or a field or wherever they go and off comes the leash and the dog runs ecstatically. Just pure inhibited joy and we get joy from watching that because in ourselves we understand the need for that and we share in the joy as the dog flies all over the place and jumps and smiles because we don't have that kind of uninhibited release in our own lives. We're not allowed to. We are predictable in fact. Our indoctrination, our cultural shield has been given to us and we fit in to the made society, the authorized society, and yet people are so anxious within themselves and they're afraid to let go once in a while and just let that joy pour through them. They're afraid of other people, what would be said, what they would do. We censor ourselves. We censor our emotions because we're taught that uncontrollable behavior is unacceptable, but then society tells us what is acceptable and what is uncontrolled behavior; and if you're not harming anyone else, why is it that we have a special social face, external face, the shield, more noticeable in some cultures than others?



We find that Carl Jung wrote about different peoples in a psychological vein and he talked about the "stiff upper lip" of the British, where there's always this face of putting up with everything in the face of adversity and bad luck and all the rest of it, you just keep staunchly going ahead; but then he jumped to China and Japan, where their social indoctrination has gone to even a further extreme where there's a mask put on, a social mask where people try not to even look in each other's eyes in the street because eye contact is a statement in a sense. Eye contact isn't just looking.

It's communication and if you truly want a controlled society you don't want communication amongst people. We saw this in the scientifically created Soviet Union where people could not look at each other in the street in case, in case the person was working for the KGB or a snitch, because they had all these snitch programs throughout society where ordinary individuals would be tested at work or on the way to work or somewhere by undercover KGB people to see if they were staunchly supportive of the system and they made sure individuals knew this was happening. They'd report things in the paper: So-and-so caught for anti-government responses or statements or thoughts even; and now we're using this term too here, "anti-government". That crept in about the mid-90's. That was no mistake because we've adopted all of the techniques of the Soviet strata and system in the rest of the world.

The Soviets were terrified to make eye contact so everyone looked drab. They dressed drably and they kept their eyes on the sidewalk on the pavement as they walked along with their scarves there and their eyes just peering down. A great population for all the aerial spraying that we now have because they never look up to see it, I suppose.

We are taught these particular ways of being for control, not of ourselves but really control by the system and those who run the system. We are not guinea pigs because guinea pigs are experimented on. We not experimented on. Anything that is done to us, including the spraying, all the testing has been done. They know exactly what they're implementing and they know exactly how we will respond.

Children when they're tested early on, and this has been known for an awful long time, they're tested with various tests to see what they think of the adult world and children have spontaneity. They can also show their joy and to parents' chagrin it's usually at the wrong time; it's very noisy, almost hysterical to the parents' indoctrinated culture because we're taught always to be in control of ourselves and to always hide our emotions, at least subdue them unless you're drunk at a party; it's okay to be uninhibited then.

However, children don't know these social rules, which again came from the top by those who've been taught the mysteries of the ages to use people and control people for their own ends. Children have a hard time knowing when they're allowed to run riot, scream and jump up and down et cetera. It's hard to know how these rules work and there's different methods that parents use on children. Now we've all been there and the reason I'm talking about this is because it's giving you an insight into the way you act now and behave now.

Parents will often frighten the child. That's the standard technique and a parent who doesn't want to go overboard and scold the child and risk some sort of alienation by the child will often resort to fairy tales

and mythology. The boogeyman's going to get you and that sort of induces a sort of fear into the child about certain things: Going to bed, what's in the closet, all that's under the bed, this kind of stuff. It's done often with good intent with the parent who is not really conscious of the reasons why they're doing it but they're trying to teach them the social rules.

Children can become hostile when they're told not to be spontaneous and that's where the trouble all starts because everything in this world, this system I should say, really, is about control – who controls whom. When a child is taught to give up the feelings which they feel, they're first taught to give up the expression of the feeling they feel. The behavior, the expression and eventually it's suppressed enough that the actual feeling itself goes as spontaneity goes. Children are taught from a very early age not to show their hostility or their dislike of certain people. This again is a social indoctrination. The parents want them to be social in the same culture albeit it artificial that they've been raised in and born into. They pass it onto the child.

A child when they don't like someone, they will show it very easily. They're going by instinct. They can't verbalize why generally. They have a feeling about someone and the parent doesn't want them to suddenly just turn their back to like a visitor or whomever. Natural traits, survival mechanisms even, are taught to be repressed and eventually they fade away with the mechanism itself.

We can feel hostility or the insincerity in someone. It radiates from them. Animals feel it too. Dogs sense it. It's a survival mechanism. This discouragement of the reaction the child has, the parents come down on it. They want the child to be mature, which is really the socially acceptable way of behaving, and the child then loses their ability to discern between someone who's deceitful or downright nasty or evil. They grow up into adults and they are easily manipulated from then on. The school system takes over, of course, even more so today than before with its social group techniques of indoctrination. The children grow up and lose their ability to discern what is real, to deny their own instincts and eventually lose those instincts and they're socially manageable and malleable by the controllers.

There's another side to this because children are indoctrinated with feelings that they didn't create, because they're taught then to like people and not to be critical and always to smile and be polite towards people. Again, the cultural part – the culture coming from the top. This eventually comes in through schooling and then on past schooling and is reinforced by the social and peer pressures around them, the cultural pressures; and yet when you look at all of the advertisements on television and in radio with all the actors acting selling you everything that's going to make you so astoundingly happy, from toothpaste, nail varnish, treadmill machines to whatever it happens to be, you're being sold lies. Lies and we sit and watch hundreds of lies every week and no one in this cultural system thinks that's odd. They all complain about all the ads; but the basic reasons behind the ads, the fact that you're being lied to consistently, doesn't seem to bother them because they don't think that far. They've been taught that this is all acceptable because of the economic system we're in. It's acceptable to be lied to from childhood, right into adulthood, until you die.

**"It's Only Make Believe"**

## By Conway Twitty

People see us everywhere.  
They think you really care.  
But myself, I can't deceive,  
I know it's only make believe.

My one and only prayer, is that some day, you'll care.  
My hopes, my dreams come true, my one and only you.  
No one will ever know, how much I love you so.  
My only prayer will be, some day you'll care for me,  
But it's only make believe.

Now an alien from outer space would look at all of this and say "they're all under incredible mind control" and that is true. You have to outside to look in and see it as it really is.

Back in the "*Fortune Magazine*" of **September 1940**, this is what they said about this. They understood. This is only a trickling of what was understood.

*"What education may not have accomplished is usually done by social pressure in later life. If you do not smile you are judged lacking in a pleasing personality and you need to have a pleasing personality if you want to sell your services, whether as a waitress, salesman, or a physician. Only those at the bottom of the social pyramid..."*

Pyramid, eh?

*"...who sell nothing but their physical labor and those at the very top do not need to be particularly pleasing or pleasant. Friendliness, cheerfulness and everything that a smile is supposed to express become automatic responses which one turns on and off like an electric switch."*

Everyone has had the experience of going through the checkout at a store or a grocery store and generally it's young girls who work there and they have this automatic saying of "have a nice day. Have a nice day. How are we today, sir?" And these are socially induced phrases from the top and the little bit of training they get, this pathetic training for the pathetic jobs, they're told to say these things to the customers; so their natural human behavior is suppressed. I'm sure none of them would be there if they had any other option doing this monotonous work and I very much doubt they remember many of their customers until they been through that checkout a hundred times. And if you didn't give them the appropriate, again, trained response that the public have, we're trained to give appropriate responses no matter how miserable we feel. We're supposed to keep a stiff upper lip and say, "oh fine. Everything's fine," and your heart can be breaking. Everything else in your life might be breaking, but this is the nonsense that we're taught is acceptable in the society that we've been brought up in and forced to

accept.

It's a scientific form of Darwinian socialism we live under. Socialism is not to help the people at the bottom, the working class. Socialism is a bureaucratic form and a scientific form of controlling the people at the bottom. Everything in this world is deceptive because the system was designed. It didn't just evolve happenstance with Band-Aids here and there and superglue. It was designed this way and it's never allowed to run away from those who control the system.

Some of the worst indoctrinations we have is not from mainstream national news. That's bad enough. It's from your local television stations with their communitarianism. Everything's communal and charity drives and little events as they try to get you used to being involved in a community, a habitat area. You see, this is what all that's about and then they have the police on as a PR spokesman, a police spokesman. Now when you get a spokesman from a paramilitary organization, the spokesman is trained never to tell exact truth to the public. They want to get an idea over so that you will perceive something in the way they want you to perceive it. Not in the way you might naturally perceive it if you had access all the information. You're being trained that that's the authority and they're part of your community; and there's no doubt we need in the system because it's guaranteed to have such tremendous fallouts, you need police forces. They used to be called services. Now everything is force. You'll notice that. Everything is force. "May the force be with you," eh?

Everything that's put across to you is for a purpose. You can't escape it if you go into the realm of which you think really is private enterprise, private business, but these television stations are all going by a formula. They're all granted licenses. You'll find at the top of them all you're going to find Freemasonry under one of its many, many names at the top and everyone at the top in it, and that's how things are managed. They know in Freemasonry because you obey orders without question. That's what you're told and someone in this system working for the system gets on by joining one of these societies, swearing their oaths of allegiance to them, promising never to reveal their secrets to the general public; and at the same time they pretend they're charitable organizations. What a fantastic front. It's hard to attack mom's apple pie.

However, they get on and they "get up the ladder" as they do themselves. Jacob's ladder, the degrees, the rungs are the degrees. They get up there by knowing not what to say. What not to ask. When they're told something they don't ask why. That's a good boy you see in the club. That's what a good boy is. You don't ask why. That's why you can have plausible deniability even amongst politicians. They work it out so carefully. Remember, most of them are lawyers in politics. It's their job to play with words and definitions and being very careful what you say or do, and you delegate things to other people, then you get someone else to tell them to look into a certain area; and then when it's discovered, you don't take the heat for it. You can plausibly deny it. Technically you didn't know.

They get up there by NOT asking QUESTIONS. They just sense something's up, they go along with it, and that's a good boy or girl, and they're born generally into these families. Some of the most telling statements of truth in the system and who are often quoted, these people, are members of what you might call "the illumined ones," the Illuminati. The alumni from universities, their little clubs there, too, are just a lower form of it in most universities; in some of the higher ones they are the real thing.

You're illumined—alumni—and you keep your mouth shut and you shake hands and you wink at each other and you know how to keep secrets. That's how the system works. You don't tell the profane what you're up to. You lie for each other. Every Mason swears they have to. If someone else is in trouble you'll lie to get them out of it.

**John Dewey**, a man who was an ardent socialist and communist, who helped put together the American educational system, talked freely about the problems in the 1930's when everyone knew at the latter end that there was going to this war with the fascist countries, the dictatorial countries. They knew it because it was planned that way, but this is what he said about the system in the West just before World War II.

*"The serious threat to our democracy is not the existence of foreign totalitarian states. It is the existence within our own personal attitudes and within our own institutions, of conditions of which have given a victory to external authority, discipline, uniformity and dependence upon a Leader in foreign countries. The battlefield is also accordingly here within ourselves and our institutions."*

That was from Dewey's "**Freedom and Culture**" 1939.

Now people will not argue with that and I found although he's telling the truth – you see, he's also telling the truth from an illumined point of view. They're very good at telling us the truth. Dewey here wanted to use more scientific indoctrination as they had in the Soviet system, where FDR's wife came back from a visit and said, *"well, the children aren't as spontaneous on their way to school as American children, but, my, they're so well disciplined and well behaved."*

That's what Dewey wanted. Even more uniformity and rather uniformity by external force, the Pavlovian technique of indoctrination so that you will do it willingly, you'll be a self-censor you might say. That's what he wanted, but because he said it, many people would agree with him and follow Dewey. That's how clever these guys are.

It's like Benjamin Franklin, another member of the Illumined ones, never mind his name—which is very revealing as far as coding goes. When he came out of the hall after they'd signed the American Constitution and this was a Masonic meeting. They had guards on the doors to stop the public getting in. The ones who gave you your freedoms and he talked about that of course and he alluded to it being Masonic himself in his own writings; and when he was asked by the public, "what kind of government do we have?" And he said, "a Republic, if you can keep it."

Now you can look at that two ways you see because Illumined ones always talk. You know, "white man talk with forked tongue." Well it's true. He knew it would never be kept. It was designed not to be kept. It was designed to be altered as time went on and as the founders knew, the destiny and the purpose of the United States of America would gradually unfold. He said himself, Franklin and Jefferson, that the Constitution could really only work with an agricultural society and once it went into industry it would be totally altered. It needs be and it would happen anyway, so they were well aware it was not for the general public.

If it was for the general public, the doors wouldn't have been barred and the windows all blinded down; but then again, the Masonic Hall is "The Temple with No Windows." They ALWAYS pull the blinds and that symbol of pulling the blinds is for the profane outside and it's also symbolic of the hoodwink for the individual in society as well. Benjamin Franklin was the Henry Kissinger of the late 1700's.

Babylon did not simply disappear. The elite and a system which had worked for such a long time are not vanquished or simply give up all they have and get a job at cleaning the streets. The elite always move on and they take with them the social scientists, which in those days were multilayered priesthoods which understood human nature through millennia of observation and had perfected it. It was fairly easy in those days when you had a very small minority with knowledge and writing. They were illiterate and they were organized. It wasn't difficult to rule over masses of people who thought the earth was flat – people who were tremendously superstitious because the priesthoods encouraged superstition.

In fact, many of the things the people feared, the public feared, in ancient Middle Eastern areas, were imaginings of the priests who taught it to the people and of course when you do that you always teach them that those people will need you, the priests, to keep you safe. This has to do with the system we live in today because Mystery Babylon never died. It simply jumped around from nation to nation, really, building up an empire in each one, furthering the goal through amalgamation and conquest of one singular system, their system, into what's coming about as world empire and their signs and symbols are all around you.

You're born into it. It's everywhere. You'll see them in all the major logos of the big companies, the big corporations and your average Mason hasn't a clue either. They're as ignorant as the people they pretend they're above, but the very high ones are taught these sciences. Life begins at 40, the 40th degree. Most Masons don't know there's anything above the 33 and they are in the dark as well.

### **How does this system work?**

We should remember that Karl Marx, another member of this illuminous organization, was taught everything that he knew. In fact, most of his writings were given to him by a higher priesthood. He was really a hack journalist that was kicked out of Germany, put up by the Rothschild's in London to put forth the "*Communist Manifesto*". Engels was further ahead of him in the understanding of the science, the dialectic. It's very similar to the Zulu tactic of war and the Zulu are a fascinating people who were given their culture and a special breeding program to make them very tall. They killed off all the ones who were small and Chaka the Zulu of course was approached by white men. I'm sure he was taught the science of selective breeding.

However, the Zulus when they attacked an enemy, they used what they called "the horn technique" so people saw the head coming towards them of the bull and they neglected to see the thinner horns gradually move out around them and eventually you'd be totally encompassed. That's really the system that we're living in. We neglect so much in our lives because we're not taught to be on the lookout by

our parents.

When we're born into the system we have basic needs which have always been understood. These were observed thousands and thousands of years ago, maybe even millions of years ago, well known sciences, always kept secretive from the public because the public are the makers of all wealth for the elite. Labor is the only thing which makes anything in this particular type of economic system. Now there are many economic systems, or at least there were many economic systems.

The New World Order, at least this phase of it, is trying to extinguish all other types. In some cultures it would seem ridiculous to try and create and accumulate wealth and excess. It would have no purpose. In this Babylonian type system the accumulation of wealth – one should teach the people what wealth is because wealth can be anything. No, it must be the elites' idea which is accepted. It must be accepted by the public so that they will also work for it, then it can be taxed back from them, because all it is is a representation of labor and Marx put this down of course in his theories on Communism and it was true.

However, they run both sides of everything, because just like the horns of the bull of the Zulu attack, it depends on two horns—the dialectic—while you're transfixed on the center, what you think is the problem. "***For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.***" That's one of the prime teachings of the higher mysteries. Everything that's *thought, done* and *said* has a reaction; an opposite reaction as well. It's almost a law of nature.

We are born into a system with needs, which are survival needs basically. We need sleep, food, clothing, warmth, shelter. We have to be protected. However, we are born into a system of religion. In the West it was Christianity and Judaism, and in the holy books of all the world, including Christianity and Judaism, you have the rules of the esoteric written down for the elite to understand and follow because man must work. We take it from the teachings we've had in the culture that our parents had and our grandparents had, we take it for granted that that means that you go out and you do something in the system to earn money to buy the things you need. Money is controlled, money was introduced – there are economic systems and structures which never use money and many more so in the past, but everyone in an economic system, even those other ones which don't use money, still require something from every individual for the maintenance of everyone in a tribe.

You find even in the feudal system—the old feudal system, as opposed to the new one which is being implemented today—in the old system you would become a serf. Your position in life would be reinforced by the religion you were given and you would sublimate it, it would make sense to you, you might rebel a little bit and then accept it. This is "dynamic adaptation" they call it, as opposed to static. Static is when you simply dress differently when you're in Rome or somewhere else. That is static, it doesn't affect your personality so much; but dynamic adaptation is where you will adapt to situations and it will profoundly affect your personality or the way you will deal with things in the future. You sublimate frustrations and you're often unaware of the conflict within yourself because you believe yourself. You come to accept something which was maybe unnatural, but you come to accept this outcome or what it's done to you.

Very similar to teachers in the old school in Europe who would scream and yell and shout at the students like a sergeant major because that teacher himself or herself was brought up the same way. They don't see themselves from the outside. They can't analyze themselves. They think because they've adapted that this is a natural way to teach.

In other words, when you're born in this system, like all mammals, if your parents don't know there's something wrong because they've adapted to their life situations for survival, no matter how good or bad it may be, the conditions they live in, then you're born into preexisting conditions—a system—and you're made to adapt because you as a child cannot alter the system; you'll be punished big time. Today, those who have abilities for expression and communication and become a problem at school because they ask too many questions, generally boys, are put on drugs which literally shrink their brain; so they're out of the picture as far as leadership in the future goes.

However, when you suppress feelings or understandings, you will find that they still work on you throughout your life. Suppression itself will show itself in other forms. Your mode of life is determined by the particular peculiarity of the economic system you're born into. People may as they get older join groups because they know there's power in groups for change, whereas as an individual you cannot do it. You'll be punished as I say or ostracized by a peer group and this science of controlling groups has been of a tremendous benefit in the past and the present of those who control. They give you the outlets. They're authorized and you don't realize you end up being part of the very system that you're trying to alter.

It's an interesting phenomena with this system of sadomasochism, where those who feel powerless worship power. That's why even in the black communities where there's been more work done on them to destroy their culture, from the ancient times, right down through the slave trading days, the men and women were segregated initially. The women were given favors by the boss man and the men that they could be mated with were demeaned and punished and made to seem powerless in the black woman's eyes, and that's why black women today still are the bosses in families. They are real bosses. The men have never been allowed to be men. This was for control purposes by a scientific elite, well understood because slavery is so, so old.

This technique of manipulating the male through the female by his needs—his needs, the sexual drive, companionship, the procreative imperative as they say of survival and survival of your own species—was understood thousands of years ago up to the present time. Adolph Hitler understood this and he used parts of his speeches from ancient tyrants in Rome because when he quoted about the propaganda the Natz party must use in a time of uncertainty and it really was a time of uncertainty. It was black and white. It was Communist or Natzism. Those were the choices, again, the dialectic at work that the public were given. Both sides were funded and no doubt controlled by the same group.

The followers never figure out that those they oppose are being run by the same capstone. **Hitler said**, "*our propaganda must be based on safety and security, a lessening of worry.*" In other words, the survival capabilities or necessities will be taken care of. This was preached he said, "*It must be preached to the female because she will come to us.*" Women worship power in a man. That's why they can't stay with the men today, but in their heart of hearts they long for someone with power. That's why



in all the movies and dramas you see the heroes are so completely unnatural. They're not bossed around. The men know what they want. They're commanding. They're intelligent. They're not stuck on sports and have square eyes watching TV. They don't have pot bellies. It's the joke version that you see in the comedies that men are taught really to emulate and that's how women see them.

Therefore the women would come first to the one with power, the one who promised security and a plan, an agenda, whereas her own helpless little husband didn't have any at all, so she would come to the Nazis giving allegiance, and **Hitler said**, "*the children must follow her and then must follow the man. He has no option.*" And he was quoting Nero because these sciences have always been understood by those who were coached for leadership positions by the hidden priesthods.

The technique of control over vast populations has always been that of "divide and conquer". We see it in the class structure, which was deliberately created and used to put everyone into a group. You were born into it and you adopt the cultural values of that class. It gave you a sense of belonging, a tribal need, you see, which is now used against the people.

The Communists that really were working for the New World Order, as both sides always are and you have to have two sides to guide the herd into the compromise – which is the solution in itself. The Communists knew they'd have to separate the children from the parents, at least mentally, and it's interesting that most of the studying on this very problem was done by aristocracy in England. That should be a clue to who ran Communism. They also had to separate apart from the generations. That way there's less communication. History is not passed on. They also had to separate the genders and **George Orwell** put this very well in "*1984*", the book and the movie. The movie version done in England in 1984 to commemorate the book with Richard Burton and John Hurt, that's a good movie to get a hold of. There's so much crammed in there.

People who were born into this system and who have been forced to adapt dynamic adaptation will look for the powerful; and in a system which encourages power, personal social climbing, which we call "success," you'll find that this is also used amongst the genders, an ancient technique once again. The descendants of those who gave us marriage and marriage for life to work for as we built up their economic system for them, the same people, the ancestors, are now dissolving marriage. That's why it doesn't work for most people anymore.

It served its purpose and now everyone must be put into their subdivision, their sub-strata of class and gender and so on, so now you have many categories. A pigeon hole for every type, you see, totally divided, totally conquered; and yet human nature itself, even when the people who are taught the slogans and brainwashed with the slogans of political correctness, which is also how you respond to things more in the manner of a conditioned reflex and that's what a slogan really is.

When you say something which is supposed to be offensive, people will immediately shout back some slogan that's become popular put from the top down through media and schooling and that stops them from thinking. It stops any inquiry into any depth of understanding about the actual topic itself, because human nature doesn't change. It does not change. It's an interesting thing to see how men are

portrayed and have been since the '60's, mainly on television. It was like a switch had been reversed and it came from the old hero stuff as the old system was nearing the end of its usefulness and suddenly men were just jerks and fools and drunks and stupid. Always portrayed in the comedies where the children were much more intelligent than the dad. The wife made all the decisions. She treated the dad like another one of the children and that's to be the role model for the male.

It's also symptomatic of the fact that the power and it's all to do with power on all levels and power can be married to respect, but it's all to do with the power structure being shifted to the female, not for the female's use. We because of our egos tend to grab hold of things which claim to give us power, but in reality it's for someone else's purpose which works very, very well.

The women today, as I say, the black women, the young female, has grown up generally with a mother who runs her life, has had different men through the house and when she's a teenager she looks for someone with power. She goes for the gang leader and it's the gang leader, the one who seems to have the answers who's not afraid of people or the system or anyone else that will respond to.

The black male himself has had his culture shaped for him, including the music and the fashions and all the rest of it. That was given to him by the top, pushed through much music and Hollywood, and he adapts it at the bottom. He becomes a target of criticism by society. This is intentional. This is absolutely intentional.

However, the same technique hasn't been used on the black culture because every country that was under the Soviet rule has gone the same way where the women were promoted to the top. Divided and conquer. Pretty well the whole country, the Soviet system was run by authorized NGOs. The leaders were generally always women and the men had their lower jobs, and now that the Soviets have pulled out you have men who have no confidence whatsoever. Millions of them drink themselves into the grave. The women are all leaving those countries. They're trained. They're educated and they're looking for work elsewhere or marriage to men in other countries, but they're neglecting the men in their own country. This was all designed deliberately so.

## **"Back in the USSR"**

### **By the Beatles**

Oh, flew in from Miami Beach B.O.A.C.  
Didn't get to bed last night  
On the way the paper bag was on my knee  
Man I had a dreadful flight  
I'm back in the U.S.S.R.  
You don't know how lucky you are boy  
Back in the U.S.S.R. (Yeah)

Been away so long I hardly knew the place  
Gee it's good to be back home

Leave it till tomorrow to unpack my case  
Honey disconnect the phone  
I'm back in the U.S.S.R.  
You don't know how lucky you are boy  
Back in the U.S.  
Back in the U.S.  
Back in the U.S.S.R.

That's the reality of the life we have been born into, the system of mass manipulation, scientific socialism they call it, where people go through their lives and their thoughts generally are not really their own. Their opinions are not their own. They have conditioned responses to topics and situations which were induced into them, either from their parents then reinforced through school then backed by media, fiction and even novels. This is an all-pervasive, scientific, connected system to make you the way you are – which certainly is not to make you happy.

Those who get offended by the truth, remember, I'm talking in generalities. There's always the odd exception here and there of all ages, different ages, different genders, and it's generally the exception who understands this who gets a hard time in society because they know. They are aware and they're living amongst those who are unaware.

I'll pick up some more on this same topic tomorrow night. Tune in then to the site [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). And may your god, your gods, your tree, your favorite flower, your favorite pet, or your budgerigar, go with you.

## **"Satisfied Mind"**

**By Joan Baez**

How many times have you heard someone say  
"If I had his money, I would do things my way?"  
How little they know that it's so hard to find  
One rich man in a hundred with a satisfied mind.

Once I was waitin' for fortune and fame  
Everything I could dream of to get a start in life's game  
And then suddenly it happened, I lost every dime  
But I'm richer by far with a satisfied mind

No money can't buy back your youth when you're old  
Or a friend when you're lonely, or a love that's grown cold  
And the world's richest man is a pauper at times  
Compared to the man with a satisfied mind

When my life is over and my time has run out  
My friends and my loved ones, I'll leave there's no doubt

But one thing's for certain, when it comes my time  
I'll leave this old world with a satisfied mind

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"THE SCIENCE OF GENDER CONFLICT MANIPULATION**  
**FOR THE**  
**PLANNED NEW WORLD ORDER**  
**ERADICATION OF THE FAMILY UNIT"**  
**(Second Hour)**  
**November 2, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 2, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hello, this is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com. This is November 2nd, 2006.

This is another part of the same series I've been doing on the intervention and superimposition of scientific socialistic psychological techniques which are used upon the peoples of the world, of male and female and the different age groups, all the way up from childhood into old age, and how we're manipulated heavily and how our beliefs, our understandings are not really ours at all. They're induced. They're marketed to us, so here's the next part of it.

**"American Pie"**

**By Don McLean**

A long, long time ago...  
I can still remember  
How that music used to make me smile.  
And I knew if I had my chance  
That I could make those people dance  
And, maybe they'd be happy for a while.

But February made me shiver

With every paper I'd deliver.  
Bad news on the doorstep  
I couldn't take one more step.

I can't remember if I cried  
When I read about his widowed bride,  
But something touched me deep inside  
The day the music died.

So bye-bye, Miss American pie.  
Drove my Chevy to the levee,  
But the levee was dry.  
And them good old boys were drinkin' whiskey and rye  
Singin', "this'll be the day that I die."  
"this'll be the day that I die."

The makers of this culture often show us how their system works through movies because you must mock the victim and there's no better movie put out on the condition of the modern male than "*American Beauty*" the movie. Well worth seeing and you'll see how the daughter grows up emulating the mother's response to the father, which is total disgust and disdain, and the daughter watches the mother almost salivating over very successful men that she works with or the men around her. The daughter then looks for someone who is powerful, in charge, in control, and very often it's one of the criminal mindset. This is well understood.

The political correctness of today does not change human nature. Nature can be sublimated but it cannot be destroyed simply through indoctrinations. It shifts around in the subconscious and will show itself in other ways. What is interesting, too, is the role model of the father has come down again primarily through media and through entertainment which we emulate. Monkey see, monkey do. That's what has always been known since before the days of Plato.

Women still need the powerful male. That's why they can get lost in fantasy and carried away through movies and drama and that's why Harlequin romance books, which are really a form of written porn, today's variety anyway, are the most widely read books and re-circulated books in second-hand stores, next to the Bible for consumption. There's a tremendous need there because you cannot get rid of drives. You can sublimate them according to cultural custom, even when the cultural custom is being altered and updated.

As the father comes down on the scale of things with power – girls at schools often fall headlong over the teacher figure who has authority and who is given authority over them and they have these crushes. This headlong dive into almost anonymity, quiet, silent anonymity of the male has been helped through inoculations, which has definitely affected the hormonal output of the male.

This is studied every year. **The sperm count is disclosed every year by the United Nations.** The reason for the United Nations being so interested in this phenomena is because they have a "*Department of Population Control*" and we've all been tampered with, male and female, with our

hormones and through inoculations and xenoestrogens as well added to the water and so on, through plastic pipes, plastic bottles, which were made popular for that reason.

We've been heavily scientifically tampered with and this was done because the male natural response is to protect the tribe and protect the family. In the changes which are coming up, you must destroy that bond. You must destroy any power the male has in society and replace it with TV, fake ones, hyper-politicians who always seem to know what they want even if it's mass slaughter. It's a symbol of a man with power.

Between ages and the mysteries always have categories of ages where they use the zodiacal dominance of a particular member of the zodiac to predominate for the 2,500 years and Aquarius is their utopia. Not the utopia for the people, although all the New Agers have been taught that it is. Somehow they'll all become one – and they will, it will be the brain chip. They'll all be one all right, but they won't be individuals any more. This is the other side of totalitarianism and tyranny.

People can submit like slaves rather than face the world with the added burden of being an individual in a changing world. In the mysteries, which match up perfectly with fascism and communism, you'll find that the sun and the moon are other emblems of the same two things. You'll also find that the scythe of Saturn, Kronos (Cronus) in the Greek, is called "the scythe-wielder" that cuts the link or the chain between two ages; and during this transitory period he is called "the master of misrule" or "the lord of misrule."

It's when the old culture seems to be falling apart and it does because it's made to fall apart as role reversal, cultural reversal, things which were taught as truth for thousands of years are suddenly reversed or exposed and there's a period of chaos of misrule. It's a time when people who are "in the know" in the understanding can rise to the top if they're in the right families and taught the mysteries. For most people it's chaos. They have nothing to hold on to. It's like ships without anchors. They're just tossed around on the waves, hence the massive indoctrination through magazines and television with specialists supposedly in psychology to tell you what to think, what to do, how to behave. In reality, you're being used. It's motivational behavior modification that you're submitting yourself to, and it's not for your own good. It's for those who rule you.

Along with all the New Age bookshelves, you'll see all the motivational techniques in the same books of what you can be. You're being altered. Your thoughts are being altered. Your motivations are being guided by someone else and you'll find that you're all going a path already laid out for you, promising you one end, but you don't see the end of it and you won't even when you hit it. This is masterful control. It was many, many centuries in the making and you can see the beginnings of this sudden outburst of the sciences.

In the 1500's in the court of Queen Elizabeth I of England, where it was the first openly Rosicrucian Court in history, everyone around Queen Elizabeth I, all the famous players you'll find mentioned in her era were all members of the same Rosicrucian Lodge in London. The outburst of the sciences is what is so interesting with John Dee and Francis Bacon and many others because they knew they had

500 years to use sciences, make the public work and create an industrial era and then all of the things that would come from that industrial era, such as bigger and greater wars to dominate the whole planet and create a world empire and always fooling the people who fought those wars. Always fooling them with a different reason, a different outcome, such as the First World War – the war they said through, and it was **H.G. Wells** the propagandist for the British government who coined the term, "*the war to end all wars*." What a joke that was.

It's the last vestige of a tribal system. In a well-bonded family they can be very formidable and will stand up for each other against all odds. In this system, the New World Order, where it's not just family planning on a small scale, it's global planning on a similar type of agenda scale that's going to be implemented. You can have no families as we have known them and that's why every family around is basically today dysfunctional. Dysfunctional because it's been made that way as the "culture creators" and the "manipulators" have altered it.

The biggest and most frequently spoken about problem in therapy and counseling for couples today is when the man says that he's not allowed by his wife to be a man. That means you see she's learned from her mother who was the dominant one in the family and with an ineffectual father. She's learned to emulate the mother and even if she were to meet someone who she could respect, if she would allow herself to, she can't take it. She emulates the mother. She's grown up and copied it. This is a form of "imprinting" which the big boys understand perfectly well and this talk is not meant to upset people. **THE TRUTH CANNOT UPSET MATURE MINDS** who have made the same observations themselves, who are honest with themselves. In an indoctrinated culture, it's difficult for the average person to be honest with themselves. They're full of stereotyped responses, conditioned reflexes, which are marketed into their heads by popular media and popular culture from a thousand different areas and places.

The elite who gave us marriage in the first place, as I've said many times before, never followed any idea or notion of romantic love between themselves. In fact, the high priesthoods which really ran Babylon were more interested in men themselves being men, as it's always been the same in fact in all high priesthoods in every culture. Women are disliked and sometimes hated by them as almost irrelevant, but it's more than just that. It's to do with again the sadomasochistic streak which they have themselves going up through an order of deviancy, which they then promote on general culture at the right time.

The reason they hate women is because—and every study has shown this up-to-date and reproved it, and reproved it and reproved it, and all sociologists know this—women are the easier ones to manipulate into trying or going along with something new. The "culture creationists" love this because they can then introduce fads and modes of thinking which will alter the culture. Women who have their own needs, you're born with needs, when the needs are understood they can be so easily manipulated.

When you look just at the women of the early 1900's, the great grandmothers and grandmothers of the girls who suddenly were given the miniskirt in the '60's and compare the two, they're both women and yet one would never have dared to put on something which just barely covered the body. It isn't that the grandmother or great grandmother would never have done that. It's just that through her culture and



her period she was indoctrinated not to do that. Whereas the granddaughter was not only encouraged, it was made the social norm and not to stand out to be accepted by the peer group – another facet of understanding which the big boys have. A natural trait could be exploited because young people are run by hormones and attraction and they want to be looked at and admired and so on. This is reality.

The male and the female is set at war with each other on purpose. A war which was covered and subdued during the period where marriage was encouraged in the Middle Ages and onwards to work for the system. Now the reversal, like **Plato said**, "*you can reverse the culture and those that go through the changes are the last ones to notice.*" That should be quite amazing to a thinking person, but it's true.

In the 1960's, the sciences of all entertainments were heightened and let loose upon the peoples of the world, the young people. Children and toddlers will hear the catchy part of songs, which they used to call "choruses" at one time, and you always get an intro into songs. Songs last about 2-1/2 minutes. You might wonder why, it's because of economic reasons because they're meant to sell and so they have the intro then they have the catchy part, which people hum like ads on television and children will do it automatically; and yet whatever you say automatically is already registered within your consciousness. It's working on you in ways which you don't understand and there is an unconscious. This is something alluded to by Carl Jung. It's "the sea of all knowing." It's "the primeval chaos," all knowledge within the mind, the brain. Something that Plato again and others touched on and Pythagoras.

When you understand something it's because the knowledge is really already within you. You have to formulate it in the proper sequence, but the understanding means that you know far more on the subject than you thought you did. In the sea of the unconscious, it's the depth of all bits of information all arriving about. There's no cultural control over the unconscious as such; but in the subconscious, the part-way where the censorship kicks in and out, you can actually pass things on into the unconscious and the unconscious can be motivated because it doesn't have inhibitions of the culture. That's why in your dreams you could do the weirdest, wildest things which you'd never do in real life and you wake up with the manifest content. Sure, you'll remember this strange dream you had and within a minute or two you have latent content which is scrambled. Your subconscious has kicked in to censor it because it doesn't want you to see what you're possibly, possibly capable of.

These techniques are exact sciences and in the '60's, as I say, one song came out amongst many. A very, very catchy tune, deliberately so, to get teenagers right down to toddlers chanting and those who ever went to dances or the later discos will remember when the favorite songs would come on and they'd sort of murmur and hum along to the verses but they'd all jump into the choruses and yet they never thought about the words of the choruses. This particular song was supposedly written in a way of a father talking to his son. Listen to the words and listen to the voices to see how you are manipulated in ways you don't understand

**"Walk Like a Man"**

**By Frankie Vallie**

Walk like a man

Oh how you tried to cut me down to size  
Telling dirty lies to my friends  
But my own father said give her up don't bother  
The world isn't coming to an end

(he said just) Walk like a man  
Talk like a man  
Walk like a man my son  
No woman's worth  
Crawling on the earth  
Just walk like a man my son

Good-bye baby, I don't mean maybe  
I'm gonna get along somehow  
Soon you'll be cryin' on account of all your lying  
Oh yeah just look who's laughing now

(I'm gonna) walk like a man  
Fast as I can  
Walk like a man from you  
I'll tell the world to forget about it girl  
And walk like a man from you

It was later on in the '60's where the "**culture creation industry**" passed down to the employees below, the actors and actresses, directors, producers, songwriters et cetera, to try and write things about gender-neutral subjects, songs – unknown to the public because the public don't know these things. They don't analyze. You think culture is there and it's part of you. You think it is your culture but it's not. It's a stranger, an exact scientific stranger, and the music industry were told, if they wanted hits, *don't say "he" or "she" in the song*, and they all went into action. Thank goodness **Charles Aznavour** from France at least wrote a song called "**She**," but the French are that way. They don't go along with so much political correctness that the rest of the world goes along with.

Changes are always going on around you, which end up within you, and you are unaware of them. Very, very powerful influences, scientifically created with exactness, and we are the puppets and the hidden puppeteers pull the strings. We think when we are communicating and interacting with each other that we are real individuals doing so. Nothing is further from the truth. These are accepted norms, even when they're changing, they're updated like programs in a computer and the people are updated with precision. Their topics of conversation are given to them. Their way of responding to topics are given to them; and those who get upset when you tell people the truth, it's generally because you're touching on something which they are guilty of themselves and their ego won't allow them to see it as the truth.

There's **NOTHING** on television that's real. There's **NOTHING** that is spontaneous on television. Everything down—and I've talked to many producers in the past—everything down to even a third-rate play for your main television station, like CBC in Canada, every part of the set including the type of

flower in a little glass vase and the color and the positioning is discussed by panels of people—everything—for its psychological impact. There isn't a phrase which comes out spontaneously out of the person's head.

The newscasters read dummy boards but they look at you with authority. In a world where we find we're floating helplessly individually, we create that authority and that is again the sadomasochistic tendency. Those who are pushed down in society crave the power of those who do the pushing. The abused person can become the abuser so easily. The divisions of people are almost perfect now. It's the rare individual that has maturity that can overcome their conditioning. It's the rare couple who can go through a lifetime together with respect for each other unaffected and certainly not acting out all of the ways you're supposed to behave according to television, which of course would bring on the chaos. It's the rare individual who understands that in this day and age.

Most people are simply full of their conditioned responses and reflexes. They're unanchored in a rough sea and that's all intentional. That's why the booming industry in psychology, psychiatry, therapy, groups of all kinds, cults, and yet they're all being led on the same path because you're going to find the same teachings today throughout therapy as you will in the New Age because everything comes from the same capstone in culture creation. Cause the problems, guide them into the solutions. These are ancient sciences at work.

The rule books, as I say, are in all holy books. They are the holy books, for those who understand them; and if we take passages in the Old Testament, you'll see older echoes of the new. In Revelations, the revealing of the system, they say that "*man would be turned against woman, woman against her husband, children against their parents*" and we tend to think how could that be? How could any power cause that to happen? And the answer is: easily, because they understood the sciences thousands of years ago just as well as they do today. The mainstream characters they let loose on the public like Freud and others were giving you kindergarten reality, which still astounded many people at the time, but they only give you enough to alter the culture towards the agenda. They don't give you all of the sciences which they have.

### **YOU NEVER SHARE POWER IF YOU WANT TO CONTROL OTHERS.**

When we look at the tremendous amount, never mind the propaganda given to the homosexual movement and lesbian movement and as I say there's nothing in society in social movements that isn't approved and **CREATED FROM THE TOP DOWN AT THE RIGHT TIME.** If it didn't suit the purpose it wouldn't happen. There'd be no funding. Even if there was a demonstration, you would never hear about it on the news; but women have been emulating dominant mothers and since survival instincts will look for a partner with dominance, many of the women look towards other females.

Many of the males see the mother as dominant and the father is absent today—gone, divorced, kicked out, whatever—and the mother is dominant so they emulate the mother. These were all known responses to the induced situations. As I say, those who created marriage for a purpose and marriage for life have reversed all the structures that kept it in place for the New Age, and I'm simply the messenger

on this topic.

When the elite had their arranged marriages, it was for progeny only. They'd appear on the balcony, the king and queen, the fairy tale, and the people would emulate what they saw. "Aren't they a loving couple?" but in reality, they didn't have to even like each other. Their houses and castles were so big they could live in either end and never see each other except for the balcony appearances, if need be, and the male was free to do what he wanted to do and so was the woman, and they did.

In the 20th Century, really, that's when they gave us "romantic love" and encouraged it big time to keep it going, to keep the marriage system going for World War I and II and then start to dismantle it after the United Nations was officially in power. The acceptance of another person for life takes tremendous maturity and self-understanding. Few people have the ability to critically look at themselves and decipher themselves. We're very good at picking apart other people, but because of ego we tend to ignore ourselves.

The bonding process of a male and a female takes time and maturity, and trials and tribulations, but most importantly it takes understanding of each individual by the individual concerned. The media constantly gives us a barrage of fiction and drama with even the ideal partner, always fictionalized to the extreme with the chiseled features and the perfect body. They don't show you them with their personal trainers, the actors and actresses, and all the stuff they have to go through to keep their weight down and all the rest of it, and their liposuction and their jaw implants and cheek implants for the men and all the other implants for the woman, to give you this perfect, perfect picture of the perfect male or female. This is to make Joe Average and Jill Average unhappy with the one they have in life. It's intentional and as I say it's a rare person of either gender who understands this and accepts the one they're with as being basically human and natural.

We chase after and we're taught to chase after by the media and entertainment media, all of the fantasies which always lead to ruin because they are fantasy. There is no self-satisfaction to follow fantasy. It's the will-of-the-wisp, such stuff are dreams made of, yet everyone's encouraged to chase after the dreams. Who gives us the dreams? Very few people understand that they simply are the dreamers, but who gives them the dreams? For what purpose? And the same media that gives you the dreams loves to point out how dysfunctional society has become. "Just look at it. It's in chaos," as they give you more and more porn for entertainment and porn now isn't even porn. It's deviant. It's got to be more and more deviant you see. Like any addiction, you have to get more and more of it and wilder stuff to get the high.

This is intentional and then out come the governments with all of its agencies. They breed faster than anyone I know. Governments are always having offspring of new departments to deal with the new parts of the chaos always and this again is what Carl Jung envisaged in his last book. It wasn't just an Iron Curtain across the world of communism versus fascism. It was a slowly expanding Iron Curtain across the whole planet of dictatorial bureaucracies until there was no freedom left for the individual. He was well aware that you can dissect society into the individual and those that we would say are the mass.

The war that's on today is not so much a war on the masses. The masses are downloaded with everything and they question it not. The war is on the individual, the occasional thinker, because it's the occasional thinker who can communicate who can affect many other people, who then understand and they go running with information. That's why I don't pretend to be a patriot cheerleader for some old world order. I don't give you the Hollywood slogans or the John Wayne clichés which you've been taught to stand to attention with. I don't wave flags because flags symbolize the hyper-Masonic system under which we live.

They gave us the "**Order of the Bee**," the BORDER, BEE-ORDER. It served their purpose up until now because borders are just imaginary lines drawn across maps, which enabled members of an elite who lived with their offsprings in all countries to wage war upon their neighbors, never participating themselves, but benefiting from the changes that war brings for more control and taxations and it keeps the people in fear of "*those guys over there*." So they need you, you see. Another technique of the bully, the sadist, and they teach the people to be masochists who also would like to really, really adapt to the system and possibly get up the ladder and become one of the sadists themselves with the power. Sadism and masochism go together in this particular scientifically created system.

Many years ago, I heard a top psychiatrist in England discuss the traits of the psychopath, a fascinating study, and as an example of the psychopath he mentioned the character of "**James Bond**," someone who could obey his paymaster. That's how he gave his allegiance was his paycheck and the status he derived from his position. A status, too, that he could do amazing things in society and get away with it, tremendous destruction, because he was authorized to do so, as long as he got the job done. He could have as many women as wanted in bed, one after another. He could see some of them being killed in the movies. He could kill, himself – he could kill other people and then that night sleep with another one or two females. It was someone with no conscience. That's what a psychopath is and psychopaths can be found through special tests. We know that Special Forces in every country uses these tests to select them for the really bad boy groups that they have, the dirty squads, that go out and assassinate people and kill whoever they're told to kill. They can go home at night and they don't need sleeping pills or they don't need to get drunk to sleep because they have no conscience. These people have always, always been used by the controllers; as they give one culture to the people to be ruled, they also select the deviant from that culture to enforce the rules when need be.

This talk is encompassing so much, I don't write down anything in advance. I just talk as to what comes to the top of my head and if it seems a bit haphazard it's because I don't put it out in a particular format and I've been chopping wood all day as I prepare for the white stuff to fall from the skies, which it already did actually.

I'd like to take this opportunity to mention to those who will maybe get this passed on a tape or a disc to them, to look into the website at [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and see what there is for sale there, because I certainly could use the money to pay for the site and for the help I've got from one person to keep it going – while we can keep it going.

As I say, I'm not one of the authorized ones who are put there with the clichés you've been conditioned to respond to. I say what I know and if I can continue for a longer period of time, I could certainly

teach you much, much more to do with the system. I could give you the higher meanings in the occultic movements, not the ones that are put out there just for the Christians to grab and be scared of, because these are all sciences you see.

It's up to you the listener to support me and as I come out with this information. In the winter when I'm snowed in, I hope to give you an awful lot more. I should also say that you can also tell various talk show hosts that you'd like to have me on as a guest. I don't call them myself. I never have called them and said put me on. It's the listeners who have done this and if you like what you're hearing, or even if you dislike what you're hearing, phone up your radio talk show hosts and have them put me on. That way I can reach more people. I don't create a movement as such of following what I say. I ask you to analyze everything I say and check it out for yourself.

I'm not pushing some covert religion, as you might be surprised others are doing and that's another story. I am just telling you of the various things that I know to do with the system, to do with why you feel so alienated – those who think and those who aren't even certain of why they feel that way. I'm explaining it to you and this series of talks has been to do with how everything is controlled – gender, the generations, the so-called races, the colors, and you should think about that in itself because **it is no coincidence it's called "the human race."**

### **A RACE IS SOMETHING YOU START AND TRY TO WIN. WHAT DO THEY MEAN BY THAT?**

We know that those at the top put lists out through or by their main economists in the 1700's onwards to do with those who would be useful in a future upcoming society based on economics and efficiency, and those who would be eliminated. **NOTHING HAPPENS IN THE SYSTEM BY CHANCE.**

There are no sudden transmutations, spontaneous, of diseases. Diseases and the transmutation of a virus or a bacterium is a fine and "**old science**" by now. We live as I say in a world of **DIS-INFORMATION**. We have been trained to listen to no one except "**THE EXPERTS**" and this is something that I should really touch on now because we have a tribal craving for the leader.

Albert Pike and others in the high Masonic movement wrote about the creation of leaders. They always give the public their leaders at the right time. When they go over the future chessboard, which they set up, they look at every possible opposition that will come from different factions and different personality types in society. Before they make their first move, they have thought out ways and trained people to become leaders when the time arises to lead the different factions apparently against them, but always leading them up the garden path, the Pied Piper. This is an ancient technique again, well understood in this system.

It's interesting to look at how the communists used and helped create and push lower Masonic groups throughout the pre-Soviet system and then used them for the revolution; and at the end, once it was all won and over, they knew who to round up – people who knew too much, who thought they were fighting for some other kind of freedom. They had the lists of their names and all their lodges and they

killed them all, while the Soviet leadership and the politburo kept their own private lodges. This again is standard, done over and over again through history. The French Revolution worked on the same basis. Same technique. They pushed the idea of revolution through what was the "coffee shops" at the time for France and these coffee shops doubled as Masonic temples at night, where they laid out all their "jewels on the floor" as they call it, and had their little parades and all the rest of it and then had their talks on the coming revolution.

Then once it was after, you'll notice that the few moderates in the revolution like Danton and others were executed. The same thing happened with the Soviet system when Lenin got in. We're taught that the Soviet system went sour when Stalin took over; but Lenin, the lion (which is what the name comes from), used the terror techniques to perfection. Trotsky wrote about it. He was all for it in fact and Lenin told groups to go out into the peasant areas where they had these communal farms and just to round up dozens here and dozens there, hang them from trees, leave them there to rot and it would terrify the peasantry into obeying and it would terrify those very small farmers into giving everything up. Because through these great leaders, whether it's a Hitler or a Lenin or Napoleon, or any other countless names of famous players, the masses are the masses. The science of control is the same science and the "little people" don't count.

Again, **George Orwell** put that very well in his book "*1984*". "*The proles don't count. They're animals,*" he said. We suspend our incredulity when we hear famous people saying things which are horrible. We actually make excuses. "I hear what he says. He said it but I guess he didn't really mean it." That's how they get away with it.

**NEVER IN THE HISTORY** we have been given, ancient to modern, have all of the people understood what was happening to them – the whys, the wherefores, the hows.

**HISTORY HAS ALWAYS BEEN ALTERED**, really directed by the elite themselves, but sometimes deflected and slightly delayed by the few who understand. However, they also understand, and let no one fool you, they've always understood that **THE BULK OF THE POPULACE ARE NEVER TRULY CONSCIOUS**. They are hypnotic subjects. Their beliefs are truly induced beliefs. Their reality is induced and marketed to them and it's reinforced through the schooling system, through drama and fiction and through the role models we're given, fictionalized though they may be. The bulk of the populace have never ever been capable of consciously working out the fine details of their indoctrinations, manipulations and the psychodynamics of their own social structure. They don't know.

This isn't just a matter of waking up more people. You cannot wake someone up who isn't ready to do so, or you can't wake someone up who isn't able to do so. In many and maybe most of the populations of today's world, we have been so chemically attacked and biological warfare has been used through inoculations to attack specific parts of the brain, like **Arthur Koestler** said in his book, "*The Ghost in the Machine*," and he worked with UN departments to find ways to do this efficiently and he thought it was just swell.

Many people cannot wake up. They don't have the ability. The part that makes you a creative

individual, of any age, any gender, is the part which has been under most of the attack for the last hundred years or more. It's been stated in Koestler's book and others, that if they can destroy that part of the brain, "*The Ghost in the Machine*" as they call it, that makes you truly uniquely you, then they will have conquered the world and they can bring in **THEIR UTOPIA**. Their utopia—which many New Agers have all been taught to look forward to—is the elimination of conscious individualistic thought.

The manipulation of weather is going on at a daily basis now. A few years ago in major newspapers the **American Air Force** said "*it would shortly own the weather.*" Well you see it does already. It does. We're being sprayed every day and night like bugs. Most people cannot see it because they can only see or hear or know about that which is told to them by the media. If the media doesn't mention it, you are talking a different language when you point it out to them. It cannot be important or the media would tell them. Their reasoning is done for them by the media and they've come to accept that. In the race to destroy individuality, the majority of the public have already succumbed.

**Brzezinski said**, "*they would be unable to reason for themselves.*" He said it with conviction; he wrote about it. He talked about the Technetronic Era of beaming out signals, which is passé now, it's old stuff, which they've even allowed the public to know if you want to go and find out about it. They can change the moods and emotions of whole continents, make you passive, almost drugged, carefree, or make you angry and aggressive or irritable. For those who are conscious and you feel a little of this coming on, and you're at work or you're out amongst other people, you'll observe the same emotions in them too. It's being used on a daily basis, the psychotronic/technetronic weaponry. Scalar technology in unison with the spraying of the air, which makes it far more effective, creating a heavy atmospheric electrical circuitry and we ourselves in the physical world are run through biochemical and bioelectrical impulses.

I'll leave you tonight with the introductions to these topics and just general coverings of each part of them. I hope to go into them in far more detail in the future for those who don't take offense at what I say. I personally have no prejudice about any of the things I talk about or the people I talk about. I just state what is. Those who are offended must look to themselves and ask why. If they tell you, like again Orwell's "1984," that there is no gravity and you can float away and you're all part of the same thing, if someone says "oh no you can't" and just states what is, don't kill the messenger. Don't kill the one who says "the king has no clothes." However, the herd, unfortunately, "the mob" as the Masons say, because of their very intense conditioning which has taken very well, will turn on the messengers as they always have in history.

It's Halloween time. There are many plays on the words within Halloween. Hallow also comes from the sun, HAL, but it also is a play on hollow. "Een" is the old English for EYE. The eye of the sun, the S-U-N. It's also the hollow eye which you would see in the skull. Everything has many meanings. The elite are taught them. You are not. I'm trying to teach you them and I hope to continue.

Good night for now. Peace to you and may your god or your gods, or your favorite tree or your best pet, go with you.



## **"Don't Dream It's Over**

### **By Crowded House**

There is freedom within, there is freedom without  
Try to catch the deluge in a paper cup  
There's a battle ahead, many battles are lost  
But you'll never see the end of the road  
While you're traveling with me

Hey now, hey now  
Don't dream it's over  
Hey now, hey now  
When the world comes in  
They come, they come  
To build a wall between us  
We know they won't win

Now I'm towing my car, there's a hole in the roof  
My possessions are causing me suspicion but there's no proof  
In the paper today, tales of war and of waste  
But you turn right over to the T.V. page

Hey now, hey now  
Don't dream it's over  
Hey now, hey now  
When the world comes in  
They come, they come  
To build a wall between us  
We know they won't win

Now I'm walking again to the beat of a drum  
And I'm counting the steps to the door of your heart  
Only shadows ahead barely clearing the roof  
Get to know the feeling of liberation and relief

Hey now, hey now  
Don't dream it's over  
Hey now, hey now  
When the world comes in  
They come, they come  
To build a wall between us  
Don't ever let them win

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"THE SCIENCE OF GENDER CONFLICT MANIPULATION**  
**FOR THE**  
**PLANNED NEW WORLD ORDER**  
**ERADICATION OF THE FAMILY UNIT"**  
**(Third Hour)**  
**November 3, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 3, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi, this is Alan Watt and it is November 3rd, 2006.

This talk is to do with psycholinguistics. It's the art of the use of words, repetition of scientifically aligned words and phrases which alter your behavior. It's a well-understood science at the top. It's implemented in all media every day. The public are completely unaware of it, really, but they certainly are downloaded with the ideas that are produced and they act it out. They bring it out into their behavior. They act it out into reality. "Psycholinguistics" is the term used. Very, very ancient science, well understood.

Before I continue, I'd like to mention that this talk will be recorded and passed around and for those who receive it on a disc or tape or whatever, please check into the website [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and check out all the other talks that are available there. Check out books, CDs and DVDs for sale and I'll be glad to hear from you because it keeps me going. It will pay for the site and all the other costs involved. Thank you.

**"It's Only Words"**

**By the Bee Gees**

Smile an everlasting smile  
A smile can bring you near to me  
Don't ever let me find you gone  
'Cause that would bring a tear to me

This world has lost it's glory  
Let's start a brand new story  
Now my love right now there'll be  
No other time and I can show you  
How my love

Talk in everlasting words  
And dedicate them all to me  
And I will give you all my life  
I'm here if you should call to me

You think that I don't even mean  
A single word I say  
It's only words, and words are all  
I have to take your heart away

To continue with the psycholinguistics, we find that when the Communist party arose to power they had access to much of this information because their job was to act like the two horns of the bull. One side was them. One side was the supposed existing capitalist system, the laissez-faire. In reality, the bankers were the capstone and their job at the Communist party was to alter society. It was the fastest method of creating a centralized form of government and law, regulations, and with the takeovers of other countries mainly in Europe, so many countries living side-by-side with different languages, variations on cultures, different government systems, it was the fastest way to amalgamate them into the one system in preparation for joining with the West at the right time.

People don't realize that the two pillars, and the fire and the water, and the two opposites are always used to create a third way. As they call it, "the third way," the solution, the synthesis of the whole idea.

Now in the beginning was the word. The word didn't create anything. They word esoterically created the "big idea." The big idea was the abstract form, unformulated chaos, but wisdom was behind it so the serpent moved over the waters. This is the esoteric understanding, as it's always been, pre-Christian, pre-Judaism, pre most of the religions you know in fact, and so you have the unformed idea but wisdom is behind it. It's the **BIG IDEA** as it's expressed in high freemasonry, in the high esoteric circles.

The word is to formulate it, to speak it into existence. You create a system, a world, a perception by speaking it into existence and through repetition thereafter. Using the tribal system, if you get the ones at the tops of the tribes or the kings and the queens—that's why kings and queens were invented and given to the public as a show piece—whatever they say or do, the people down below emulate; whether it's what they say or the accent they use, as in England, which is actually a corrupt form of English

because the Germans brought it in with them with George and the modern day Elizabethan Queen's English is actually a corruption of English because he couldn't speak English very well. Now it's the norm at the top.

The people down below emulate what they see at the top and perception becomes reality for the public, but it's not the true reality. It's a show for the public. The word is spoken into existence. Now we see the Communists as I say who wrote more about this technique because they'd been heavily trained by the esoteric groups who'd already ruled the world for thousands and thousands of years and they were taught some of these sciences at the top. **Lenin said, "we shall win by slogans. The repetition of slogans,"** and the idea was to divide and conquer all existing structures within society, within humanity.

Divide the generations from each other. Not only separate the generations, but actually make each one think and interact only with their own as they grow up and then matured throughout their life. They wouldn't mix with either group below or above. Interesting how detailed it was and this works to the present day. We don't look towards anyone younger for wisdom. We don't look to anyone older for wisdom. We sort of just float through a particular little avenue we're given and we're disassociated with everyone else around us.

We also find the use of slogans as I say, "don't trust anyone over 30." Then they kept dropping it and dropping it and that was first put out by Communist party within the United States. It worked very well. We find the same slogans used to silence anyone who is investigating the system as they see it at the time, and they're either called "a NAtzi" or "an anti-Semite" or "a Zionist. Slogans silence the person who's inquiring you see and it can be very innocent, the inquiry itself, but to silence you is to get a guilt response in you, a conditioned reflex guilt response, so that you shut down and you don't even question yourself why you're shutting down. These are silencing techniques, which were well understood again thousands of years ago.

If you said "anti-priest" at one time in the Middle Ages you might have been burned at the stake, so it doesn't matter what group you've identified with culturally or you've adopted, slogans can be used against you and your own affiliation with a group you think you've put yourself into will help to silence you. It's best to be a loner and to think for yourself and don't let any name-calling put you off the track that you're on, even if you find out it's only a false herring (it's a false lead, a red herring), still persist because you have to go through all of the maze of disinformation and front groups to get to the truth in anything; and then you find they're controlled at the top anyway by the same bunch.

It's interesting that so much of the NAtzi philosophy which was taken from Social Darwinism and the Superman complex that they came up with, you create this race of Supermen through science and all of the Blavatsky/Masonic-type symbology adopted by the NAtzi group and the Knights Templars affiliations with it and the Germanic Knights et cetera. All of this is held together at the top by the same esoteric group, one at the very top; and a lot of it was taken from Talmud and Kabbalah, the Jewish side of things. There's your irony you see, that so much of this esoteric magical searching you might say, this destiny thing, came from Kabbalah and ended up turning against the people who thought they owned it.

This is a tremendous part of this science as well, is that "you become that which you hate." You become that which you hate. This is a truth that's always been eternal. Always will be eternal. It is eternal. You become that which you hate. The parent that you don't identify with, the parent that you can describe so well as to why you hate them, you become – the hate will eat you up and you'll find yourself responding to others as your mother or father would in that situation.

It's the same thing with those who began to hate the whole German people for World War II. You can see it in places like Israel in the way they look upon the Arabs and you say "well what's the difference now? What's the difference in the Nazi philosophy, where one thinks they're superior over the other?" So you become that which you hate and that's why hate, which is encouraged in the system by those at the top, they're very good at getting everyone to hate everyone else. They get the certain whites to hate the blacks and certain blacks to hate the whites and Chinese and India and so on, and it goes on and on and on; and through this division and conquering they can always "stir it up" when need be and then come in with their solutions and totalitarian rules, because the law system which runs everything must constantly be reinforced, propped up and given more power in this structural pyramid system.

To give an easy example of psycholinguistics and the best way to get it through to the public, is either through official repetition through media, news, politicians do it all the time as they come up with "neologisms" and repetitive phrases, "weapons of mass destruction," and then all the other big guys at the top say the same thing until they speak a non-existence into a reality. This is how it's done.

However, back in the '50's and '60's the envelope was pushed through entertainment. If we look prior to that era, the male characters in movies were masculine. They were masculine men who didn't play little games, didn't act like children caught in some guilty act when they were confronted by their wife or their girlfriend, as they do in all the comedies and so on that have been put out since. They had people like the male character in "*Gone With the Wind*," who, when the head game starts, he says, "well frankly Scarlett, I don't give a damn," and he was quite cool, calm and collected. Hollywood put out that type because they needed that kind right up into the Second World War. That's why you were given that stereotype, that character to emulate as a hero-type figure – the quiet man who's always reserved but made the right decisions and was under control and respected.

Then it suddenly changed you see after World War II and stepping up into the '50's with the music scene coming on as they really gave a separate musical sphere for teenagers. We see something interesting happening and this was discussed in books on the subject back at the beginning of the 20th Century in the Communist writings, this very technique to be used on the young with the use of music to implement the use of thoughts and agendas.

In the '50's and '60's we changed from the regular kind of male entertainer in music and in acting and then we got the skinny guy, you know with the "drain-pipe trousers" they called them, and we seen it with Buddy Holly and different ones that came out of nowhere and were heavily backed; and I always find there's a story behind the one that's given. However, for this particular period, the object of marrying or mating up to marry was altered, carefully, quietly, to redefine the position of the men and it was done with the introduction of certain words, which alters the perception of the totality of the person.

We find that in the songs you don't find the man singing about the girl or the girl singing about the man; suddenly everything became "baby". They called everybody "baby". Now in psycholinguistics, regardless of what you think it means superficially, because people don't think beyond the superficial if it hits them, it wasn't just meaning that you were cute. A baby is still a baby. A baby is a young, immature human being and a baby is a helpless thing. A baby has no maturity and no real decision-making as we would say in a social structure. It can't do it. It's too young, too immature.

Now think of the words in the upcoming song and analyze it, because if the woman was truly serious—which she's not of course. This is all part of the agenda. If she was truly serious about what she's saying, she's not looking for the quiet, mature, well-informed male. She's looking for a child in a sense, but not a child just to take care of. It's a child that she would end up being married with. Well how long can you carry on calling the person you're living with and growing with and getting older with a baby, a baby? Not just a baby, but a little baby. Psycholinguistics at work. We end up humming the songs, singing the songs; toddlers sing them. It alters perception. It alters the reality and it becomes the new reality.

## **"Be My Baby"**

**By Ronnie Spector and the Ronnettes**

The night we met I knew I needed you so  
and if I had the chance I'd never let you go.  
So won't you say you love me,  
I'll make you so proud of me.  
We'll make 'em turn their heads every place we go.

So won't you, please, be my be my baby  
be my little baby

My one and only baby

When this was going on, dozens and dozens of brand new magazines just appeared on the shelves, heavily backed, professional companies behind them. Now it's been admitted that some of these were CIA backed, and probably owned in fact, but at the time in the '50's, '60's and '70's, increasing on upwards, 90-odd percent of all magazines were aimed at women; because, as I say, in psychology, which is well understood, women can be changed easier than the male in a "cultural sense". They're more apt to try something new and there was a plethora, a mass avalanche of experts on every topic imaginable, and at the time even unimaginable, telling people: how to behave; what their sexual life should be like; what their relationships should be; what a man should be; what a woman should be; and never ending, never ending babble by experts.

Now tie that back to "*The Impact of Science on Society*" by Lord Bertrand Russell, the big key

player along with Huxley in the Tavistock Institute for world agendas and world culture alternations. When he said much of this stuff he talked about the alternation of culture through the use of experts, training society that nothing is of value unless it's said by an expert. It was all to stop us thinking for ourselves and he said that "one day a women wouldn't be able to change the diaper on a child without expert advice," and that's happened. That's actually happened.

Now, of course, people don't even know how to cook anymore, male or female. It's terrible but that's the reality we live in. Expert advice on everything – and this was to alter culture and to make everyone dissatisfied with their own particular situation in society. The man stopped being the hero-type figure, the leader, the one who was quiet and calm and made decisions. That's the stereotype perfection, which probably never existed (at least not on the whole), because most men were under the same system working for the system and therefore subservient to the system.

However, that was the stereotype they had to look up to, was the one who was quiet and calm and collected and didn't blurt out his emotions. All these magazines in the '50's onwards, '60's, '70's, '80's to the present time started talking about the man who was sensitive and yet strong, who could cry and yet laugh, and all these opposites mixed into the one, heavily pushed, this kind of stuff. If old Joe there was the quiet guy who came home and spoke when spoken to and was reserved, well, suddenly he was abnormal according to the magazines. This created a dissatisfaction in his mate, you see, because she was after a fictional perfection that was getting broadcast through television and talk shows and magazines.

When you ask them, really, what many women, even today, why they married a certain person – often the answer is "well he made me laugh." He made me laugh. What a reason to be married, he made me laugh; so they want a sensitive but strong, a firm but yielding, who will cry occasionally and who can make them laugh, male. They're looking for a sort of manic-depressive circus clown and this is why they can't find all of that in one person, because they'd have to be terribly unstable or maybe on Prozac or something, but this is the nonsense that's been fed.

People are being indoctrinated and have been indoctrinated to make them terribly unhappy because society must alter all of the old ways to bring in the New World Order, the New World Order for the new era, where there is no marriage. The government wants direct contact with the individual. They don't want a family in the way or family members in the way. They don't want the remnants of any clan system that might exchange ideas amongst themselves and say, well hey, this isn't right. No, they want you, like Orwell's "1984," to be quivering waiting for them, the government, who is always watching you the individual, to send their contacts directly to you and you'll have no one to share your thoughts with. You'll be socially isolated. That's the technique that's been used.

Now what did men get during this time?

Well, they came as I say from the old style, the hero type, the quiet one, of which is fictional. At least in the perfection that they showed, because everyone who is subservient in the system cannot be – he can't guide his own life. He's still got to go along with the rules laid out that he was born into, the system

that he was born into. However, it began to change into this silly immature type character and I must admit I didn't watch comedies much. They replay a lot of the old ones today on television and it's really phenomenal to watch the debasement of the male who is always a silly little man, a little boy really, no matter how old he is, who's obsessed with sports, who's always lying like a child and getting up to no good and he's treated like a child by the family, the children and the wife.

This is the new role model. It's quite amazing to see how this has actually worked in society until men are floundering. They have no guideposts and with the single parent families, which again were massively pushed, because no person who doesn't understand this can be happy with a partner. This system is geared to make you unhappy with everything. Everything that you buy is not enough. It'll make you happy for five minutes, then you have to buy something else. If capitalism as it's pushed worked, we'd all have all we needed. The last thing that you'd bought would have made you happy forever but it doesn't. It's a big lie; they sell you mythologies and fantasy. However, the partner you're with would also be the one that you would be bonding to, but here you have how many thousands of magazines and talk shows telling you that you can't be happy because this and this and this makes it so.

It's a war, an ongoing war, where neither male nor female benefits. It's not meant to benefit the people at the bottom. There's always an ongoing war, like the war room that they have in the Skull & Bones Temple. It's actually called "The War Room" and it isn't just war of the elite families to take over the natural resources of the world. That is one part of it. They've been doing that for centuries. It's also a constant war on the public: man, women of all ages, all ages groups. It's a constant ongoing war and that is why the people cannot possibly be content within this structure, bad as it is. They can find no peace within themselves and as you find no peace within yourselves and your anchors are all broken and you're floundering in the seas, you get tossed all over the place with all the things that are told that they pretend will make you happy.

There's nothing on television that is real. Nothing. Look at Dr. Phil, the magician. The magician who comes on like a superstar and everybody howls and screams as he comes on the stage and he sort of walks in that stiff way of his, and he solves everybody's problems in an hour—on TV, that is. It's not real. It's not real and look at all the backup staff that do all the investigations, preliminary stuff and yadda-yadda-ya, to make you think that the man is going sort it out. And what is sorting it all about?

Well, he's trying to make a couple fit in to a preexisting system, where we expect through movies et cetera to have a happy ending; so when the couple are breaking up and no matter what's happening, the idea is to keep them together and keep the misery going on forever and ever. Believe you me, that is the worst thing you could possibly do, but that's what psychiatry's function is. Psychiatry and psychiatrists are trained that when the patient comes in, suffering from whatever he's suffering from, you medicate them and all the rest of it. They don't do so much psychotherapy as they used to. They rely mainly on various drugs and so on, because the stress of modern living, again the floundering on the high seas with no anchors, you're cut off from your old culture, your purpose, your direction.

The psychiatrist's job is to tranquilize you initially, to take the fears away through chemicals, and then once you're out in society he'll tick off all the things that you're now doing. "Are you having sex again? Are you interested? Are you back at work? Are you purchasing things?" and you listen to this



kind of stuff. What your goals are: "I want to buy a new car. I want to get another house"; so all the things that destroyed you in the system and made you ill, if you're back doing the same things again, he'll put you down, not as cured, but at least the closest thing to cured, you're doing all the right things—which are the system's way of ticking it off as normal.

We're not living in a normal society. The purpose of life for the individual has to be sought out. It actually has to be mined. It's almost like being a deep-sea diver. You have to go down into the depths to find yourself; and in the most ancient times to the present and it's been above many temples in old times was "know thyself". That's the first pre-requisition to higher learning. "Know thyself."

People say, "well, I know myself." They don't know themselves at all. They are composites of their indoctrinations. They are composites of the culture they're born into and the system they're born into. It's like many fragments put together. They don't know what motivates them themselves. They're totally unaware of external motivations acting upon them. In psycholinguistics the terminology itself is a prime factor.

When we think of the thousands and thousands of sounds in nature and the thousands and thousands of words going into millions of words, if we take other languages into account, sound is just a form of communication to put abstract thoughts into forms which we can exchange and communicate with each other and understand what the person means; and yet when we find ourselves responding emotionally to a word or words or a string of words, we've already been conditioned. We're having an emotional response to what really is just a sound.

All it took to have someone killed at the stake and burned in the Middle Ages was the cry, the accusation – the cry itself was the accusation of witch or devil worshiper or Satanist. That's all it took. We found the same thing with the word "*heretic*". It closed down all of your defenses. You couldn't respond to it because in the listener and in the person accused it created an emotional response. In the accused, they felt guilt for something they hadn't done and terror and fear because they were accused with such a grave accusation—a sound—and in those who were the accusers and the mob itself, a pure hatred for something that they would respond to with rage. Something or somebody who was different or at least having been accused, the accusation was your condemnation.

This is used today in psycholinguistics to separate peoples and individuals from one another.

It takes a very, very self-aware mature person to withstand accusations and the isolation they will feel as they progress through this Matrix into the higher Matrix, because there's more than one you see. There's more levels here of deception than meets the eye. Even with those who help and understand some of this on the mid-level, they're still just mid-level. They don't understand the higher sciences at the top level. Therefore, even within the bottom, middle and top level, I categorize them in stages like "the bottom floor."

They're on the floor level. Those in the air, Stage One, who understand so much; and there's still those at the ceiling level, but still Stage One Matrix, who think along the ways of their authorized patriots

that "the country's just been taken over, now, it's just happening now and your system is being destroyed." It wasn't their system before. That's the clue. That's the big kicker, when you understand that completely and you don't emotionally respond to the tribal emblems and phrases and catchphrases that you've been conditioned with, then you might get into the second floor and start there on the ground level of understanding.

Tremendous sciences behind this, but it takes a terribly mature person not to fold – a person who will constantly self-examine themselves to find out what they're still holding onto. What beliefs they still have? What societal conditioning is still holding them together? What's combating them? What's at war within themselves that's motivating them? You have to be able to withstand so much to go higher and very few people decide to make that journey up to the mountain.

## **"Fool on the Hill"**

**By the Beatles**

Day after day, alone on the hill  
The man with the foolish grin is keeping perfectly still.  
But nobody wants to know him  
They can see that he's just a fool.  
And he never gives an answer

But the fool on the hill,  
Sees the sun going down.  
And the eyes in his head,  
See the world spinning around.

Well on his way, his head in a cloud,  
The man of a thousand voices, talking perfectly loud.  
But nobody ever hears him,  
Or the sound he appears to make.  
And he never seems to notice

But the fool on the hill,  
Sees the sun going down.  
And the eyes in his head,  
See the world spinning around.

When major changes are occurring or being introduced rather into a society from the top, they're introduced along with reassurance, the terminology of reassurance of the existing culture or idealation of that culture. This is a form of positive reinforcement. They find that if you introduce something directly opposite to the existing system there's always a counter-force, a counter-balance arises. That's why they train people in advance to become the leaders of those forces which lead you in circles.

However, if the people have been allowed to sleep or the propaganda has worked very well through

positive reinforcement—and by that, I mean everything is just going fantastically well. "The economy is booming. We're the most powerful country in the world," and Britain had that in its old empire days even when people were scraping for firewood through depressions and so on, this propaganda keeps going. It's amazing how people will deny their own sensibilities and their personal reality and go along and think there's something wrong with them because "I should be up there enjoying all this prosperity." This is positive reinforcement, which overrides the personal evaluation.

When big changes are happening from the top down, positive reinforcement comes to its peak because there generally is no counter-force or very little or very weak counter-force to oppose it. It's a false sense of security, which is used by all governments and definitely the empire builders which move around from place to place and create new empires down through the ages.

A simple example of this positive reinforcement: If a government needs to raise taxes (which they always do) for their new schemes, ongoing schemes, and their own personal pay package too, which are ever increasing, which expand at the same pace as bureaucracies, they can get a reaction from the citizenry. This is always said: "We'll vote you out. We'll get a new party in," and all that nonsense, which they're used to because they run both sides of it. Therefore, rather than simply bring forth a tax, they'll bring through a lotto; this is the common thing today. They've even tried fees.

Before, you already paid for things for your motor vehicle licensing, your road taxes, well, now you pay fees for things on top of what you're already paying and that's just another tax you see hidden. It doesn't create a reaction because again the use of terminology alters perception. If they want to raise taxes without having any big counter-control coming at them, they can create a lotto and really hype it up. Believe it or not, there's just as much force and persuasion behind that as there would be against the threat of law used against the individual who didn't pay a particular tax. It's just as powerfully effective and the people are being controlled just as much as they would have been if force would have been threatened to get the money from them.

The control of behavior is often disguised and concealed under "education" or "psychotherapy", "religion," under "teaching". Sometimes under the name of a therapist or a priest or a counselor, rather than use the term "manager," because really they're all managers of the system; so by the use of terminology alternation the perception of management is being hidden. Generally, social proposals within society will omit any reference to the means. They'll use speeches which appeal to the emotion within a person and all the rationalization in a scientific age, where they'll say, "we have to better utilize human resources," rather than say manage, because we're all being managed within the system.

Many people ask "how's it possible for this agenda to never lose control?" A simple and maybe overused example is that of Adam Weishaupt, only one member of a multifaceted society in one particular era, who talked about the creation of foundations, benevolent foundations. Once again, the term "benevolent" makes anyone who thinks of attacking it think twice. It's kind of like attacking mom's apple pie.

We find the same thing say in **Albert Pike**, the Pope of Freemasonry in the late 1800's, who said that

**"we must climb and conquer throughout life."** He's talking about the boys at the top, or at least their workers, that is, because the ones at the top are the "lazy boy" (they don't work), but those who do all the work, the bees, was referred to by Pike when he said, **"we must do it through thrift and cunning and even using the stock market (manipulating it basically) to acquire the wealth to become the masters over the masters of the world."** What he meant by that was the creation of vast foundations. We find that we have more cultural change, more direction, more planned direction for the next few centuries (have already been done in fact) by societies which are foundations, apart from the ones that train students even from university to take part in that like the Rhodes Foundation. That's only one of many.

You also have the Carnegie and Ford, Rockefeller and there's other ones under the Rothschild's under the other big bankers, international bankers, under different disguised names, where they guide the world towards the path – along the path they already own, basically. We're on their path. The **Council on Foreign Relations** is another one, a society which is only the American branch of the Royal Institute of International Affairs, founded by Rothschild and Beers and Cecil Rhodes and others big players and eventually joined by other big societies in Britain.

**THEY PLAN OUR WORLD.** They planned the amalgamation of the Americas. They planned the amalgamation of Europe. They planned the amalgamation into a region for the Pacific countries. They planned this as far back as the late 1800's and they wrote about it. Karl Marx wrote about it, too, in the mid-1800's, before they did in fact.

We're living an agenda. We're living an agenda written by very powerful people who belong to secret societies that have all gone through the degrees of Freemasonry. They've climbed above the degrees that the general public know of and they've been tested all along the way for their ability to maintain secrets to their grave.

I think a tremendously telling statement was given by **Arnold Toynbee** of Oxford, who when speaking at – this is a man who trained Rhodes Scholars for world social changes, directed changes. At one of his main speeches he gave in one of the Scandinavian countries, I think it was Sweden, in about 1932, he said: **"We always deny with our lips that which we do with our hands,"** and we find that technique is used by them all right up to the present.

It's only recently the Council on Foreign Relations committees have come out on mainstream television as a council – an elected council, by the way. They are not subject to being voted in or out by the public, but they are shaping the public's lives for them and populations of whole countries are being shaped by them in a prearranged agenda and it's done through mass persuasion on the public. The media is an essential arm of this guidance, this control. It could not be done without it. That's why with the Council on Foreign Relations the members that the public see are generally high journalists or newspaper owners or owners of television stations, the media business. That's their job and the reason this can go on unimpeded generation after generation is that foundations last longer than individual people.

How many people complete even the projects they would like to complete in their lifetime? But the foundations are almost eternal and they have incredible wealth to back them up and in this system money is the key to control of the entire system, the economic system. With the money and with the logistics and the think tanks and the specialists, they can motivate society intergenerationally in particular directions, preplanned, and the scientifically induced opinions, emotions and so on, will be regurgitated by an indoctrinated public. It's very simple if you have all the money in the world, the outlet to all the media in the world access and you have the techniques to put it across scientifically and through entertainment as well as propaganda documentaries.

To make matters worse, it isn't simply the massive onslaught of downloading the public of new data designed to alter their behavior, to "modify it" as they call it. We are now into an age where they're using technological weapons, psychotronic weaponry, much discussed at high-level warfare departments of every nation because they knew a long time ago the mind on a very easy simple level could be induced through the beaming out of particular frequency waves. It could easily affect the moods of the people. They knew it. It's been well tested, well proved and now it's being used in reality on nations to pacify them. They can make them either very aggressive or very pacified simply now, even just with the HAARP technology alone. There are other technologies beyond just the HAARP technology; they're far more specific in what parts of the mind or the brain they want to target and they're not testing it out. Whatever they're doing works. They know what to expect when they do this. This is really old hat.

Prior to all this kind of technology, psychologists used to try and explain behaviorism almost like they did with the era of mass production in a mechanical way and now it's gone beyond that into the electronic way. We know that the mind runs on chemicals. It depends upon them – electrochemical impulses and different frequencies within different parts of the brain, all varying. They've all been well gone over. Every part of your cerebrum has been gone over. Well understood and we can be targeted.

Going as far back as Bell, his father, Alexander Graham Bell's father was working on remote means of inducing words into the human brain through sound vibrations and actually through electronic vibrations, an early form of technetronic manipulation. They've been at this for an awful long time. They have used this in Gulf War I on the various soldiers who came out of the trenches and weren't shell-shocked. They were simply stunned because it had been used on them and it was admitted in the British newspapers that this technology had been used on them.

We find the Soviets had little boxes on the teacher's desk which could induce an attentive response from the students. It would relax them to an extent where the teacher was talking more like the hypnotist and getting the point straight into the minds of the youngsters. This was standard procedure in the Soviet system

In the West, because we're free, they have to hide all of this technology. We know that they were using it in many of the New Age foundation groups, putting the same technology in the walls even, so that you were guaranteed your personal experience with God and he might even talk to you. This is the same type of technology shown by Dr. Nick Begich where he showed on CBC Canada on the Wendy Mesley show technology which could induce thoughts or sounds right into the brain itself, bypassing

the ears, from the 1950's technology used by the CIA and is now obsolete.

Know thyself is the point, getting back to know thyself. What are you? Who are you? What is motivating you? Where do your opinions, your prejudices come from? Who gives them to you? What camp do you allow yourself to be put into? Whether it's the leader that says he or she speaks for me? Are you really a sovereign thinking individual? Are you honest with yourself?

The fear of cultural change is what reinforces a predominant group and those who have most to lose will support that as it goes under, in fact, often in denial. Definitely always in anger when they see what they have become used to in their lifetime being changed, so self-interest is a big part of it too.

The trick of the manipulators of this system is to give a perception that some other group is raising up above you therefore threatening your existence and so you'll spend your energies trying to counter what you see as "that group" and you'll never see the puppet masters above them who fund the whole thing.

And to hate, as I say, to hate brings on to the hater the characteristics of the one they hate. It's an interesting observation that many women who were bombarded with the power trip of feminism – which again did not come from the grass roots. It doubled the tax base. It split the families. It's been great business for therapists and cult groups and all types of New Age gurus who pretend to have the answers to their own happiness – but many of them who tried the lesbian movement--

--Why would you try and become the very thing that you hate? Think about it. Think about it.

Because of the very sciences that the behaviorists are involved in and because as in all sciences they have their founding tenants of beliefs and they believe in evolution, big bangs, adaptations, re-adaptation, and on and on it goes, they try to see humanity and animals all lumped into the one system—where you exist simply for your own self-preservation and that everything to do with a system over that individual's self-preservation is called "society" and that there is always a "dominant elite" running the society. That's never ever countered. They accept that as a norm. Of course, the intellectuals would like to be part of dominant elite but many of them lack the finances to do so, so they become good little lackey boys and girls to the real controllers above them.

Because they look upon the physical being as purely physical, they deny a spiritual value; and certainly religion has been one of the most powerful tools down through the centuries for control mechanisms by the dominant elite. However, there is obviously something beyond all of this, which frightens them, in fact, because it's something which they cannot study or even come close to with their sciences. There's something that intervenes occasionally in someone's life and no matter how they try to use psycho-termic verbiage, they can't really come to believe the fact that this is an odd thing outside of their science.

Therefore to admit to it is to admit that they do not control everything; and they themselves like to have everything tidy and categorized and pigeon-holed, which makes them feel secure, which then leads you

to believe that they themselves are in a structured belief system.

If an individual can break through all of this, that's a miracle in themselves. If they can accept the fact that they will be ostracized by those who are still in the old Matrix and if they are strong enough to handle that, then they will actually go higher. Things happen to them without joining cults and groups and without falling into the standard trap of taking your old baggage, your old format of a world view with all of its old religious values into another one. That's the standard trap they fall into and so they take the certain institutional values of the old religion and bring it into the new, so they go shopping for something with those similar values. That's why they can't go any further and that's why they become fantastically indoctrinated by the authorized New Age religion, which was begun actually in the 1700's and pushed to its limit at the present time, until it's normal to hear people talking about rattling their chakras and doing their little ritualistic meditations with certain sequences, which they try and pretend they're all scientific.

It's amazing how science comes into it, as though science was going to be their great redeemer. Science might help if it was ever allowed to or practiced on the public in a medical field value, it might help certain ailments if we were to be given the real stuff (which we won't be), but it certainly doesn't bring a person closer to a purposeful life or existence for themselves. Yet, here they are, trying to find scientific ways to rationalize their New Age religions and they've wrapped in of course the whole "wellness". Now this new terminology again, this new term, well, "how's your wellness today? My wellness is very—how is yours?" Something that the United Nations said a few years ago they would promote, as they turn the general public back to old herbs and so on which might have worked. At least the old ones did that had been used for thousands of year. They worked on old natural diseases, whereas all the modern ones are man-induced, they're created in laboratories, but they want the public to start taking lower forms of medicine because they want to depopulate rapidly.

They create a religion around herbalism and you'll find people within this movement who believe everything they're told that comes out of all the magazines and the experts in the fields who are selling them new types of grass to chew on or whatever, and promising them to extend your life, live forever, make you young again. All this stuff that they've done throughout the ages with religion, the fountain of youth, because people are exploited in their fear of death.

These series of talks are not meant to give you gloom and doom, but to see the brightness you have to go through the darkness and there's no way of skipping around it. You can't skip around the edges. There are no edges. It's a solid wall. You've got to get through it before you start climbing above and then there is purpose for you, there is meaning in life and the fears will leave.

Don't react to the fear mongers all around you who are authorized to be there to keep you into a stampede of panic. Accept the fact that we've always been managed. It doesn't mean we'll always *be* managed, but we've always *been* managed and the same managers or their descendents are in control today. Only by coming through the maze of indoctrination and conditioning can an individual break through into self-awareness.

Tonight, I'll leave you with a song by Weird Al Yankovic, the Genius of Perception. So when you've eaten all your chocolates and you feel bad about doing it, or you're sitting there like a billboard with your Gucci clothes and your brand-name hat and sweater and track pants and all the stuff you're supposed to have as a good corporate-owned citizen – when you've done it all and you still feel that big emptiness within, there's nothing left for it, is there? You've just got to click on that computer, get on the Internet and if you can't afford the new and keep up with the Jones' and pretend to your neighbors, maybe you can get it used. Maybe that will bring you happiness, eh? After all, isn't that what every ad tells you, if you have this you'll be happy?

Good night and may your god or gods go with you.

## "E-Bay Song"

**By Weird Al Yankovic**

Yeah

A used ... pink bathrobe  
A rare ... mint snowglobe  
A Smurf ... TV tray  
I bought on eBay

My house ... is filled with this crap  
Shows up in bubble wrap  
Most every day  
What I bought on eBay

Tell me why (I need another pet rock)  
Tell me why (I got that Alf alarm clock)  
Tell me why (I bid on Shatner's old toupee)

They had it on eBay

I'll buy ... your knick-knack  
Just check ... my feedback  
"A++!" they all say  
They love me on eBay

Gonna buy (a slightly-damaged golf bag)  
Gonna buy (some Beanie Babies, new with tag)  
(From some guy) I've never met in Norway  
Found him on eBay

I am the type who is liable to snipe you  
With two seconds left to go, whoa  
Got Paypal or Visa, whatever'll please ya  
As long as I've got the dough



I'll buy ... your tchotchkes  
Sell me ... your watch, please  
I'll buy (I'll buy, I'll buy, I'll buy ...)  
I'm highest bidder now

(Junk keeps arriving in the mail)  
(From that worldwide garage sale) (Dukes Of Hazard ashtray)  
(Hey! A Dukes Of Hazard ashtray)  
Oh yeah ... (I bought it on eBay)

Wanna buy (a PacMan Fever lunchbox)  
Wanna buy (a case on vintage tube socks)  
Wanna buy (a Kleenex used by Dr. Dre, Dr. Dre)  
(Found it on eBay)

Wanna buy (that Farrah Fawcet poster)  
(Pez dispensers and a toaster)  
(Don't know why ... the kind of stuff you'd throw away)  
(I'll buy on eBay)

What I bought on eBay-y-y-y-y-y-y-y-y

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"PROMISE OF BREAD, DELIVERY OF CIRCUS"**

**November 8, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 8, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hello folks. This is Alan Watt and it is Wednesday the 8th of November 2006.

For all those people who still live in the projected reality they've been born into, and think it's all real and that their little "X" on the spot will change the world, this song's for you.

**"I'm a Loser"**

**By the Beatles**

I'm a loser  
I'm a loser  
And I'm not what I appear to be

Of all the love I have won or have lost  
there is one love I should never have crossed  
She was a girl in a million, my friend  
I should have known she would win in the end

I'm a loser  
And I lost someone who's near to me  
I'm a loser  
And I'm not what I appear to be

Although I laugh and I act like a clown

Beneath this mask I am wearing a frown  
My tears are falling like rain from the sky  
Is it for her or myself that I cry

I'm a loser  
And I lost someone who's near to me  
I'm a loser  
And I'm not what I appear to be

Yes, it's the politician's mantra, "If you can make an "X", you're my kind of guy." The "X" is quite interesting because it's a bit of a mockery on the illumined man, because they know you're not illumined. You're in the dark. You're the "profane," you see, and "X" was the symbol of the illumined man. It was also used for those who couldn't read and write, not so long ago really. Mark your "X" down, that was your sign. That was your oath when you put a little "X" down there. You're giving authority to someone and you'll be in obedience to that authority. That's what soldiers did in Europe in the last century. In the early last century and the centuries before, they marked their "X" because they couldn't read or write and they were now under the total command of their superiors. They've given their rights away as a member of the public to be a private. You're owned privately.

There's another type of law you can see behind all of this, which you can figure out if you put the time to it, but it's all to do with contracts and contractual law. It's far better to have people believe that they have a say in things. They found out this 200-odd years ago in Britain. It's much easier if you give them what they think is democracy and representation, that way they don't revolt every four or five years. You just kick the last lot out and then you scratch your heads and you wonder why there seems to be an agenda continuing here with the next bunch that's in.

**Thomas Jefferson** mentioned this in his own writings. He said, "*When you see a particular agenda being carried forth through different houses (meaning different elected groups one after the other) and you see a particular agenda continuing, then you're under a form of control.*" Totalitarian type tyranny and we can certainly see it. It's not hard to see if anybody really wants to open the books.

It's not conspiracy because those who have been the visible leaders to this, the front-men, have been well documented in the past. We find that in the writings of John Dee going back to England in the 1500's, the British Empire -- "***Brytish Empire***" (Brightish Empire) as he called it, with a free trade association of countries that would join and get special status if they joined; and eventually this system would be global.

We also see it re-emerging in the time of Cecil Rhodes with his Rhodes Foundation and the amalgamation of the Rhodes Foundation with Lord Milner and the Round Table groups, now known as "The Royal Institute of International Affairs" that really is a government that is unelected. It has people placed in governments, but they have many people outside of the government in high positions and in big bureaucracies in federal levels; and this was also to bring in a world state based on **Plato's**

## *Republic.*

They push continuously for a society where people will serve the world state. They will serve it. They will believe it's their duty to serve the world state. It sounds very appealing to the left-wingers because left wings are always looking for utopia and it never turns out that way. Even Gorbachev had to admit that. You find the guys that play both sides of the fence tend to say very honest things. They can afford to. It doesn't mean that they're against it. They just tell you it doesn't work. Utopias tend to create absolute horror on countries and nations and peoples, down through the centuries, as you hammer and force them to conform into a system, which is technically alien to them. A system based on a priority of commerce and banking. That is never questioned in all these utopian schemes strangely enough.

These tokens for exchanges, the thing called "money" is never questioned, nor is it ever questioned as to why specific families have the right to decide what money is. Together these families form what is called "**The World Bank**", another front, a façade.

**Carroll Quigley**, who was a professor at Georgetown University—Georgetown being famous for training people to go on to be high level bureaucrats first to do service abroad, generally in forms of charitable agencies, and then they come back and go up the ladder. He was responsible for picking out Rhode Scholars to send to Oxford in England, where this seems to be the center of all of this globalism really stems from. Oxford is tied with Cambridge for different functions.

Cambridge tends to put out into the world the aristocratic elite, the ones that are a bit brighter to give positions to go out into the world. They run the spy agencies and stuff. Whereas Oxford seems to be based on training the people to go into high-level politics and bureaucracies worldwide. The Royal Institute of International Affairs has a branch in every British Commonwealth country, so you'll have the Australian Institute of International Affairs, Canadian Institute of International Affairs, et cetera, et cetera.

Back in the early 1900's, Milner proposed and it was accepted and implemented that they'd take in other countries, such as India and Pakistan and countries which were not part of the Empire, eventually, such as the USA, and sure enough they'd be called The Council on Foreign Relations, so not to upset the citizenry of the countries who were non-affiliated with the British Empire. You'll find that the policies for the U.S. and all the English speaking countries having dictated fairly openly in their own writings for over a hundred years.

Carroll Quigley mentioned that no one in these countries, **NO ONE EVER, EVER**, (underline ever) is elected to high office without being vetted and passed years before by the Royal Institute of International Affairs. It would be a form of scaled down competition for what appears to the public to be parties, but in reality the top people that form the upper cabinets would all be handpicked and vetted and trained for the position, years before the public even hear their names.

That's also the same with the likes of Canada, with the provinces to the provincial level. The premiers and provincial level are also picked, vetted, passed and okayed. **The reason THEY HAVE NEVER**

**LOST CONTROL OF THEIR AGENDA AND THE DIRECTION—IS THEY PLAN THE FUTURE LIKE A BUSINESS.** It's a business. They plan it with meticulous detail, not only a business but as a war; and the people of the world don't know the war is upon them.

The elite factions of The Council on Foreign Relations (**which is the American branch** of The Royal Institute of International Affairs) are from aristocratic families in America, and the U.S. does have this aristocracy. It's got a fantastic reputation through propaganda of not having the same snobbery as parts of Europe, but it certainly does, just as much in fact, and they try and disguise it under different accents and so on, but still they're all from the same "Old Boys School".

This has gone on for hundreds of years and the party business is a joke. It's one agenda. All countries have signed their sovereignty away when they signed first of all the "*Atlantic Charter*" at the beginning of World War II, and then subsequently they reinforced that by sending more of their sovereignty away with the United Nations. They cannot back out of the United Nations and go solo or sovereign without being called "*a rogue nation*". That's what they mean by that. They've broken their contract.

It's all run by high Freemasonry. Back to John Dee and the Rosicrucian's—they were the ones who put out branches just like monks do. In monasteries, you'll find different branches of monks (because this is an ancient system) would ordain other or charter other branches of monks. The Dominicans would give branches off of itself and they call themselves something else et cetera, et cetera. It's kind of like weeds. They grow in the same stock like a dandelion and then blow away multifariously.

You have these associations all going back to what we call today "Freemasonry," with its base structure comprised of the public, the profane and the low Masons who don't know much at all but are sworn to uphold this system. Regardless of what happens, they will uphold it. That's what a base is for. The base with the "all seeing eye" and even on their dollar and the Great Seal, which is the reverse side of the Great Seal, of two sides of it like the Janus character. It's planted in a wilderness. That's what it symbolizes, the parched wilderness. The wilderness of ignorance, the profane, the public and it rises above the public. It dominates the public and so the intellect - the light, "the intelligentsia" have been given the right to dominate the lessers. They are not the bosses though.

The media has had a fantastic job of doing its usual of whipping up the frenzy, which they themselves coined the term. The election fever and the people who are programmed go right into the election mode of fever voting for whoever says the right things, because that's what parties do. It reminds me of the Community Party and **Lenin said it and Marx before him**. "*You must lie to get in. You tell the people what they want to hear and once you're in, you do what you want.*"

That really is what democracy is. If you look at democracy, there's not country where you can actually throw anybody out that you've elected if they go their own way. This has been tried here in Canada, even on local levels, and the people who investigate this and try to get the elected officials out find out that "*under democracy the only right you have is to vote them in.*" That's the only right you have. Once they're in, they don't have to be responsible to you.

You'd think they'd learn this down through the ages. You think people who grow up and see two or three elections in their life would start to catch on, but the conditioning overpowers them. The talking heads of the media gets them into the sports phrase and even use sports terminology, the same phrases you'll hear in football games, and one's bashing the other and who's routing whom, and it's like a war. It's such a farce, really, because it's all done by PR campaigns, publicity managers and scriptwriters. You're seeing actors basically parrot what they're told to parrot. They're lost without their scripts. That's why they always make such incredible boo-boos when they open their mouths and say what they think. They just parrot what they're said to say. They're actors on the stage like Shakespeare said.

The people never fail to fall for this. They've been lied to so many times they haven't a clue what's really going on in the world, or what the big picture is, or the agenda—or, if they do, they're double-minded. It's like Orwell's double-speak: The ability to hold two opposite opinions in your head at the same time and rationalize each one of them. That's a condition of psychological tampering, basically.

It's gets me that they actually really want these people who say these things, they really want them to do and implement these things that they promise to do. **PROMISES.** It's amazing. It never ever alters. They've been doing this democracy business for a couple of centuries now. It keeps evolving and changing, mind you, in its style and the people don't notice that either. They really think those people and the multimillionaires and the big corporate ex-CEOs that they vote for are going to change their lives for the better for them.

All they have to do is to look for a little bit of honesty with themselves, because that's the only place that you can start, unless you torture somebody like Chertoff and his bunch do. That's the only time you get the truth out of someone. You can't force the truth out of someone if they're a born liar; and people who can lie to whole nations are born liars. It's a particular skill that's hard to do it without blushing or flickering the eyelids and that type of thing; and they do it very well. If they were in a lower class, they'd be very good salesmen selling vacuum cleaners that probably don't work.

Honesty. You have to start with yourself and that means: Why do you honestly expect someone else to change your world for you?

## "Honesty"

By Billy Joel

If you search for tenderness,  
it isn't hard to find.  
You can have the love you need to live.  
But if you look for truthfulness,  
You might just as well be blind.  
It always seems to be so hard to give.

Honesty is such a lonely word.  
Everyone is so untrue.  
Honesty is hardly ever heard.  
And mostly what I need from you.

I highly recommend Carroll Quigley's books "*Tragedy & Hope*" and "*The Anglo-American Establishment*". Quigley, who was often consulted by the top politicians on policy abroad, was no simple professor. He was also the historian for the American branch of The Royal Institute of International Affairs called "The CFR" (Council on Foreign Relations). He had access to their records. He updated them and he was quite open about much of it in his writings. He tells you "here is the reasons why things really happen in history," and sure enough, it fills in all the little black spots that you don't get in school. All you have in school is dates and times, wars and battles and generals, and who won what and who killed who. They never go into what companies backed it up. What international corporations supplied the stuff? Who made fortunes? Which individuals made fortunes and also paid off the politicians? He does this. He goes into it in pretty good detail.

He's the guy who picked Bill Clinton for a Rhodes Scholarship. Clinton, like all of them, are groomed from childhood for their roles. The president's you'll have in 10 years time have already been picked, same as prime ministers. The major events you'll find in history as you gone in years are already planned like a business format. "*Nothing happens in politics by chance*" and **FDR said that**.

So why do people vote?

Prior to all elections, Joe and Jane Average are worried about their own personal lives. Their lifestyle never matches the image they're sold by the media, by the "culture creators" at the top. Therefore they tend to blame themselves and that creates uncertainty in themselves and their own decision making. They feel like children. That's what they want you to feel like, like children who are helpless and then they can bring forth the father figures who seem full of self-confidence. They realize your concerns. They feel your pain and they vocalize what they know is going through your own lives what you're feeling. That's why we have such uncertainty in the world. It helps to make sure that we do keep this farce going by voting, thinking we can change it.

I mean we shouldn't really encourage these guys by voting. It would be something else if we stopped voting all together, then the "real bosses" would have to come forth with force and show their faces, because they would not allow the system to disintegrate which they have always kept control of for thousands of years—the commercial system with its mercantile law.

People vote because they're afraid. They want reassurance. They want to be made to feel that they're secure. This is what every CON MAN down through history has observed and they know how to exploit these fears. It's great when you can create the fears and then you can exploit them. You give the problem. You have the reaction to the problem for the public, then the fear, then you offer the solutions. It doesn't mean you have to carry those solutions out; or, if you do, you'll word it in such a

way that it turns out completely different than the people envisage. People want heroes because they have no faith in themselves.

Aldous Huxley in his Berkeley speech (which you can download from this site) was quite correct when he said that most people are really unhappy in their lives. He knew because the system which he and his forbearers had created were making it so. Most people certainly began to be terribly unhappy with all the anxiety of war after war and basically depressions; and in Britain, all through the '70's and '80's, it was called "a recession". They didn't want to call it "a depression". Everybody was depressed all right, but they called it "a recession." They were de-industrializing the country without telling the public that this was the official plan they'd actually signed back in 1945 or '46 with the United Nations to de-industrialize it for the European Union.

The generations who were born in that period afterwards simply went through welfare and job after job if they could get it. The "dole," as they called it, a term borrowed from ancient Rome who gave the dole of wine and bread everyday to the public to keep them happy, to keep them from revolting. Everything was planned that way, as I say, which is now disclosed. They admitted it after they united Europe officially under a government. They came out and declassified all the documentation.

So generations can suffer and they don't care at the top, because "well, the plan's the plan," you see, and "***you can't make an omelet without breaking eggs,***" as **Mr. Rockefeller said**.

People have to realize that the main problems they'll face in their life and they blame themselves for, it's not really their fault at all. They're conditioned in a system which gives them a fake perception of reality. When the myth that they go for does not turn out the same way as the myth is supposed to, they blame themselves and get depressed. They have family breakups. The children go their own way because they're indoctrinated in the school. That's where they get their values from, totally different from the parents, every few years they update this agenda to make it even more so. The people look for a hero outside of themselves, one who voices the concerns that they feel; and that's all they need is acknowledgement this person has stated their problems. They know their problems. They want a hero outside themselves and that's why they vote.

It's interesting that when you look at the ones behind Adolph Hitler, who are often portrayed in history as a bunch of little nobody's who just worked their way up in society, renegades little psychopaths; and yet they try to make them seem as though they're almost illiterate; and that's really the upper class snobbery there because these guys were not stupid.

We find that Goring, for instance, who was a flamboyant character and no doubt psychopathic to boot, and probably very likeable if you knew him personally, and who loved to dress in a Roman toga for his parties, and who was a theosophist and who carried his big jar of crystal around with him for the "good vibrations." He says: "***It's the easiest thing to take control of a country. A few people can do it,***" he said. "***All you have to do is hype up the fear of an external threat and claim that the government's not doing enough to stop it and the public and that you will do more if you get in to protect them and then they'll vote for you. They'll get you in.***"



People forget that Adolph Hitler was voted in democratically before he became *de facto* dictator.

## "Holding Out for a Hero"

By Bonnie Tyler

Where have all the good men gone  
And where are all the gods?  
Where's the street-wise Hercules  
To fight the rising odds?  
Isn't there a white knight upon a fiery steed?  
Late at night I toss and turn and dream  
of what I need

[Chorus]

I need a hero  
I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night  
He's gotta be strong  
And he's gotta be fast  
And he's gotta be fresh from the fight  
I need a hero  
I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light  
He's gotta be sure  
And it's gotta be soon  
And he's gotta be larger than life

**Albert Pike**, the Pope of Freemasonry in the 1800's, said, "*We always give the public their heroes. We give the heroes to every faction, every side.*" The people, once they hear this person saying all the right things, will give their allegiance to that person because "he or she speaks for me." That's how we rationalize it, and we sit back and we guide it again. They say go here, go do this, do that—and we do it. We give our power to the "authorized heroes".

The **VOTE SCAM** never began with electronic voting. It's always been a scam. Even if they did it correctly and upfront and honestly, it wouldn't matter, because once again, the "Big Boys" at the top are handpicked and groomed by people you'll never see, like The Royal Institute of International Affairs Council, long before you ever hear the name and years and years before they ever run for office.

The easiest way to control people is to get them into parties, especially two parties. This or that, up or down, left or right. You'll hear talk show hosts use the same formula on AM stations, your local AM stations or city AM stations, then they get you into the emotive topic. Are you for euthanasia? Are you against euthanasia? Are you for this? Are you for that? They drum it up, and sure enough, the people obligingly fall into their camps. Their emotional responses to sounds, to words, they're conditioned and they fall into their camps.

If you want to control masses of people, you give them at least two parties. Three's a bit untidy but you can use the third one occasionally when it's so blatantly obvious the corruption is in both parties, you can always use the third one for a little while, as they do in Canada, once in a blue moon. The whole party thing is the easiest way to control millions of people.

The United States was supposed to be a Republic first, which followed specific guidelines. Although they were wrote in such a way you could drive buses through it, and that was deliberate too. The party system is easy to take over because you just have to put your guy or a few at the top, and the rest are like trained seals at the circus. You know all the other politicians there they'd want the party. They want to get up the ladder. They're all Masons. They clap their fins (you know, their hands) and cheer their boss on and tell their constituents, "Well, I didn't like that, but I had to toe the party line," you see. "***Toe the line,***" ***that's a Masonic saying***. Sure enough, they do and the public says, "Oh well, I guess he had to," you see, and "we let it happen," but really, we encourage them by voting.

In the Soviet Union they made it law that you had to vote because people just weren't coming out, so they made it law; because legally, you see, you have to give your power to the beast that rules you. They forced the people to participate.

In Australia, I don't know if they passed it or not, but Howard the Prime Minister there, I think he's been there forever, he was going to do the same thing in Australia, because really there's not confidence in the system. The people are a little bewildered as to why all these things are happening, all this globalization and the Pacific Rim Region set-up and the laws that are getting passed. They can't quite figure it out, so he was thinking of making it mandatory to vote. If there's anybody in Australia, let me know, it would be interesting to see.

They talked about that in Canada, but tossed it around once in a while. It's "good" you see when you can give them the right to rule over you. It's governed as such it's ruled because it's ruled to an agenda. "***A rule***" is ***another Masonic*** term because the first cane, the priest (Cane, Cain) and the first rulers were made of cane. Even when I was in school, maybe even still you can get cheap ones from China made of cane and marked off. It used to be inches. Now it's probably centimeters, as they move from the 12 to the 10 system. Again, the binary code coming in there, Masonic again, everything is, you see. You're living in a system which you don't even recognize is all around you, right down to your measurements. In the mythological ideal, The Republic would have been a system where there was one state. I mean it's like one party where all the rules and tenants of the party were laid down and "fixed in stone." The representatives would come from your area to represent just you, the people. That's what is in its mythological form.

The party system of course does away that, because all the little hacks at the bottom have worked their way in there for power sake and status. They don't go there to serve the people. They'll say all right things because it's their nature, as good little psychopaths, when in reality it's self-serving. That's where they meet the future business contact, big ones. The largest contracts, of course, dished out in a country are from the federal government, so they make all their acquaintances for business future and so on. They're not there to serve the people. It's rather sad to see that's happened in all countries over the last 150 years or so, when even the ones who were supposed to represent the working people sell out very quickly, often beforehand, because they hand-pick their leaders; and again, they are all Masons. That's the common bond throughout the whole planet—Freemasonry. In all of its names, it's the same thing, male and female.

Interestingly enough, I tuned into the news tonight on the Canadian television (I get three stations with my rabbit ears here), and there's a spokesman for a political party in Canada, a woman, and she gave the most obvious freemasonic handshake, so she's Eastern Star. It was interesting to see it so blatant. I guess she's only just passed the third degree and not much higher, because it was just too obvious; but that's the system we live under. It's the same in business. It's the same in law. It's the same everywhere. The signs, the symbols, the language is all around you and you don't see it. You don't see it.

However, any president of the United States goes up to give his speech on the podium, everything around that set (and it's a set for your viewing), the same kind of methodology goes into the creation of that background as it does in a movie where everything's debated. Should this be here? Should that be there? Is this the right color? Color is very important too. It's a language. It goes all the way back, actually before Pythagoras who was the guy who brought it out of Egypt where he studied.

You'll find every president of the United States will tell you his format by the way the flag behind them is draped. If the arrows are showing with the leg, you know the job is war. If it's the other leg of the eagle holding the olive branch, his job is to at least pretend peace, like Bill Clinton pretended peace; although, more missiles flew over the Middle East from ships and blew up all over the place in Iraq during his whole tenure there—TEN-YEAR.

You can tell a good deal by the background. It's a language for "those in the know." *Yep, if you can make an X, you're my kind of guy.* Isn't it really interesting to see when it's time for electing who's going to be the front man at the top this fever they drum up with all the balloons. Balloons, placards, badges, funny hats, and cheering and so on at the party headquarters, it's like a circus. This is supposed to deal with you and problems with the country, finances and all; and here they are having a circus to drum up hysteria for the public and the public seem to respond to it.

I noticed when I came to this country the difference in the advertising techniques, because they're suited to the types of mentality they've given to the public – and there *is* a culture mentality to give to the public. It's given to you. You're born into it and they update it, just like they update computers every so often, and the public never notice. In Britain, the ads were pretty boring because it was all suits and ties and steadfast and upstanding guys selling you something. Whereas in the U.S. and Canada, at that time it was salesmen who were dressed up literally like circus clowns with the big red noses on and big shoes and balloons in their hands selling used cars. I thought, "who in their right mind would buy a

used car from a clown?" Yet they were successful it seems.

The same technique is used for voting, as though utopia is coming tomorrow if you just vote this person in. Tomorrow comes and goes and then the promises are all broken and the same agenda, the same United Nations agenda moves steadily forward as always. It doesn't change and the people don't learn because they think this is all real, and they say, "if this bunch turned out bad, we'll vote the next bunch in next time," and that's what you really do. You don't vote new people in. You're voting the last lot out. You're so sick of them and yet you've no memory to realize the bunch you're voting in did the same thing when they were in the last time.

In this system which is a totalitarian system which has always worn, not always worn but generally wears the velvet glove that covers the iron fist. It's much easier to have people obey by compliance rather than by brute force and to make them think they are actually guiding their own lives. But you'll find in this system all of, again, the mythos to do with the culture and the safety nets are out there for you that you're meant to believe are there. You've a caring system.

You'll find the tools, if you have to go and use them eventually one day, and I always liken them to a highway that you walk along and there's your pick axe there and I don't need that. I'll keep going and there's the hammer there. I'll keep going. There's a spade. I'll keep going, I don't need that. However, if you ever do, you'll find that when you pick them up to use and you hit that pick-axe on the road, it bounces because it's made of rubber. It's made of rubber.

### **THE SYSTEM DOESN'T GIVE OUT THE TOOLS TO HELP YOU OVERCOME THE SYSTEM.**

That's how clever this is. Everyone's divided from race, creed, religion, generations, male, female. Everything's divided and divided and divided. Every so often they get on side of the other fighting the other, via the media, over some emotive topic and that keeps it going, all divided and conquered. Everyone's divided and conquered.

This is a science, an ancient science that is taught to those who are not elected, because the real bosses are not elected and they have no responsibility to answer to the public. It's so interesting to see that when, officially for the first time as an organization, The Council on Foreign Relations came on Canadian television nationally in March 2005 to do with the signing of the "*United Americas Agreement*." They said they were behind it, openly. None of those guys were elected to any political office. Some of them had been in politics prior to that. Some hadn't. They belong to these organizations, these "foundations" as they call them, because Masons make foundations and you build the society on the foundations. They are not responsible for their acts or decisions to the public. That's your democracy for you.

The trick at election time is to whip up the public into a frenzy, because it's important that they get you "back in the box," getting involved as you think you are. Once you're into that frenzy and panic state and looking at the limited alternatives you're given, they've got you where they want you. They want

your authorization to rule over you, come what may.

People have asked me, "How do you combat this kind of totalitarian system, a secret government behind government?" I tell them; and I've said this on many radio shows and the hosts have never taken it up. They've dropped it quietly. I say: "*Look. If you're going to give people authority to rule over you and do as they wish to you and your children, you better make sure you know everything about them. Everything about them, and you should definitely demand to know what organizations they belong to, have sworn allegiance to and have sworn to obey.*" That's a start. That's a very, very important start. When you find that they belong to all the nefarious organizations with "secrets" as they like to call them, not 'secret organizations', then you can't trust them at all. You cannot trust them, no matter what they say. Supposing they get down on their knees and repent and whatever they do, you can't ever trust them again. These people have sold out completely. People who sell out completely will repeat it over and over to the highest bidder.

**Carroll Quigley** in his own books "*Tragedy & Hope*," writing in the 1960s said, "*Nothing would stop this agenda because it has already taken over the U.S. Congress and Senate*" (50 to 60 years prior to the writing of his book). "*And by the time those in the public that would ever figure it out would catch on, the agenda would be accomplished.*" That's exactly how they united Europe, by the same secrecy, lying to the public and parliament after parliament that was elected in simply went along with the agenda – kept their mouth shut. Made excuses to the public as to why the country was in such a sad situation and getting sadder all the time, until it was all over and done. Then, once they had united Europe under a parliament, they declassified the documents to say, "*Yes, this agenda to unite Europe must be kept secret from the public until it is completed.*" That's open democracy for you. It is no different in any other so-called "democratic" country.

The old Rhodes/Milner groups, the secret government that was authorized to exist by the British Crown, were chartered to exist and do what they're doing, has never stopped on its goal towards this world government.

**Margaret Thatcher** said it best. **She said:** "*We who are ex-premiers of countries in various nations comprise another government.*" She says: "*We never retire. We know each other. We've worked with each other for years and that is too valuable to be thrown away.*"

*She said that they were unelected, and now that they were out of office, they were not responsible to the public or recall or any of that nonsense. They could quietly work and get more done behind the scenes working for this private -- (the real one that exists) towards their agenda.*

Now it's interesting to note that the Rhodes Milner group of The Royal Institute of International Affairs has stated 80 years ago or more. It was about 100 years ago that they stated that they'd work with any type of government, even conflicting types like Communism. That's true because they helped to create Communism. This group is composed of the upper elite of the noble families of Europe, primarily Britain but now it's the rest of Europe. One of the points that they wanted to make was "**they wanted to eradicate the middle classes under the guise of equality.**"

They never mentioned eradicating the upper class and all their privileges. They take it as a priority that that will go on forever. That's what Aldous Huxley was talking about when he mentioned "the dominant minority." He said: "There always has been a dominant minority and I see no reason why there shouldn't always be one." It's true. There's nothing to stop them with their agenda, because the sad reality is we have been born into a Matrix system, totally planned and organized prior to your birth, prior to your parents birth, and this agenda has been going on for an awful long time.

Even if President Bush or anyone else had another born-again experience, and the last time Bush had it was when he put out the coffin at Yale University the Skull & Bones Society. That's what it means when they do that; and that's what he means when he refers to it. Even if he had a real one, whatever that is, he couldn't stop it. If he did, he would be Lincoln'ed or Kennedy'ed in public view to warn others to stay in line. There's no doubt about that. The big boys at the top do not tolerate disobedience from any of their hirelings.

I will be going into this system of control with The Royal Institute of International Affairs and The Council on Foreign Relations in more detail on tomorrow's show, so you can tune in then.

There's nothing out there that really is *as it seems to be*. It's the appearance, it's the illusion of a particular spin on reality that's propagated to us the public. Most people have no idea that they're living in a scripted format of propaganda. You truly are meant to believe; and that's the trick of it, to make you believe that you're the most well informed people that's ever walked the planet because of all the news stations that you have, but all of the news stations get their news and basically their marching orders from the same source. That's why you flick through the channels if you have cable or satellite and you'll hear the same stories across the country, one after the other, in the same sequence, including the trivia. Same trivia. It's all controlled to give you the impression that you're the most informed being that's walked the planet.

If you believe that, you'll never figure it out. You'll never figure out that your perceptions have been given to you. The diagnosis of the system has been given to you. You allow everything to come along that's detrimental to you like sheep, and you'll wonder why things are just "going to the dogs" as they say. This is the trick of the creation of particular perception. It's non-stop PR propaganda and public relations.

There's nothing, from your local police station to even your school board, that doesn't come through a PR spokesperson, public relations. There's nothing. It's like having an intermediary lawyer to redefine reality to you. That's what a PR person does, to put a spin on something until it becomes acceptable to you. You don't think past the spin; and with this big circus show of elections, remember something.

In ancient times they knew the trick of division. They knew that the public would join this group or that group. The trick was giving you the groups that you'd identify with, with always the right spokesperson to say what you were thinking. It's very simple. It's never failed. I don't see any reason why it should fail, really, with the majority of the public and the symbol of the eagle which is ancient – an ancient

symbol going back for many thousands of years and has come down through the centuries through Rome. Prior to that, it was in Egypt, too, and then the Roman Empire, to the United States and the Russian system. They have the eagle as well.

In high Masonry, the eagle is one like the falcon that can symbolically go as high as the sun and look into the face of the sun. That's what it means; and you'll find the symbol of the arrows and the olive branch very revealing. Very old symbol, you'll find it in the Old Testament, if you care to look, and you should ask yourself why they picked that one. The war and the peace, the arms can create war or peace. The wings are the parties left and right, male and female. These are the terms that they use. Emotion versus logic – that's what they mean by it. They're very sexist, of course, and they really hate females at the top.

The body is covered by a shield – the body of the bird is covered by a shield. The body is hidden. The real body is hidden. You see the head above, but, again, in Masonic terms you can figure it out quite simply. The head below, the real virile power is covered. You don't get to see that.

In ancient Egypt, they had two eyes sometimes on some of their symbols of pyramids. When the top eye was open, the bottom was closed and vice versa. The public get to see what they're meant to see, and nothing more.

You'll find that there'll be some people who are replaced with this election over, as a token, but they were decided to go long before the public heard of it. They never leave politics. They join the real workers behind the scenes where they're not responsible to the general public. Mr. Rumsfeld, of course, was already scheduled to go off and do his nefarious things behind the scenes. He was always a front-man for the chemical companies and the big weaponry firms in combination with those chemical companies. He was the guy that even on the CBC was shown going over years ago and shaking his Masonic handshake with Saddam Hussein when he was giving him the chemicalized weaponry. Mr. Rumsfeld will simply go back into the "real work" behind the scenes, where he can do a lot of stuff without being responsible to Joe Public or the press or anyone else. You won't hear what he's been up to until years later. That's how the real system works. These guys never leave the art and the system they're involved in of governance, as opposed to government.

Look at the website for upcoming shows. I'm on RBN broadcasting on Friday. I'll be doing my own blurb tonight and go into detail about the CFR and The Royal Institute of International Affairs; and for myself, I've just about finished getting ready for the winter. I've a couple of things to do, rather major. No one's backing me; and for those who want to help out, you can check out how they can do it on the website at [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com).

I'll leave tonight with another song for those who fell into the trap of voting. Hope you enjoy.

Good night and may your god or gods go with you.

**"Born to Lose"**

**By Ray Charles**

Born to lose, I've lived my life in vain  
Every dream has only brought me pain  
All my life I've always been so blue  
Born to lose and now I'm losing you.

Born to lose, it seems so hard to bear  
When I wake and find that you're not there  
You've grown tired and now you say we're through  
Born to lose and now I'm losing you.

Born to lose, I've lived my life in vain  
Every dream has only brought me pain  
All my life I've always been so blue  
Born to lose and now I'm losing you.  
Born to lose and now I'm losing you.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**



**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"BRIGANDS, BANKERS AND BAGMEN**  
**(ROYAL INSTITUTE FOR INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS/CFR)"**

**November 9, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 9, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hello. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com. Today is the 9th of November 2006.

The election forecasts are over in the U.S. and all that's come out of it is the people have voted for change and by God they're going to get it.

**"Do You Want to Know a Secret"**

**By the Beatles**

Listen, do you want to know a secret  
Do you promise not to tell, woh, woh, woh  
Closer, let me whisper in your ear

Yesterday, I mentioned that I would probably go through some of the foundings and the machinations of the Council on Foreign Relations, the American branch of The Royal Institute of International Affairs which was set up to bring in a form of world government, a world governmental system to standardize every nation into the one system and basically to rule the people in a bureaucratic, socialistic, almost Communistic fashion, with multi-layered levels of bureaucracy, while a small dominant elite who believe they are the fittest to rule and the most intelligent will make all the decisions at the capstone basically.

For the people who want to really get into this should go into "*Tragedy & Hope*" by the historian of the

Council on Foreign Relations who lays it on the line and fills in all the spots in history between the dates and the battles that you get in school, he fills in the reasons for them happening. He tells you the names of the families involved that pull the strings in all countries, all the British Commonwealth countries and the United States. Now it's even gone further because they're allowing in non-English-speaking peoples. They have headquarters in Pakistan and every other country.

They own the newspapers in every country. One of their first mandates was to take over all information avenues. They also own all of the media. They're involved in the fictional Hollywood-type programming that we get. They also were the ones to promote professorships at universities so that they can have their men teaching the students, especially the Ivy League universities, who then eventually become the higher bureaucrats in federal governments; so we are living in a tremendous cobweb, all interrelated, across the planet. All the little strands connecting together into a global network. They also control all the banking systems. That's another major important part of all of this.

Professor Carroll Quigley had access to the records of the Council on Foreign Relations in New York City and he was told to update them, go over them as the authorized historian for the group and he wrote "*Tragedy & Hope*," a book that was eventually bought over pretty quickly and the plates were smashed, but now it's back in publication. You can find it if you go on the Internet.

When he's talking about the build up of the tensions, which had been manipulated by the one group, both in the Soviet system (since they were behind it and backed it financially) and the West, to create a form of dialectical change in peoples of both sides so that they come to the eventual synthesis we're at today, where East and West become joined into this new system. He goes through this and talks about the buildup initially, pre-World War II, and then the trials went on to the Communist factions in the United States during the McCarthy Era and this is from his own book.

I generally don't read from books. I prefer that the people who are interested go and get the books themselves and read them if they're really, really interested, but you see this is not a conspiracy *per se*. It's an open type of conspiracy, as H.G. Wells called it himself. He should know since he was a propagandist for the group.

This is taken right from **page 949** of "*Tragedy & Hope*" talking about the United States.

*"The radical right version of these events as written up by John T. Flynn, Frieda [Whitley] and others was even more remote from the truth than were the [Bodensee's] or Bentley's versions although it has a tremendous impact on American opinion and American relations with other countries in the years 1947 to 1955.*

*This radical Right fairy tale, which is now an accepted folk myth in many groups in America, pictured the recent history of the United States, in regard to domestic reform and in foreign affairs, as a well-organized plot by extreme Left-wing elements, operating from the White House itself and controlling all*

*the chief avenues of publicity in the United States, to destroy the American way of life, based on private enterprise, laissez faire, and isolationism, in behalf of alien ideologies of Russian Socialism and British cosmopolitanism (or internationalism). This plot, if we are to believe the myth, worked through such avenues of publicity as The New York Times and the Harold Tribune, the Christian Science Monitor and the Washington Post, the Atlantic Monthly and Harper's Magazine and had at its core the wild-eyed and bushy-haired theoreticians of Socialist Harvard and the London School of Economics. It was determined to bring the United States into World War II on the side of England (Roosevelt's first love) and Soviet Russia (his second love) in order to destroy every finer element of American life and, as part of this consciously planned scheme, invited Japan to attack Pearl Harbor, and destroyed Chiang Kai-shek, all the while undermining America's real strength by excessive spending and unbalanced budgets.*

He calls this a fairy tale but then he continues on **page 950**.

*"This myth, like all fables, does in fact have a modicum of truth.*

Listen to this.

*"There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960's, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies notably to its belief that England was an Atlantic rather than a European power and it must allied or even federated with the United States and must remain isolated from Europe but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known."*

That's an understatement. This interlocking network that was set up in the late 1800's in England by Lord Rothschild who financially backed it and Cecil Rhodes – Cecil Rhodes left his will to Lord Rothschild – and it was to be based along Jesuit lines of operation. Now the Jesuit lines of operation they're talking about is to totally obscure their tracks by having people fight each other and group fight group, never knowing that there was one group behind all of it, agitating it all, funding it all and keeping the agitations going and flowing and directed towards a specific objective, a specific outcome.

Carroll Quigley who was the man who picked or was told to pick Bill Clinton for the Rhodes Scholarship was a member of this group. He was a member of the intelligentsia as he saw himself and even publishing this book could have been his downfall because he'd broken out and thought that the public were ready to accept the fact that an intelligentsia was dominating them secretly and he believed the public would probably accept it. Well today he'd have no problem because we are totally dominated and the public can't even see the trails in the sky above their head making the global warming, but they do believe the propaganda on television that there is global warming, caused by us, of course. If he

tried that today he'd have no problem. They would just have yawned and turned the station to wrestling or something.

He goes on to say on **page 950**: **He says**:

*"At the risk of some repetition, the story will be summarized here because the American branch of this organization (sometimes called the "Eastern Establishment") has played a very significant role in the history of the United States in the last generation. The Round Table Groups were semi-secret discussion and lobbying groups organized by Lionel Curtis, Philip H. Kerr, who is Lord Lothian, and Sir William S. Marris in 1908-1911. This was done on behalf of Lord Milner, the dominant Trustee of the Rhodes Trust in the two decades 1905-1925. The original purpose of these groups was to seek to federate the English-speaking world along lines laid down by Cecil Rhodes and William T. Stead and the money for the organizational work came originally from the Rhodes Trust."*

He lists every member in every generation since that. Now apart from setting up the Council on Foreign Relations for the United States, rather than call it – it wouldn't go too well if they called it The Royal Institute of the United States, so they called it the Council on Foreign Relations. They also set up the IPS for the Pacific Rim regions and this was to get a form of communists' uprising in the Far East because the fastest way to bring many different peoples and tribes together is to give them an ideal to fight for and a common enemy, and that's what Vietnam was all about. The aliens came in. All of the scattered tribes united. There was only one organized and well-funded party, that was the Communist Party. They centralized government. The Americans move out and the centralized government basically takes on the same forms as what was called "democratic governments". It's the same standardization process.

This was all made to happen, planned and worked at tirelessly by dedicated intergenerational families trained in the Ivy League schools of the United States and England and they sent them out from Canada too and Australia and New Zealand. Big players, all, and these guys have been behind the creation of the Soviet system, the system in China, of Vietnam and everywhere else. To unify the world is the objective.

Now the Jesuits were blamed for the same thing, for trying to unify their old world order through subterfuge, causing events to happen where the people in front, the groups, would be identified and hated and fight each other but they'd never know that the Jesuits were behind it. It's the same technique used here with the members of these groups who are well trained and they're picked at university and trained for their positions.

We can go as far back even to **Lawrence of Arabia** who in his own book, "**The Seven Pillars of Wisdom**," talks about his selection at Cambridge University and his immersion in Aramaic and Arab studies for his significant role that was planned years ahead.

They plan the world always way ahead like a big business plan and they watch everything come to pass. They give us our thoughts. They give us our opinions. The talking heads on television that come

on, all the experts on pretty well every topic, is meant to bend our mind in a particular mode of accepting another loss of rights or whatever, are supplied by them. The merging of Europe was their plan and idea. They were behind it all and the merging unification of the Americas was also their idea. The third one of course was the Pacific Rim Region.

Karl Marx was funded by the same crowd. Just before Cecil Rhodes came along they were going then and Karl Marx wrote about the unification of these three "continents" you might say.

On page 951 he talks about the funding that was set up.

*"Money for the widely ramified activities of this organization came originally from the associates and followers of Cecil Rhodes chiefly from the Rhodes Trust itself and from wealthy associates such as the Beit brothers, from Sir Abe Bailey, and (after 1915) from the Astor family. Since 1925 there have been substantial contributions from wealthy individuals and from foundations and firms associated with the international banking fraternity, especially the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, and other organizations associated with J.P. Moran, the Rockefeller and Whitney families, and the associates of Lazard Brothers and of Morgan Grenfell and Company.*

*The chief backbone of this organization grew up along the already existing financial cooperation running from the Morgan Bank in New York to a group of international financiers in London led by Lazard Brothers. Milner himself in 1901 had refused a fabulous offer worth up to 100,000 a year to become one of the three partners of the Morgan Bank in London in succession to the younger J.P. Morgan who moved from London to join his father in New York. Eventually the vacancy went to E.C. Grenfell, so that the London affiliate of Morgan became known as Morgan Grenfell and Company.*

*Instead Milner became director of a number of public banks chiefly, the London Joint Stock Bank, corporate precursor of the Midland Bank. He became one of the greatest political and financial powers in England with his disciples strategically placed throughout England and significant places such as the editorship of **The Times**, the editorship of **The Observer**", the managing directorship of Lazard Brothers, various administrative posts, and even Cabinet positions."*

That's parliament positions.

*"Ramifications were established in politics, high finance, Oxford and London universities periodicals, the civil service and tax exempt foundations."*

Jumping back, we can see the trail of this group, long before Cecil Rhodes, to one of its members who takes the credit for starting it up, which is nonsense. He was only one man that popped his head up in time in history and acted in one main country and that was Adam Weishaupt. Now Adam Weishaupt, who's well know for the illuminati and the bustle of the word "illuminati", but really he was a member of the same group preexisting Cecil Rhodes.

These guys don't start and stop. It's a continuous line down through history and Weishaupt said that they would create foundations, great foundations of wealth, which would be untouchable by the public because they would appear as charitable foundations, but the amount of wealth they would accumulate would be phenomenal and with it they would basically fund the front groups, the NGOs as we call them today, Non-Governmental Organizations, who would then press for public demands on parliaments and presidents and Congresses; and that's how they would change the laws, to have a standardization process across the planet. We find that the banking establishment and those who become CEOs of banks, who just move from bank to bank, and into politics and out of politics, are big players in this.

**Quigley** says in his book on **page 952**:

*"The New York branch was dominated by the associates of the Morgan Bank. For example, in 1928 the Council on Foreign Relations had John W. Davis as president, Paul Cravath as vice-president, and a council of thirteen others, which included Owen D. Young, Russell C. Leffingwell, Norman Davis, Allen Dulles, George W. Wickersham, Frank L. Polk, Whitney Shepardson, Isaiah Bowman, Stephen P. Duggan, and Otto Kahn.*

*Throughout its history, the council has been associated with the American Round Tables, such as Beer, Lippmann, Shepardson, and Jerome Greene. The academic figures have been those linked to Morgan, such as James T. Shotwell, Charles Seymour, Joseph P. Chamberlain, Philip Jessup, Isaiah Bowman and, more recently, Philip Moseley, Grayson L. Kirk, and Henry W. Wriston. The Wall Street contracts with these were created originally from Morgan's influence in handling large academic endowments."*

That's university endowments.

*"In the case of the largest of these endowments, that at Harvard, the influence was usually exercised indirectly through "State Street", Boston, which, for much of the twentieth century, came through the Boston banker Thomas Nelson Perkins. Closely allied with this Morgan influence were a small group of Wall Street law firms, whose chief figures were Elihu Root, John W. Davis, Paul D. Cravath, Russell Leffingwell, the Dulles brothers and, more recently, Arthur H. Dean, Philip D. Reed, and John J. McCloy. Other nonlegal agents of Morgan included men like Owen D. Young and Norman H. Davis.*

*On this basis, which was originally financial and goes back to George Peabody, there grew up in the twentieth century a power structure between London and New York which penetrated deeply into university life, the press, and the practice of foreign policy. In England the center was a Round Table Group, while in the United States it was J.P. Morgan and Company or its local branches in Boston, Philadelphia, and Cleveland. Some rather incidental examples of the operations of this structure are very revealing, just because they are incidental. For example, it set up in Princeton a reasonable copy of the Round Table Group's chief Oxford headquarters, All Souls College.*

*This copy, called the Institute for Advanced Study, and best known, perhaps, as the refuge of **Einstein**, Oppenheimer, John von Neumann, and George F. Kennan, was organized by Abraham Flexner of the Carnegie Foundation and Rockefeller's General Education Board after he had experienced the delights of All Souls while serving as Rhodes Memorial Lecturer at Oxford. The plans were largely drawn by Tom Jones, one of the Round Table's most active intriguers and foundation administrators.*

*The American branch of this "English Establishment" exerted much of its influence through five American newspapers (**The New York Times**, New York **Herald Tribune**, **Christian Science Monitor**, the **Washington Post**, and the lamented **Boston Evening Transcript**).*

*In fact, the editor of the **Christian Science Monitor** was the chief American correspondent of **The Round Table**, and Lord Lothian, the original editor of **The Round Table** and later secretary of the Rhodes Trust and ambassador to Washington, was a frequent writer in the **Monitor**. It might be mentioned that the existence of this Wall Street Anglo-American axis is quite obvious once it is pointed out. It is reflected in the fact that such Wall Street luminaries such as John W. Davis, Lewis Douglas, Jock Whitney, and Douglas Dillon were appointed to be American ambassadors in London."*

There's your financial groups tied together, this networking of finance, which funds, which is quite easy to do if own all the money you fund what you want into existence. You promote and pay off people to open doors for the ones you want to get through to the top with your agenda and this group is still pushing ahead as ever today, intergenerational.

On the Canadian television in 2005 the Council on Foreign Relations **officially** for the first time as a group came on the national television at news time, CBC, and said that they were behind the plans for the Unification of the Americas and they drafted up the plans for the politicians. Money, higher power positions, media, politics, it's all owned by them – for world government.

Up until about this point, **Quigley's** talking about primarily the English/American connection and later on in the book he goes into the Pacific Region connection that would eventually unite the Pacific countries and put Australia in with them.

On **page 953** he goes into how it branched out in the early days to include Europe as well. **He says this:**

*"This double international networking which the Round Table groups formed the semi-secret or secret nuclei of the Institutes of International Affairs was extended into a third network in 1925, organized by the same people for the same motives. Once again the mastermind was Lionel Curtis, and the earlier Round Table Groups and Institutes of International Affairs were used as nuclei for the new network.*

*"However, this new organization for Pacific affairs was extended to ten countries, while the Round Table Groups existed in only seven. The new additions, ultimately China, Japan, France, the Netherlands, and Soviet Russia, had Pacific councils set up from scratch. In Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, Pacific councils, interlocked and dominated by the Institutes of International Affairs, were set up.*

*"In England, Chatham House served as the English center for both nets, while in the United States the two were parallel creations (not subordinate) of the Wall Street allies of the Morgan Bank. The financing came from the same international banking groups and their subsidiary commercial and industrial firms. In England, Chatham House was financed for both networks by the contributions of Sir Abe Bailey, the Astor family"*

You've heard of Ann Bailey, those who were into theosophy.

*"...the Astor family and additional funds largely acquired by the persuasive powers of Lionel Curtis. The financial difficulties of the IPR Councils in the British Dominions in the depression of 1929-1935 resulted in a very revealing effort to save money, when the local Institute of International Affairs absorbed the local Pacific Council, both of which were, in a way, expensive and needless fronts for the local Round Table groups. The chief aims of this elaborate, semi-secret organization were largely commendable:"*

Now this is a man who was all for it, an elitist himself.

*"...to coordinate the international activities and outlooks of all the English-speaking world into one (which would largely, it is true, be that of the London group); to work to maintain the peace; to help backward, colonial, and underdeveloped areas to advance toward stability, law and order, and prosperity along lines somewhat similar to those taught at Oxford and the University of London (especially the School of Economics and the Schools of African and Oriental Studies)."*

We're looking at a tremendously powerful, powerful group who push democracy as though it were something that the people had created themselves, while they themselves are anything but democratic. **THEY DO EVERYTHING IN THE DARK, IN SECRET.**

They don't believe in democracy themselves but they want us to believe in it. We must believe the myth you see to allow them to accomplish the goals. There's no slave like a slave that thinks he's free. These are all very wealthy people, very wealthy bankers and noble families, deciding all this for us.

They believe that they are the top of the Darwinian heap, while we're just the junk DNA. They've been behind all of the wars, all of the ongoing wars too, because they must standardize the whole world under their one system. All of this stuff with global warming, that's another big fear racket they're



financing and funding all of that, to make us change our way of living, to get us into habitat areas where we will live like "fleas in a thimble" all jumping over each other; while they will have reforested the wilds for themselves, for their own offspring to helicopter into for the weekend parties.

This is the Brave New World, a controlled society. Totally controlled society and eventually you won't be able to even leave the area you're assigned to. That's already on the way in fact with the bills that are on the table in most countries to do with ID cards and radius of travel within. The same as the Soviet system because the Soviet system was "the test bed" for all that is happening today. The Soviet was not an independent rebellious unit. It was a creation of people in London, England, who already owned what we call "The Capitalist System".

During World War II, Chatham House their headquarters in England was turned into the official Secret Service office for the country, which tells you it's not just an independent powerful organization, it's got the blessings. It works for the top of the Crown of London. For those who wonder about the impact of this group and the major events worldwide in the last hundred years, they should read "*Tragedy & Hope*" themselves.

You'll find every major politician in every country, including the top bureaucrats, professors and newspaper editors, are members of either a branch of The Royal Institute of International Affairs for Commonwealth countries or a member of the Council on Foreign Relations for non-commonwealth countries. There's hardly an exception and you'll find, too, another branch of it is the Trilateral Commission, which is dedicated to the three main trading blocks of the world which will come into being around (officially, that is) 2010-2012 under a single world government.

## **"Everybody Wants to Rule the World"**

### **By Tears For Fears**

Welcome to your life  
There's no turning back  
Even while we sleep  
We will find you  
Acting on your best behavior  
Turn your back on mother nature  
Everybody wants to rule the world

These guys have their fingers in every pie. They have their men behind the spokesmen at the United Nations. They give the funding to the United Nations. The United Nations is just a front organization really for this particular elitist group who use Plato's Republic as a manual almost, a training manual.

Now remember **Plato** who was an aristocrat himself, and who called the common people "ITS," said "*that they could breed the "ITS" for special tasks through selective breeding just like animals.*" We wonder why the mad rush is on today, not to cure diseases but to create new types of humans; it's all coincidence, okay, yeah.

The secret society under all of its names has been here for thousands of years. Thousands of years and even many of those who participate in the Secret Organization don't know their own history. They don't have to, mind you. In fact, they don't need to know much at all for the particular role that they have to fulfill.

We should also never forget that Cecil Rhodes himself and many others belong to the group set out across the planet to take over the natural resources and all wealth of the planet into their own corporations and foundations, and Rhodes himself cornered the gold and diamond business from Africa in partnership with DeBeers. We see this today with the great corporations international such as Halliburton. It's like a pyramid of many companies who are just given the contracts worldwide on major contracts, especially by the United States.

We fall back to **Albert Pike** of Freemasonry, where he talked about the creation of these foundations and the necessity to use every means possible including manipulation of the stock market to rise to success and acquire the wealth to "become the masters over the masters of the world."

It's so funny on the media – people look to the media, even though they could read this for themselves and study it and trace all—even the people they see today on the media, their favorite talking heads—and find out they're members of these organizations. They can do that and yet they're so trained they'll still listen to new information and then go back to the media to see if the media will verify that for them. Isn't that odd? Because they're trained that if it's on TV it must be true. If it's not on television it can't be worth knowing; and that's how well they've been indoctrinated.

They have accepted that the media is there to do their thinking and reasoning for them, as though it's an official part of government. It's natural like gravity. It's just there. They've forgotten that the media is in private hands, private hands. Now parents and grandparents can probably remember the machinations of the big editors and their ties to the bigger banking business and the fact that big editors tend to go over to get knighted by the Crown in England. So many of the U.S. big shakers and movers towards this global agenda have gone over to be knighted by the Queen. Why? Why is that so important? Especially when it's against the U.S. Constitution that American citizens get knighted by foreign monarchies and yet they all go over and do it, the big players.

It's amazing to watch this happen and they can't put two and two together because the media won't come out and tell them this. They won't explain to them in simple child-like fashion how the world is really run. Their job is to keep you living in the same land as the Wizard of Oz, in a state of perpetual infantilism where there's a Big Brother or a Big Daddy taking care of everything for you and making all your decisions for you, and telling you when you should be worried and with what you should be worried. "Oh my goodness, it's global warming now. We'll have to change all our way of living. You all

have to move into these little habitat areas and live on top of each other and you'll have to have your lives organized for you because, well, you just can't do it yourself. You're too stupid."

That really is what you're being told and it's true. The people have become so lobotomized and I mean that in its fullest sense. I think they have been lobotomized. I think we've all suffered the effects from the inoculations. Again, all these inoculations began as philanthropic enterprises. That should be suspicious to begin with and the fact that they have also published books by big players on the ways to lobotomize the public to make them more pliable and compliant.

The effects of autism have skyrocketed and the only graph that matches it is the inoculation programs that go along side of it. They're both the same graphs, but because the media won't come out and tell you what is obvious, we dismiss it. Look at the blanket over discussion of the aerial spraying we're being bombarded with since the '90's to the present time and the effects it's having on people with bronchitis and who knows what else.

Look at the writings of **Brzezinski**, another big player, and look at the organizations he belonged to; I've just been talking about them. Brzezinski said in his own book that "*shortly a technology would be used on the general public which would influence their behavior*," and he was talking about in "*The Technetronic Era*," as it was called, where they could literally use HAARP-type technology to manipulate the emotions and the thoughts of everyone. You see the effects all around you. It's being used.

You'll find that people like Brzezinski don't say these things without meaning it. They mean what they say and they do it. It's the public who make the excuses and say, "well they can't mean that. They can't really mean that." Just like when the **Department of Population Control at the United Nations** gives out the statistics and rattles the warning bells of course, "oh my God, it's just overflowing with people and they're popping out all over every second of the day. We've got to do something." Well they are doing things about it. They just don't want to terrify you, that much, in case you overreact and go at them when you find out they're behind it.

## **THEY ARE DEPOPULATING THE PLANET.**

For Africa it was decided it would be the faster kill. For Europe and the West it would be the slow, degenerative type diseases, which would make partners ineligible for marriage or for child bearing; and so we have chronic fatigue, fibromyalgia. We have all the Epstein-Barr viruses. There's a whole bunch of things out there, terms for really all the same thing. They just came out of nowhere at the same time. And then we run for all the quack cures that's offered to us because sickness is a very real thing and unfortunately there are lots of people who will take advantage of every misfortune an individual has. There's a lot of profit to be made off of misery.

It is of note that this organization also branches out into the sciences, all scientific areas, and opens the doors for their own favored people to get to the top of these scientific organizations. They set the trend in psychology. They set the trend in psychiatry. They set the trend in medicine. They set the trend in

every area of science. Very powerful. Everything that means anything in control in the society goes back to the same group and they train members. They bring in members in the Rhodes Scholarships, as one of the scholarships, they own many in this day and age, but they bring them in from all countries, all countries in Europe. We have Rhodes Scholars working in our governments. All who have taken oaths towards world citizenship and you'll hear Rockefeller often give out awards at their little semi-private meetings for World Citizenship. Pierre Trudeau of Canada called himself a "World Citizen."

Back to Weishaupt: Weishaupt was the first one who put that term into writing, that he would create a World Citizenship Society. The reason being as I say it's all the one organization down through time with many names and some say—and it's very true, it could be very true—at least going all the way back to Babylon where it was very difficult to simply define what Babylon was. It was an entire structural system and it was merchandising. It was money banking, international commerce, taxation, government, all of the things we know today. It was an entire structural system and education of course is always in there is a biggie because you must control the minds of the young and shape their outcomes for them.

They say that Isis was the goddess of a thousand faces. It's a thousand names, a thousand faces and it's no different today – all pervasive, run on a Jesuit-type fashion and always tries to have front groups which take the heat and divert and distort the cause. They hide the cause and distort it while the real boys continue unimpeded and never ever are responsible to the public.

Now Carroll Quigley also wrote "*The Anglo-American Establishment*," a fantastic history going into some even greater detail in parts of this. The embryo idea of the unification of countries. The Unification of Europe. The Anglo-European or British "*Atlantic Charter*" which cemented the United States policies with that of England and the Far Eastern policies and the Middle Eastern policies for the future, which we're living through right now, and this book was also written around the '60's and he was into the early history of it.

Now before the United Nations the same group had set up the League of Nations. They were behind it and this is from page 282 of "*The Anglo-American Establishment*".

*"From this point onward, the Milner group increasingly emphasized the necessity for building up the oceanic block."*

He's talking really about the "*Atlantic Charter*". That was the foundation of the basis for the Charter for the United Nations.

*"...In England the basic propaganda work was done through the Round Table and Lionel Curtis while in the U.S. it was done through the Rhodes Scholarship organization especially through Clarence Streit and Frank Aydelotte. In England Curtis wrote a series of books and articles advocating a new federal organization built around English-speaking countries. The chief work of this nature was his "Civitas Dei" which appeared in three volumes 1934-37. A one-volume addition was issued in 1938 with the title "The Commonwealth of God." The first two volumes of his work are nothing more than*

*the rehash and expansion of the older work "The Commonwealth of Nations," 1916. "By a superficial and frequently erroneous rewriting of world history..."*

Now that's very important because H.G. Wells was doing the same thing with other authors at the same time.

*"...By a superficial and frequently erroneous rewriting of world history the authors sought to review the evolution of the Commonwealth idea and to show that all of history leads to its fulfillment and achievement in federation. Ultimately this federation will be worldwide but on route it must pass through stages of which the chief federation is of the English-speaking peoples. Writing early in 1937 he advocated that the League of Nations be destroyed by the mass resignation of the British democracies. These should then take the initiative in forming a new league..."*

That's the United Nations.

*"...also at Geneva which would have no power to enforce anything but would merely form a kind of international conference since it would be foolish to expect any federation to evolve from any such organization as this. A parallel but quite separate effort should be made to create an international commonwealth based on the example of the United States in 1788."*

Now if we could jump back in time, we can remember that Thomas Jefferson's own writings, not about him but by him, in his letters he said that the United States of America he hoped would be a basis for not just a federation of the United States but a United States of the World. It's all connected.

*"...This international commonwealth would differ from the League of Nations in that its members would yield a part of their sovereignty and a central organization would function directly on individuals and not merely on states."*

In other words, they'd have the power to go right to the individual, and he's talking about taxation and law et cetera.

*"This international commonwealth would be formed at first only of those states that have evolved furthest in the direction of obtaining a Commonwealth form of government for themselves, democracy. It will be recalled that this restriction of membership was what Curtis had advocated for the League of Nations in the Round Table of December 1918. According to Curtis, the movement towards the Commonwealth of God can begin by the union of any two national Commonwealths no matter how small. He suggested New Zealand and Australia or at least two in Great Britain, then international Commonwealth could be expanded to include India, Egypt, Holland, Belgium..."*

Belgium was very important because they knew then that that's where they would set up their European Parliament.

"...Scandinavia, France, Canada, United States and Ireland but the chief obstacle to this union was to be found in men's minds was perfectly clear to Curtis. To overcome this obstacle he put his faith in the propaganda and the chief instruments of that propaganda he said "must be the churches and the universities."

Very important part. Very important because you train the minds of the young, the movers and shakers, at the universities, the ones who go into bureaucracies and government.

"...He said nothing about the Milner group but considering Curtis' position at the group that Lothian (that's Lord Lothian) and others agreed him that it's not surprising the chief source of his propaganda is to be found in those agencies controlled by the group."

Well, this group controls almost all the big agencies worldwide and all the foundations worldwide. They have enormous sums of wealth at their disposal to push NGOs, to push policies, to have the NGOs come up and demand from government certain things be done on behalf of the public; and that was the Soviet system and as I say the Soviet system was nothing more than "the big test bed", the laboratory for the whole planet, and the Soviet system was designed in London, England, a long time ago.

Money runs everything in this world. Every president, every Prime Minister on the planet knows his country can be sunk at any time by those who hold the debt and those who give credit, and yet we think we're free and we think we're democratic. We never even meet or most people don't even know the names of those in the World Bank, the world bankers. Most people don't even know what money is. They don't think past the fact they can spend it.

We're living in a totally controlled scientifically-designed propagandized system, where fashion, as **Plato said, "music, drama and all propaganda of politics is designed by a few at the top and promoted downwards to the people."** That's called "culture creation."

I hope those that want to do their own research will get these two books. I'm not promoting anybody selling them; you can do your own search to find them. I could go into even greater detail because I have member's copies of their meetings of different years where they discuss the future of the planet. Some of these books going back to the 1930's discussing the coming war with Germany. Discussing a possible attack by Japan on the United States and how fortunate it would be to get the United States into a war and a post-war world and also the saving of the Soviet system.

Why was it so important?

Because they were behind the creation and the funding in the setting up of the Soviet system. The fastest way to amalgamate many different peoples, get them off the land into the cities (the urban

populations they created), industrialize them and put in the one standardized system, a centralized government.

Nothing major happens in history outside of nature and even nature is controlled today, but nothing happens without it being planned that way. Meanwhile, the paid press stirs everyone up and gives them the fever of election time (their own terminology). Easy to do. They've conditioned the public to suddenly go bananas when they see the clowns and the banners and the balloons, like a circus, and the public think there's hope there. There's hope because someone surely will do the right thing one day.

Their life experience tells them it never happens in politics, but that doesn't stop them from getting the fever and trying again. We're on a course of the uttermost tyranny in a scientifically designed system which will eventually obliterate anyone's ability to even think of themselves as a distinct separate individual.

Those who still have a functioning brain and who haven't been too loaded down with inoculations from birth will find that they're in the generation, the only last generation with a chance of doing anything about this and we have to speak out now and you have to arm yourself with the ammunition of books such as the ones I have just mentioned and demand the answers.

Most importantly, you must demand to know the organizations and affiliations and the oaths taken by everyone who has any jurisdiction over your life, from a school board, to your local police officer, to the judges, to the law courts, to the governments. It's only then you will see this fraternity, this network across the planet is all pervasive and it's then you must demand to get them out; and don't give your power away to others to rule over you until you've thoroughly, thoroughly vetted them. Someone who wants the power to rule over you cannot keep anything secret from the public.

That's all for tonight. Good night and may your God go with you.

## **"Money, Money, Money"**

**By Abba**

I work all night, I work all day, to pay the bills I have to pay  
Ain't it sad  
And still there never seems to be a single penny left for me  
That's too bad  
In my dreams I have a plan  
If I got me a wealthy man  
I wouldn't have to work at all, I'd fool around and have a ball

**Money, money, money**

Must be funny  
In the rich man's world  
Money, money, money  
Always sunny  
In the rich man's world  
Aha-ahaaa  
All the things I could do  
If I had a little money  
It's a rich man's world

A man like that is hard to find but I can't get him off my mind  
Ain't it sad  
And if he happens to be free I bet he wouldn't fancy me  
That's too bad  
So I must leave, I'll have to go  
To Las Vegas or Monaco  
And win a fortune in a game, my life will never be the same

Money, money, money  
Must be funny  
In the rich man's world  
Money, money, money  
Always sunny  
In the rich man's world  
Aha-ahaaa  
All the things I could do  
If I had a little money  
It's a rich man's world

Money, money, money  
Must be funny  
In the rich man's world  
Money, money, money  
Always sunny  
In the rich man's world  
Aha-ahaaa  
All the things I could do  
If I had a little money  
It's a rich man's world  
It's a rich man's world

**(Transcribed by Linda)**





**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"TALES FROM THE TEST TUBE**  
**November 15, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 15, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and it is the 15th of November 2006.

I'm trying to catch up with a lot of stuff I haven't finished before the snow hit, and sure enough, there was an early dump of snow. Right now, it's thawing again and I'm up to my eyes in fixing things et cetera. Everything happens always when the winter starts. That's when everything breaks down and some have been very, very busy.

This time of year is the time when they start hyping up the flu shots. Now they have the pneumonia shot as well and maybe I should talk about this for a little while because in the last five years probably the flu shot has been hyped and promoted by different governments and they have massive advertising campaigns on getting the flu shot. In Canada, it's free basically. You're paying for it through your taxes, so it's not free at all, but it's amazing that at the beginning of winter the barrage of advertising you hear to get your flu shot and come spring they give you the statistics of the people who've had the flu and they also tell you that the shots didn't have any effect basically.

This is staggering. It's a repeat performance every single year and they occasionally have programs in the spring, documentaries on all the pseudo-science and they tell you well they can't really prevent the flu because under their own theories you see the virus is constantly mutating and a virus is composed of strands of stolen DNA. This is the theories, you see, from every person that it's gone through and it robs you of a piece of you DNA as it spreads and it will also leave in you part of someone else's DNA from the last victim, but because it constantly mutates and since it takes them a year or two years to make a vaccine, then they're always giving you a vaccine that's one or two years old for the previous flus. Therefore, they can't cover you for the mutated type that you're going to get this year.

This is the mish-mash of information that's given to the public and general practitioners too. It's been fascinating to watch generations of doctors being churned out, each with different theories on different

things than the previous lot and science never ever admits it's been wrong on anything. It simply comes out with a new theory or even an opposing theory and that's taught as a "new norm" for a generation, but they'll never ever admit that must mean that the previous theory was wrong.

Now to encourage the public to get their shots, even though the vaccine will be taken from a virus one or two years old at least, they're telling you "well maybe they'll be some cross-over protection." This is a new term they're using, meaning it's kind of similar to the virus, it will give you a type of cross-over protection, maybe. This is good science here.

Last night on the CBC News, the Canadian News, a victim of a flu shot was on television. He came out with a new syndrome. There's so many new syndromes we're coming down with, you see, which just come out of the blue and they're so stunned by it, but they did warn us that "oh, it may be one in a million will contact Guillain-Barre syndrome." They're not sure.

In this day when they can clone us from scratch (according to the sciences) and make a "purpose-made human" if they wanted to, and even give you a mole on your cheek if it suited them, they just can't tell if this Guillain-Barre syndrome is due to a virus or a bacterium. Two different forms of life you see. Really, the bacterium is a life form. One in a million might – it might be one in million. It could be one in 500; maybe it's one in 10. When you pick numbers out of the sky, why not?

It's kind of like FDR said. He said, "there are lies" – actually it was Theodore Roosevelt, his predecessor, his old relative. Theodore Roosevelt said, "***there are lies, there are damn lies and then there are statistics,***" meaning statistics are a better way of lying because we're brainwashed to believe the sciences. It's like a priestly utterance of truth, ultimate truth. We accept it. They pick out these statistics out of thin air and bamboozle us with it and some people come down with this disease.

Now this is only one type of disease you can get from the injection and they had this poor guy on who got this disease from a flu shot. How it contaminated the shots, they have no idea. Mind you, they won't tell you how they grow the viruses or the bacterium and maybe it's better that you don't know them. We know how they did it with the **polio vaccine. They used monkey kidneys to grow the potent stuff** that they poisoned us all with.

This old guy with this crippling disease became paralyzed and it started with a cold numb feeling in his toes and gradually spread up his legs and his arms, and with it comes chronic fatigue. A tremendous upsurge in chronic fatigue syndromes of all different fancy names and going up proportionately with all the different injections we get in this day and age. That's the common denominator in all of this.

Science has taken the place, and this happened after World War II, has taken the place of religion you see. It is a religion. **Medicine and science are religions.** If they were not based as much on faith as fact, they would be right all the time. We wouldn't have these mistakes. We wouldn't have theories which constantly change all the time and we wouldn't be tossing old theories out the window.

After World War II, people had so much sickness to do with religion and systems, that those who came back wanted to believe in something else, something rational, because the wars had been completely irrational. The reasons for the wars, the movements that led up to the wars were irrational movements. There were mass movements and maybe on the next program I'll go in to more of this because it's a fascinating field of study, how an idea can grip whole populations and motive them often towards their own or others' destruction and how that same principle of motivating mass behavior is still in use today because it is a science in itself, one of the real sciences that's very, very old.

## "Anything Goes"

By Paul Whiteman with Ramona Davies

Times have changed,  
And we've often rewound the clock,  
Since the Puritans got a shock,  
When they landed on Plymouth Rock.  
Here today,  
Any shock they should try to stem,  
'Stead of landing on Plymouth Rock,  
Plymouth Rock would land on them.

In olden days a glimpse of stocking  
Was looked on as something shocking,  
But now, Lord knows,  
Anything Goes.

Good authors too, who once knew better words,  
Now only use four-letter words  
Writing prose,  
Anything Goes.

If driving fast cars you like,  
If low bars you like,  
If old hymns you like,

If bare limbs you like,  
If Mae West you like,  
Or me undressed you like,  
Nobody will oppose.

When every night the set that's smart is  
Indulging in nudist parties in studios,  
Then anything goes!

Interestingly, this poor guy who got this disease from his flu shot says, "*well I don't care, you might say*

*it's one in a million, but when you're the one in the million, life sure as hell ain't no fun."* Crippling.

Now many people I know have come down with different kinds of problems after injections, often booster injections. It's as though the first one was a trigger and the booster sets it off. We live in a Malthusian world. For those who want to go into population control from the bigwigs themselves, you can start at least, it's not the first one, but you can start with **Thomas Malthus** with his "**Essay on Population**," because Malthus was an economist who worked not just for the British government and for the first big corporations like the East India Company, he talked to governments of all European countries on how to keep the populations in check. He came out with fantastic graphs of how Europe was so overpopulated back in the 1700's, and again by the use of pseudo-science and graphs and things, he convinced them all that they'd have to reduce the populations because by a hundred years time we'd be crawling over each other like ants. He proposed different methods of getting rid of mainly the poor and this is a big part of the old and the new eugenics program. It's the same ongoing thing.

It's had many names. Now it's called "bioethics". Sounds much gentler, fuzzy and nice; but Malthus went through the usual spiel about the fittest have the right to survive. Again, all tied around the Darwinian period and remember that Charles Darwin was not the first one to write on this "survival of the fittest." His grandfather actually put a book out long before him because they were all high Freemasons and he talked about putting the poor in England and other countries into special housing units, which they would locate in unhealthy areas like swamplands where disease would breed.

He also advocated "the poor houses." Now the poor houses in the typical dialectical fashion to one group of people it would seem, "well that's not so bad. They're putting up big buildings for the poor unfortunates, the widows and their children who've been left without a husband. He's died in the mills or whatever or he was worked to death in the mines." They put them in the work houses where, to the charitable mind and those far removed from the situation would think, "well that's good. That's nice and that's charitable."

Malthus had advocated the setup of these poor houses where they would be fed the worst kind and a minimal type of food, and he even had it spaced down to the bed spacing, which would be just rugs on the floor, so many feet apart; enough for fleas carrying typhus and other diseases to cross between one person and the next. It was a place to kill off the poor and the average length of existence for a mother and children going in there, for life expectancy, was maybe five months.

There's your two sides of what sounds like a charitable organization, done for other reasons completely. That's the kind of world that existed before and it's far more sophisticated today.

When you read **Charles Galton Darwin's** books, the grandson of Charles, the physicist who worked for Britain in the 1950's and who published his own book, "**The Next Million Years**," he also – because you find in these family lines they have their own specialty, that's their job, and theirs was population and population management and control. Charles Galton Darwin takes over and he goes through who is the fittest to survive and he breaks it down. Who's fittest to survive? Is it the rich or is it the poor? And he said well it's the rich especially when they can prove through generations that mainly their offspring

have managed to hold on to their wealth. Some bad apples turn up, he says, but mainly they hold on to their property, to their power, to their status and their influence in society.

Those are the fittest to survive and then he goes and categorizes all the rest, and he comes up with quite innovative ideas on how to manage the rest of the people so they don't breed. One of the things he came up with was to allow them to have credit; then they could buy things and by wanting material goods they wouldn't want children because children consume money. It takes away from the material goods, the toys, and one of the examples he used was a car; he called it "a motor car" as they do in Britain. He says, if they could all have a car and work towards a car, well naturally it will be expensive but they'd have to pay it up and they'd have to be at work, maybe male and female, because they wanted both out in the workplace. It also doubles the tax base and they might not have time for children, which would consume money and they wouldn't have their car and all the other little luxuries they could dangle in front of us.

We live in a consumer society, not by chance. There are powerful factors behind the whole consumer-pushing industry and creation industry to divert us from other things; and sure enough, Charles Galton Darwin's biggest fear at the time was that even that the wealthier people were not breeding as much as they should be and he was afraid that "*the lessers*," you know what Plato would call the "ITS", you know the "commoners," would overtake their betters basically by breeding too much, while the elite were breeding too few and he thought they should give incentives to the elite to breed.

It's kind of hard to imagine what incentives to give them because they're so wealthy to begin with, but I'm sure there are some perks like maybe extended health, maybe advanced medical, the "REAL STUFF," the real treatments for stuff, the "REAL CURES" and things perhaps. I'm not joking about that because even the Rosicrucians came out in the 1500's and let it be known they could give life extension to their higher members who "*toed the line*." It's not far-fetched at all.

From professorship down is the lowest level of science in any of the scientific fields. We can do so much today, never mind the nanotechnology. If they've admitted they have nanotechnology, they've had it for far, far longer than you'd ever suspect because we're the last to know at the bottom. Cloning is the same. We've had cloning long, long before they were even teaching them in medical schools that they'd actually found genes. They always suspected they were there until Watson came along.

Where's all this ramble leading to?

It's leading to the fact that the reality that we are given and is pushed and promoted to us, often taught by "*useful idiots*," people who believe themselves they've been taught all there is to know. That's the best kind of "useful idiot." That's the lowest level of reality. There are much higher levels above that. Quite a few years ago, about the mid to late '80's, an interesting little blurb came across the media in Canada and other countries at the same time, I noticed that politicians and their families would get treatment, special treatment, at top military hospitals and I wondered why would that be. Why couldn't they have the same kind of treatment that was shared amongst the people up until now? Why would that be?

Well, the reason would be that they're getting treatments which are cures for certain things, because I'm sure many of them themselves are contaminated with the various diseases that were given to us to "degenerate" us, as we can see with the statistics to do with all kinds of illnesses, debilitating diseases, arthritis and so on. Now we have juvenile arthritis escalating and people under 30 coming down with crippling arthritis as well. We've all been affected in some way or another.

When people are disabled from being fully healthy and functional, they don't make good marriage prospects and therefore they don't breed. That's the purpose for it.

For those who live in a TV world glued to their 10 o'clock news or 11 o'clock news, it would be impossible for them to believe that that could be done intentionally to them and those same people will avoid like the plague, shall we say, going into the books written by some of those who advocated methods of lowering the populations and disabling them as well.

They don't really want to know. They want to be reassured everything is just the way it's presented to us and that science is bamboozled why these little bugs – now they admit, the same sciences will admit – these same sciences are so confused with all the different theories to do with viruses and bacterium and how they mutate and all that kind of stuff and all these different theories that they pass their thesis on and et cetera, et cetera and then change the theory again next year.

The same higher authorities will tell you, like the interviews they did at Porton Down Bacterial Warfare Institute in England, that **THEY CAN CREATE VIRUSES AND BACTERIUM**, create them and program them basically to reproduce so many times in a week so it would sweep across a country and then stop reproducing itself, like a miniature computer, and that's a write-up done in the early '90's in one of the British newspapers and it was done by a reporter allowed into the facility to sit and talk to the scientists.

They had "**ethnic-specific diseases**," too, so if they wanted to kill off anybody with, say, a Celtic gene or whatever, it would be done; and yet the same sciences taught at universities, again professorship down, you see, the low-level stuff, are just so bamboozled at how to prevent or cure the common cold. It's a mystery. It's a mystery.

We're living in fantasy land at the bottom of the ladder because in an age where they can literally boast and can clone and create any type of creature they want if they want to. I mean Dolly the sheep is a joke. That's for the fare for the people. "**Dolly**" is a Masonic term. That's why they call it "Dolly the Sheep."

Benjamin Franklin first used "Dolly" openly when he came back from France. A Dolly is a conveyance, a carrier of genes. That's why you have a dolly and you wheel things along. It's a carrier. It's an in-house joke. They're way beyond that. Way beyond that. They can create any kind of life they want. They can create and build particular bacterium and viruses, but we just don't know how to stop these

things and we don't know why people are getting sick from all the serums and so on. This is nonsense. It only makes sense when you realize that there are other agendas at work and at play and it's not all to do with money.

Yes, the pharmaceutical industries are probably the greediest, most ruthless companies on the planet. Definitely not what I would call humane, but there's lots of money to be gained from suffering, but it's not the only reason. Over 400 years ago when they talked about setting up big international corporations, when they already had the British East India Company on the go and the Dutch East India Company, who were really two sides of the same thing, same company, **THEY KNEW THEY WOULD RULE THE WORLD.**

-  
You'd be surprised now many companies today are actually run by Secret Services or CIA. They're front companies. You could never in this day and age allow true competition on any cutting-edge technology to be in private hands if you want to retain power. If you think that Bill Gates was a self-made man, well, keep buying the lotto and maybe one day you'll get there too. Under all the hoopla you hear about monopoly and Microsoft, that's all it is, is hoopla. It's rather obvious to a thinking person that Gates was given a "clear field" to make sure the one system was prevalent across the planet.

For a totally controlled society and a world society, you couldn't have competition if you want to monitor everyone's moves – what they're doing and talking about and thinking about. You need one system. It's the same with the Digital Angel and the chips and so on. These corporations are real corporations but they're fronted for the Big Boys, the CIA and so on.

Canada's history and the British Commonwealth countries have always had, especially since World War II when many of them were set up, Crown corporations. Crown corporations are in a sort of "no man's land" between public and government owned. There's a limited amount of shareholders, apparently, but even some of the big investigative television journalists who've tried to find out more about them and how they're set up are turned away. They can't find out. Well that's because they really are working for the real governments of the world or government, singular.

You can't share real power in a real competitive world and keep a hold of it at the same time. It's one or the other and that's why these things are set up. They're not dummies as such, dummy corporations. They're real corporations but they work for a **REAL GOVERNMENT** at the top. They don't work as free competition in a free market and they're heavily financed from the start to make sure that they predominate.

That's the real world we live in and they always give us the occasional supposed genius who just is a self-made man. That's utter nonsense because doors have to open to allow you in at the top. It's not a matter of having abilities or anything else or even having the money. It's "*will they allow you in or not?*" and if the doors are opened, then that means you've been picked and brought up to be their man. That's the real world we live in, not the illusionary one that you get in the movies.

It's not the one you're taught at school. You're trained at school, just like racing dogs are. Racing dogs



are all hyped up in their little cages. Up goes the front of the boxes and an electric bunny rabbit goes flying around in a circle and the dogs chase him. Well we're trained to run after money and success at school. It's the only function we have: to earn, until you're about 30, until you realize that you're not going to get at the top and it doesn't work that way anyway as far as ability goes. There are other factors to consider and you're not taught these things at school. You're not supposed to know. You're supposed to be really optimistic and go out and chase that bunny rabbit. What a shock you'd get if you bit into it, because it's electric.

The real world is a closed shop at the top. Power does not share itself with its "lessers" and there's been a power system in place for an awful, awful long time that does not tolerate any upstart coming in and trying to muscle in. It doesn't work that way in life. **THEY ARE RUTHLESS, UTTERLY RUTHLESS TO KEEP THIS SYSTEM IN PLACE.**

Now how could they be so sure of the effects that they want to inflict upon populations?

They don't just test on animals. They've been using prisoners in prisons for many, many decades for experimental purposes. They always pick the poorest of the poor who have no voice in society and who need the money. Money makes this little world go round. Those that have it can dictate which direction it spins.

One excellent book to read and there are quite a few out there, but one very good one is called "*Acre of Skin*". That was written by **Allen M. Hornblum** (H-O-R-N-B-L-U-M) and it was published by Routledge (R-O-U-T-L-E-D-G-E).

He goes into the experiments on prisoners in Holmesburg prison and it's astonishing what they've gotten away with just in that one prison over many years. They're all at it really and the testing of psychedelic drugs. The testing of drugs to make people impotent. Inoculations of all kinds and many of these people of course have died since or come down with tumors and all kinds of weird diseases from these supposedly "innocent experiments" under different very innocent sounding experimental names, such as testing sun creams or facial creams. They just took their word for it at face value and had themselves basically made up like grids on their skin and different patches and creams used et cetera or pills were given or injections, for all kinds of very innocent sounding things, but they all had to sign release forms that they could never come back on those who were giving them or in charge of their experiments. They couldn't have any legal comeback on them.

It's fascinating to see what's been done on the public, mainly again on prisoners before it's used on the general populations.

What are the worries of the elite?

Before the industrial revolution, at the time they knew they'd have to work up to industries and create cities like Manchester and Birmingham that would be nothing but industrial cities, slums really, for the

people. How would they get them into the cities? We find that the Rothschild's had a big hand in England and in other parts of Europe. Remember, there were five sons and part of their crest is an eagle holding five arrows in its right claw and the olive branch in the other. They just added extra arrows for the U.S. flag.

The Rothschild's repealed the "***Corn Laws***" to allow the dumping in Britain of foreign crops and this put all of the small farmers out of business and all the rural workers, and they moved into where the work was starting to be born in the industrial sites. They became hell-holes.

Benjamin Franklin who was over there before the American Revolution talks about them. The squalor, the poverty, the stunted growth of the people who were kept at just survival wages and no more. Sixteen hours a day you worked. That was called "humane" and the elite had meetings to see if that was enough time for them to work because they were afraid if they had any free time at all they'd get up to mischief. They might complain and goodness knows what they'd do. That was the biggest fear of the elite at that time, was could they give them free time to the public; and that's why on Sundays, when eventually they gave them the Sunday off, it was almost mandatory to attend church and then contemplate God all the time and say how sinful you were. That way you would be kept out of mischief. That was their answer to it. All denominations of churches worked hand-in-glove with the governments and the elite and aristocracy.

During the 1800's, they knew at speed of automation of machines even then, they'd arrive at a period where less and less workers would be necessary and we see again once the Rothschild's took over the Bank of England and got the "standing Army" on the go you see. That was part of the whole deal, the Red Coats. They had war after war after continuous wars. That's why Napoleon called England "*perfidious England*" because they'd make an ally with someone and once the war was over they'd turn on that ally and unite with someone else against them. Back and forth, back and forth, back and forth and that's why George Orwell talked about wars with East Asia, West Asia. Who are we fighting today? Is it East Asia or West Asia? because they kept changing sides with their allies.

This is a constant technique which they use and they knew they'd reach a period in the 1800's afterwards where they'd have what they thought was an increase in population, too many idle people. Machines were becoming more efficient in factories. Less hands would be necessary and even child labor might eventually be unnecessary one day and they were trying to think of all these ways.

They had national meetings of the **WEALTHY ELITE and they PUBLISHED MANY BOOKS about it at the time** (you won't find them in your libraries today) of **HOW TO DISPOSE OF THE EXCESS POPULATION AND STILL HOLD ON TO THEIR SYSTEM AND POWER WITHOUT REVOLUTIONS.**

Fascinating study and that's where guys like Thomas Malthus came to the fore, then Charles Darwin to back it up and give authority to **their theory** of "*survival of the fittest*," which also meant the defeat of "*the unfittest, the least fit*," and the extinguishing of them.

It isn't changing. It hasn't changed yet. It's still on the go as we work and buy and entertain ourselves and stop having offspring, the ones who still can, that is, because people are becoming sterile faster. The sperm count has dropped like a rocket since the early '50's and the average male in the West at 30 has only 25 percent or 30 percent live sperm count as opposed to what they had in 1950's levels. Again, no reason given for this, but it doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that it all began with the increase and step-up of the inoculation programs from the 1950's onwards. Women are affected in a different way because they come down primarily with the chronic fatigue. Although, they are also given things which attack the ovaries; that's very, very common today.

Again, science at the bottom level is just totally baffled as to why this is all happening; and for years women were told the same old thing and because the doctors were trained in universities that they'd start meeting lots of women coming in with these strange weird problems that weren't on the books, and if they weren't on the books, then it had to be in their heads. Women were coming in with all kinds of maladies, primarily fatigue syndromes, and the doctors would say, "there, there. It's stress, dear. It's stress. It's in your head. Things aren't going well at home, are they?"

Well, if you're in pain, if you don't have the energy but you have to get through the day, you will be stressed out. That's what pain does to you. That's what lethargy does to you. You still have the same amount of things to do and you don't have the energy to do them, you do become stressed out; and that's where they came up with the magic, the Valiums and the Libriums, back in the '50's and gave them out like candy. I think it was the 1970's, the mid-'70's, the British medical journals said that at that time close to 70 percent of all women under the age of 50 were on one or the other of these particular group of drugs.

It was all in their heads, you see, and at that time, too, the big companies that put out Valium and they kept this up for 30 years this big lie, they said that it was non-addictive. It was the safest thing on earth, like sugar. Actually safer than sugar and yet doctors in emergency rooms, who again had double-think because they'd all been trained it was non-addictive too, were seeing people come in with convulsions as they were getting withdrawal from long-term use. Now it didn't even have to be high doses. They couldn't even stick to the doses. Different people are affected differently and medicine tries to treat everybody as though they are one person. It's impossible. We have different metabolisms and everything.

They were having these convulsions. People were becoming addicted to them and **that's the POWER of PROPAGANDA and REPETITION and INDOCTRINATION of general practitioners.** They refused to believe it, even though they could even see it. It had to be something else causing it. For 30 years they kept dishing all these things out like candy and people were going downhill. The "Sorcerers Apprentice," eh? and who's he practicing on and who's his boss?

Today, as I say, sciences are constantly bombarding us with new theories on everything and we've been trained again since the 1950's onwards not to listen to anyone unless they are "**an EXPERT**". **Lord Bertrand Russell** who helped set up the system of psychological manipulation of mass populations in "***The Impact of Science on Society***" said they would do that. He says, "***we shall train the public until***

*they can't think for themselves. They'll have to get an expert's opinion,"* and that has happened.

Back in the '60's, suddenly we had the Thalidomide scare. Thalidomide was a drug put out initially – supposedly it had been "stumbled across" as they do. This is what they always do. They "stumble across" a use for something. They've combined different compounds together. They said it was good for elderly people who had urinary retention problems and so on. It would help tone up the bladder and then they started giving it to pregnant women and we end up with masses of children born missing arms and legs. Incredible outcome and even then the battles for compensation and for guilt took years and years and years, and Thalidomide was stopped. About four years ago it came back again under a different name, but now they're only going to prescribe it in specific cases where there's a chance of breast cancer developing.

They **NEVER** give up, do they? They **NEVER** give up and they know the public have a short memory. Most people in their entire life have a hard time remembering things they heard 20-30 years ago, even 10. Now it's down to about two. They're losing their ability to retain information and compare with things that are happening today. That's a common thing I hear all the time from people who phone me. Short-term memory is going, as well as long-term. **WHY?**

Is it just that the overabundance of "useless data" that's spilled over to us every day through electronic media, or are there other factors at work? People are losing memory and when you don't have memory the same tricks can be pulled faster and faster and repeated oftener and oftener.

### **"Thanks for the Memories"**

**By Bob Hope and Shirley Ross**

Thanks for the memory  
Of sentimental verse, nothing in my purse  
And chuckles when the preacher said "For better or for worse"  
How lovely it was

Thanks for the memory  
Of Schubert Serenade  
Little things of jade  
And traffic jams and anagrams  
And bills we never paid  
How lovely it was

We who could laugh over big things  
Were parted by only a slight thing

I wonder if we did the right thing

This process is just a religion you see that's taken over from another previous religion. In previous religions monks used to line up and be bled every week to get rid of their bad humors, so there wasn't much fun being there, and today we go through all of these ridiculous theories with much speaking of many mouths to tell us how good it is for us, whatever it happens to be.

It's like the fluoride. The fluoride itself is a byproduct of the aluminum industry, or "aluminium" as they say in Britain, and they knew that at the beginning of the 1900's during the testing of the process of creating aluminum that they had so much waste (the aluminum oxide waste) and they wondered what they could do with this stuff. However, they did find through spillage in certain places in Europe into streams and rivers, that when people drank the stuff they become very docile and pliable and easily managed. That was the first effect they noticed with it.

Well, how do you get the people generally to take it and make a profit on it?

Well, you put the waste in their toothpaste and tell them it's good for them. That's what they did. Even the man who led the charge for this to be done throughout Canada's drinking water supply is now fighting back like crazy because he knows himself he was misled. He didn't have all the details; he swallowed the pseudo-science at the time. This stuff causes brittle bones as well and you can even see the small specks of ultra-white particles in the teeth itself, in the enamel.

The Bronfman's were one of the biggest families with Alcan who made the schmucks buy the stuff because they told you this waste stuff was good for you. That's not too bad, is it? Dumb the people down, make a massive profit at the same time and you'll be hailed as a hero of the medical profession. All nonsense, utter rubbish and massive advertising campaigns with psychologically-created ditties that you would hum and sing and whistle. They were better than average songs of the time, all these little things you know to do with toothpaste and so on and what it does for you. Even on the toothpaste it will tell you, "don't take any more than the recommended dose." Well, it's in your water supply as well if you live in the cities. It's in the toothpaste too. It's actually put down as a poison. Poison is good for you. Poison is good for you. There's doublethink right away, to hold two opposing opinions in your head about the same thing – doublethink, George Orwell.

This poison is good for you. Even in Nazi Germany they put it in the water supplies of the conquered peoples because it made them more placid and docile. Who would benefit from that, placid and docile populations? And it's interesting to watch the panic that goes on—at least it appears to be panic—amongst this great medical profession that's propagandized through fiction and all these TV shows and hospital shows and dramas. Remember that all you see on television is propaganda, especially the fiction, to create the image of something that's entirely different.

A few years ago when SARS hit Toronto (interesting name), none of the procedures that had been

talked about and held up, even at the United Nations, the World Health Organization, none of them were really followed because they knew where it was all coming from. They knew it was coming from China. They didn't stop any aircraft from coming into Canada. WHY?

If you were truly, truly afraid this was a new brand new type of killer flu and that's what the hype was all about. "This is a killer flu and it's here, it's come," and we saw all the doctors every day on television. It was like an update report during World War II of the blitz. The same faces telling you the latest info or DIS-INFO of how they were handling things and all the staff are to wear masks and do barrier nursing and stuff like that – but they kept the aircraft coming. Now you wouldn't do that, would you, if you believed your own propaganda. Why would you allow the aircraft to continue as usual? Then they came up with a beauty where you had these, oh, spending masses amounts of money for thermal detectors that would see the images of people and detect who had a fever.

Now that might be fine for people who don't understand anything at all about infections and medicine, but even those in the know were pushing all of this stuff as though it was another scientific savior. They could actually see the heat around the person's head if they had a fever. Well, when you catch an infection you have a prodromal period and it can be up to two weeks or longer in some people before any symptoms show at all, including temperature elevation; so they were selling the public schmuck nonsense, rubbish, lies, expensive lies because the public had to pay for all this stuff, all this equipment that was technically useless.

Sure enough, only about six months ago in one of the many little blurbs you'll get on TV, they admitted that. A quick admission and then it was over, back on to sports. Most people will never remember it and this is the kind of stuff we get fed on a daily basis by experts – voodoo. They're selling us voodoo. Actually there's probably more legitimacy in voodoo and I might do a program on that too. However, they have the public so trained to react to the **EXPERT'S VOICE** that we jump to it and panic when they tell us to panic. I think the SARS was really – and more folk died of the ordinary flu during the SARS outbreak, you know, but I think the SARS was a **BIG TEST** and also to see how the public would react. Would they obey authorities? Would they do what they were told? Was it creating the type of panic that they hoped to generate? And every year again with this flu season – I'm just waiting for it happening this year. It will happen. You always hear in Ontario where the flu first breaks out and it will be an old folks' home for the elderly, as it is every year, and it's transmitted in to the population around by visitors to the home and in those homes **they have to take the flu shot**. They're the first to get it.

Now 2 and 2 equals, what is it again? Let me think. This happens every year and two years ago it broke out in an old folks' home outside of Barrie, Ontario, and they talked to the supervisor of the home who had their basic medical training and this is just to show you they're just as brainwashed you see as the general population. Her answer, even though they'd all had their flu shots, was "more flu shots" because she hadn't figured it out herself. She hadn't figured it out.

To wind up tonight, I'm going to give a little story for the men, mainly, to make you squirm and this is from the same book "*Acre's of Skin*" on **page 150**.

*"The best known and fully research examples of prisoner irradiation are the twin cases of Oregon and Washington. They ran from '63 to '73 under the sponsorship of the Atomic Energy Commission."*

You know, the good guys that go hunting for bombs all over the planet.

*"These experiments which were designed to measure the effects of radiation on the male reproductive system and sperm cell development out of concern about radiation hazards to astronauts in the nation's space program..."*

Ha, ha, sure.

*"...the experiments were directed by Dr. Carl G. Heller a preeminent researcher and a leading endocrinologist of his day and Dr. Heller's protégé Dr. C. Alvin Paulsen. In the Oregon case, Dr. Heller designed a study to test the effects of radiation on the somatic and germinal cells of the testes, the doses of radiation that would produce changes or induce damage in spermatogenic cells, the amount of time it would take for cell production to recover, and the effects of radiation on hormone excretion.*

*In the experiment, the test subject sat with its scrotum in a small plastic box filled with warm water. The box was bracketed by sets of x-ray tubes for uniform irradiation. Every subject was required to get a vasectomy usually at the conclusion of the study in order to ensure that the chromosomal damage would not lead to fathering genetically damaged children.*

*During the decade that Dr. Heller conducted his study he received government grants totaling \$1.12 million. A test subject was paid \$5.00 a month, \$10.00 for each testicular biopsy plus \$100 when he was vasectomized at the end of the program."*

Sterilized.

*"Subjects endured skin burns, pain from biopsies (testicular inflammation) and bleeding into the scrotum from the biopsies. Interestingly the Roman Catholic Church prohibited Catholics from participating in the experiment not because the tests were dangerous but because the church objected to its members masturbating to provide semen samples."*

You see in the Catholic Church, having sexual intercourse is not a sin. It's only a sin if you enjoy it.

*"By 1973 after 67 inmates had been irradiated the rapidly changing research ethics environment caused a termination of the Oregon experiment. Three years later a number of tests subjects filed lawsuits alleging poorly supervised research and lack of informed consent."*

Very important part you see, "lack of informed consent."

*"In 1979 the suits were settled out of court. Nine prisoners shared \$2,215 in damages."*

Wow. That's not including all those who died from radiation and chromosomal changes and cancers.

*"The Atomic Energy Commission selected Dr. Paulsen to initiate a half million dollar research program in '63 after several workers at the Hanford Nuclear Plant in Washington State were accidentally exposed to radiation. Paulsen said his goal was to establish a "reasonably safe dose" of ionizing radiation to the testes..."*

Now they knew already you see there was no safe dose, so what was the real reason for this? It must be much, much bigger than what they're telling us here because they knew there's no safe dose.

*"This was terminated in 1970 after questions arose over the issues of informed consent and the non-therapeutic nature of the study and legal liability. Years after their participation in these dangerous experiments many former prisoners remain angry about how their ignorance and lack of sophistication were used against them. "We can't be blamed for being duped" said Robert Garrison in a 1994 newspaper interview. "Nobody ever sat us down and explained what the tests were all about and what the complications were. I can't even get a doctor to diagnose my problems let alone give me treatment for them. I'm a human being too."*

These were prisoners. Prisoners. No voice. Many of them were black men. Most of them had very little education and yet still they were duped because they had the same amount of indoctrination to obey experts and experts know what they're doing and experts can be counted on and trusted.

**What were they really doing these experiments for?**

Because radiation is a fantastic way to sterilize populations and you only need a small amount of long-term exposure. If you're taking in metallic substances or, say, if they were spraying it from the air, you could also make them radioactive, minutely so, just a little bit above what nature gives us. That's all it would take to fulfill its purpose.

That's all for now. May your god go with you.

**"Let's Do It"**

**By Benny Goodman and his Orchestra**



That's why the chinks do it  
Japs do it  
Up in Lapland little Laps do it  
Well let's do it, let's fall in love.

In Spain the best upper sets do it,  
Lithuanians and Lats do it,  
Well let's do it, let's fall in love.

Electric eels, I might add, do it,  
Though it shocks 'em I know,  
Why ask if shads do it,  
Waiter bring me shad roe.

Some Argentines without means do it,  
People say in Boston even beans do it,  
Well let's do it, let's fall in love.

The Dutch in old Amsterdam do it,  
Not to mention the Finns,  
Folks in Siam do it,  
Think of Siamese twins.

The birds do it

Bees do it,  
Even overeducated fleas do it,  
Well let's do it, let's fall in love.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"SEPTICS, SKEPTICS**  
**AND THE**  
**DRUGGING OF INNER SPACE**

**November 22, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 22, 2006 (Exempting Music  
and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and it is November 22nd, 2006, and winter certainly is coming in pretty fast. I've just been doing the last little chore before the real snow starts. There's been some flurries which haven't lasted long and this is the big one because there's some work you put off and put off because of its nature, and it's work on the septic system you see. Very important part and it's a dirty job but somebody's got to do it, and I looked for somebody all over the forest and I just kept going round in circles and bumping into myself, and just to cap it off as well I got the spade out and was out there with my Chinese Wellington rubber boots from Canadian Tire (should call it "Chinadian Tire") and the darn sole fell off, just when I put it on the spade. I'll tell you, I used some expletives for these capitalistic communists, a phenomenon that no one's explained to the world, and then I found that really sheer panic in a crisis is the mother of invention and I got some Goop and 'Gooped' the sole back on and some duck tape and so far it's held.

Now I understand the Prime Minister of Canada is over in the Communist Vietnam dealing with trade and the leader of China is there, so if Mr. Harper would just mention not to cut back so much to maximize their profits and put some glue in their products, maybe they'll last a wee bit longer, or maybe they've cornered the market and they don't have to care anymore.

Now first off, I would like to thank the Australian listeners who emailed the information on their mandatory voting and true enough they have to vote. There's a fine if you don't and possible imprisonment if you don't cough up the fine and this has been going on since before I was born, so I guess Australia was way ahead or at least on par with the Soviet system because they introduced the same thing about the same time and now other countries are talking about making it mandatory because they can't get enough people to vote. The reason that you must vote, you see, according to the system, is so that when everything goes wrong and they make all these strange decisions they turn round and tell you "well you voted us in." That's how the CON GAME works.

Politics truly is a Punch and Judy show for the public. It's wrestling match and even the way it's played up during the election times. They use sports terminology. Military terminology as though it was a battle and it's all fake. It's all fake for the public. It's just as fake as this agreement in Kyoto, where they just happened to have the major storms along the west coast of Canada and the U.S. as the Kyoto Conference was finishing up on global warming. What a coincidence, eh?

Of course we were getting massively sprayed before that just to make the storm occur so that Joe Public will think, gee, we've got to give up all our rights to be safe and go into little habitat areas and start voluntarily committing suicide to bring down the population. That's how it's done. That's really

how it is done.

Those in the bottom of level one reality will think that's farfetched because they've swallowed the complete indoctrination. The Kyoto Conference is a formality where things are simply signed. Where the real work has gone on for the last few years by bureaucracies of governments going over there and drafting things up and having negotiations. The same with this trade agreement held in Vietnam, the prime ministers and presidents go over just to put their little X on the official charters that are drafted up by the bureaucrats and the bureaucrats do all the leg work over the years before the meeting and everything's decided, so the figureheads go over to put their X on the spot and that's how the world is really run, like a huge business plan. Huge business plan.

Everything's worked out generations ahead at least.

### **"Shhh It's A Military Secret"**

**By Glenn Miller**

Shhh, shhh

Take a tip, button up your lip

Don't get yourself unstrung

Harm may come

Just from a slip of the tongue

Don't talk about the weather,

Shhh! it's a military secret

Just keep your wits together

That's the safest way to keep it.

These are critical times

Be careful of espionage

In such critical times

You've got to watch out for sabotage

If you must talk to someone

Don't give any information

It's smart to be a dumb one

Simply change the conversation

Now apart from that, I was thinking of talking about how people are CONNED in public meetings when leaflets come round asking you to come to a public meeting or some meeting that's going to concern you or your household or whatever, or the water supply or you name it, and these are consensus meetings using a technique. They send out "consensus builders" and "facilitators" they call them. Facilitators are taught in a technique of psychology to manipulate people into a prearranged agreement, a pre-directed agreement, and they call the technique the "Delphi Technique." You should check that up, it's interesting.

What they do is they load the audience with their own people to begin with. They're scattered through the audience. You'll sit in almost a school-type fashion because you're pre-trained to see the person up front as a teacher, a person in authority, and the first thing they do is come in and give you the premise. The premise is: "Oh there's going to be no water shortly." Crisis, crisis, crisis and once they have you to agree on the premise (which is a theory), once you've agreed on that, they can take you the rest of the road to the end – the prearranged end. These facilitators are trained to also look for those in the

audience who generally sit up front, by the way, the teacher pleasers, the kind who bring an apple for the teacher. They love authority. They're sort of sadomasochistic. They worship authority. They'd love to have it and so they're the "goody two shoes" who will agree with everything the facilitator is saying; and if you try and speak up and give an opposing point of view to anything, you'll find these people pleasers will butt in and call you down. Then the ones who are scattered in the audience and pre-placed there will back them up.

This is a technique. They're trained in government circles. They have the facilitators trained to do this and so you swallow the premise, which is a theory, which always means you're going to lose something; and once you swallow the premise, they can take you all those stages along the logical thinking way. You see you're linear thinkers because you've been trained in school to be linear and they know that you must come to the conclusion that's predetermined and so you're giving your consent to their business plan basically.

Everyone should be careful about this and look into the "**Delphi Technique**." It's a very interesting technique that's used on the public. Now that's a straightforward Delphi Technique, the same technique can be used even on radio to bring you to a predetermined conclusion, especially if you belong to a group of any kind. They know the psychology of all groups but they also know the psychology and the content of the one that you want to belong to or do belong to, either New Age, Christian, Hindu or whatever it happens to be, and they'll use certain buzz words; such as New Age will always use words like "traveling," "journey," that kind of thing. In fact, the Masons that used to push Communism were called "fellow travelers" you see. They use buzzwords which you will relate to if you belong to a certain group and you're falling into their trap. They know your psychology. They know what you believe and they can bring you to a predetermined conclusion; and of course, specialty radio caters for different kinds of groups.

There's the Catholic radio (universal one) on the radio, who have all the catch phrases and the names that you hear all the time in Catholicism of rituals and so on, so they're talking your language, your conditioned language. The New Agers are totally – oh boy, oh boy. They have a massive vocabulary now, rehashes of rehashes going back to the Renaissance to the present time and they literally are conditioned to respond as soon as they hear these phrases. It's a wonderful technique the "**Delphi Technique**" and it's basically the understanding, as the ancients always said and as every pharaoh was taught by the priests from childhood, the psychology of the masses and how to manage them, how to guide and steer them along the path that YOU want to lead them. The only way you can avoid this is be an individual and thinking for yourself and not allow yourself to get into a classification of a group.

A group is just a pigeon hole for you on a wall and there's lots of pigeon holes and there's even variations within certain groups of pigeon holes, like the Protestant Christianity. There's so many different sects. Some of them vehemently hate each other because they wave with their right hands and the other ones wave with their left and all these really deep things they have, rituals and stuff. Some of them will say "**Yahweh**" and some of them will say "**Yahaaveh**" and it goes on and on and on, and "**Yashua**" and "**Yeshu**" and on it goes and Jesus, and they're almost already to kill each other over sounds, sounds in the air. That's how silly it all is.

However, it also shows you the baseness of humanity because they can't transcend and they never will, those people, the inner meanings behind all of it. They take the exoteric and because the exoteric is meant to confuse, but it's almost meant to be swallowed by those who are linear thinkers, they have these arguments about the meanings of things and it's madness; whereas the esoteric is really clear.

The next thing I'd like to mention is that I get hundreds of emails generally saying "I know you're a busy man but could you just answer one question?" and on a daily basis if I was to answer ever question, I'd be sitting here all day long getting nothing done and there's a second reason. If you're still

in Level One Reality, I couldn't give you the answer you'd expect.

To give you an honest answer would take building you up and taking you up through your conditioning preparing you for the answer with knowledge and then giving you the answer. That's the only way to do justice to a lot of these questions. They seem simple in a Level One Reality fashion, but I can't give you a simplistic pat answer because that would be misleading you; and some radio hosts and shows that I've been on, they're definitely in Level One Reality. They ask you the most profound questions (from my point of view) and when I won't give them the answer they're peeved and it's because you can't do justice. You can mislead people by a flippant straightforward Level One answer because it won't be the complete truthful answer you see.

For all you people who have emailed with one question here or there, I don't have the time to go through all of this and you'll probably find that some of the answers you're looking for are on the Internet if you dare venture into that realm, because from one of the shows that I did last week with sort of a Christian New Age combination you can see how confused they are and most of their information I'm sure comes from the Internet. The biggest authorized players in the New Age are put out there to be heroes to lead you to massive confusion and they've been doing that for over 600 years now, that we can actually trace.

They give you the heroes to oppose convention, but in reality it's to sway you into the next phase of conditioning for the next society, generally bringing in the fantastic with it. I've had so many people phone me up and email me about the reptilian people that they haven't seen. They haven't seen any of them, but because it's been written in a book – and there's the power of "the written word". It's like the Bible. It must be true because it's in the book, see, and it's the same with all books. If it's in the book it must be true and if about half a dozen books come out saying nonsense then it must be truer than true. That's the psychology that people fall for. It doesn't matter if it's a billion books coming out and saying it. It still doesn't make it true. I'm fighting the bizarre and the Tavistock Instituted nonsense put out by the superstars generally from the UK, who, by the way, one of them phoned different stations and asked them not to have me on after sending me a bunch of nasty emails.

Be careful. Be very, very careful. **Guard the corridors of your mind carefully. It's your most precious possession.**

Don't let anyone come in with fantastic stories which entice you into a labyrinth of confusion and don't let anyone either tell you that it's fate, whether it's a church because it was written in a book long ago so, "see, it has to happen. All this stuff has to happen." I don't say Revelations isn't true. I just say that **REVELATIONS IS A PLAN.** It's not an ordained thing by must mystery deity. It's a plan, written in typical mystery religion speak, mystery speak for the esoteric who can understand. Not for the exoteric "profane" as they say. They're following that. It's a business plan.

It's the same with anything else to do with fortune telling. It's a great psychological technique to disarm people to make them think there's nothing they can do because see it's fate. It's the same trick whether it's card games, horoscopes, or anything else. That's the trick to make you give up your own reasoning power and your ability to create a future for yourself.

**YOU CREATE YOUR FATE, YOUR DESTINY. THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE HERE FOR.**

These shysters know how to rob you of that ability and they always give you the fantastic stuff to swallow the bait and because people can not handle individuality very, very well with all of its decision making, uncertainty, they want especially in a time of more major crisis, as we're going through now, they want a promise of security. That's why they're taking all your freedoms away, to make you safe you see. This is the nonsense we're fed and it's same thing with the psychological warfare departments

with all their people who talk about fate and destiny and it's written yah de yah de yah.

That steals the power of creating your own destiny. It also makes you small. Once you swallow that stuff it makes you feel small and helpless and you'll feel you're up against forces which are unseen and invisible and there's nothing you can do. It's the oldest trick in the book.

When Germany was going to invade Poland, they had rewritten the prophecies of Nostradamus and they dropped thousands of leaflets all over the major cities and in those prophecies they had it "well this is going to happen to Poland" you see and it worked wonders, psychological warfare. You give up before you even begin. That's what psychological warfare is all about.

Now I've had some of the younger ones call me and ask me about taking drugs to get their mystic experiences because the chosen Pied Pipers again, the Big Boys who are put out there, are advocating drugs to get your shamanistic experience and to meet "the all," you know. It's so interesting, they've done this every so often down through history and the present generation never saw the mayhem of the 1960's and '70's or the suicides or those who died vomiting up stuff as they were going through withdrawals from heroin and people who drove cars into brick walls when they were chewing magic mushrooms and seeing Walt Disney climb along the walls, cartoon figures.

These drugs do not give you a true experience and I know people today who went through it all who are convinced that they had mystical experiences and yet the same people have had so many dreams all conjured up from the unconscious, the sea of the unconscious, where anything is possible and they've had parts of their brain stimulated by specifically designed drugs, again by the Big Boys, and they're convinced they had a real experience. Well that's fine for them, but they haven't because I've spoken to many of them and they're no wiser today as they were when they were 18, never mind the side effects of the drugs.

I knew people who walked out of third-floor apartment windows who walked into the air and went down, on drugs promoted from the top downwards. "Lucy in the Sky With Diamonds," LSD, lucid, lucid, Lucy, Lucy, Lucy, Lucy the "light bringer" again you see, was promoted by the British government. Limos used to throw bags of LSD over university walls at the beginning to get the rage started, to make it a fad and a rage you see, and they brought the pop guys on who were stoned out of their heads onto television and this is the BBC, the most conservative Eatonian type of programming on the planet. Everybody at that time was recruited to work from the BBC from Eaton, that was mandatory, so as that the upper middle classes kept a hold of everything, the culture creation.

They interviewed these guys who were stoned and could hardly put a sentence together and then the interviewer would say "oh how naughty are we. We're terribly naughty." This is to encourage the young. Then they brought out Dr. Timothy Leary with his white coat, the scientist again (we're trained to listen to experts), who went round stages in universities wearing his white coat talking as an expert telling us about the wonders of drugs. Now it's declassified from the CIA he worked for the CIA, so here's the CIA promoting hallucinogenic drugs.

Quite the world we live in. Well, the New Agers are recycling the same stuff that you've got to get your experience through drugs; and drugs have been used by the big Brahmins in India for thousand of years to control the people there. For every action there's an equal and opposite reaction, and when you're having your fantastic experience in seeing Jolly Green Giants walking around, you're also having something done to specific parts of your brain because these drugs are all heavily, heavily modified drugs, even the plant ones.

Victor Rothschild of the banking family in the 1940's worked at Porton Down's bacterial and warfare facility and he also was in charge of an experimentation group using LSD on selected people. They even used it on members of MI5 and **Peter Wright** wrote about that. He was in MI5 and attached to

MI6 and he writes about Lord Rothschild advocating these experiments. They were testing it out long before they gave it to the teeny-boppers to blow their minds and control them.

When you go through the LSD experiences, especially in a habitual way, you'll find it hard to tell what's real and what is not real. You also have flashbacks. These flashbacks can last the rest of your life, where you're walking along a road and suddenly you're hallucinating again because part of the brain was damaged. The drugs are meant to go to specific receptors within the brain and they damage them. Yet, here are the gurus of the New Age and it's amazing how the New Agers gobble – they're the best consumers of religion out there. They're better than any other religion today because it's been made to be so through heavy promotion and financing, and they don't even question how these books all get out there so cheaply and stack the shelves with guru-this and guru-that advocating this and that kind of drug; but that's the present craze right now, is drugs for your mystical experience.

It never occurs to them because they're not individuals; it never occurs to them that there could be any other way. It never does. They want the easy, fast way, a chemical way. The chemical way, hey. "Here's the money. Give me the experience." They have no knowledge of the topics – they only have an exoteric and very superficial exoteric understanding of that which they think they're involved in or believe in and yet they are the modern ones with the drive-thru mentality. Drive-thru coffee. Drive-thru donuts. Drive-thru give me the experience. "Here's the money. Give me the experience." No patience.

It's fascinating to see how this has all been created for them and how they have fallen so easily for it, with their own vocabulary which they didn't invent. The Big Boys that gave them the whole culture invented that for them. It's fascinating to watch it all being played out again and promoted and because the gurus who led them are put out as fronts and who they themselves are only partly trained in the exoteric. They must lead them on the same path always because they can't go any further. They don't have the knowledge or the abilities so they advocate drugs.

We jump back to a coincidence, many coincidences. Here's one book, was Charles Galton Darwin talking about ways to control the public in the 1950's advocating possibility the use of hormones and so on in the food to make the men weaker and more effeminate, less able to stand up for their rights et cetera. Also, he advocated different kinds of drugs to calm them all down or confuse them; it didn't matter which, as long as you put them out of action; and others wrote about that too. Big players wrote about it and here it's being pushed again and with another generation growing up in ignorance, as always, because they always hide knowledge of the previous so they can play the same games over and over with every generation. That's why generally they have wars at least 20 years apart. That's another crop growing up you see of young people who are totally ignorant of the last war. This is all science we're run by. Everything is a routine of science.

Therefore, no, I don't personally advocate the use of drugs to gain some mystical experience, and again, too, you'll never ever be able to be certain because you knew you took the drug if it was real or not. You can tell by studies that have been done over hundreds of years, there's a good chance it definitely was not. Your unconscious can conjure up any kind of dream, fantasy or nightmare, and these drugs are specifically designed to stimulate the limbic system. They're perfected you might say, so whatever you do in that realm you do so at your own peril.

## **"White Rabbit"**

**By Jefferson Airplane**

One pill makes you larger  
And one pill makes you small  
And the ones that mother gives you

Don't do anything at all  
Go ask Alice  
When she's ten feet tall

And if you go chasing rabbits  
And you know you're going to fall  
Tell 'em a hookah smoking caterpillar  
Has given you the call  
Recall Alice  
When she was just small

It's a sad thing to see that when the greatest gift anyone is given is the ability to be completely conscious and it's understandable with the crisis creation to create uncertainty, confusion and fear that people are unable to handle their unconscious mind so they turn to something to escape. Again, it's all a technique, but when you see such a war being played on your conscious mind, that should be your queue. Rather than throw away your ability to be conscious, fight to keep it, fight to retain your conscious mind, your ability to go further. Don't be afraid of all the hype they throw your way and impending gloom, doom and horror and crisis after crisis. That's the technique to wear you down. It's the technique to control you.

Another thing I've said over and over is that the big well-funded people who come out either pretending to lead you through the New Age did not get there by chance and the other ones who go into the political side of things and that's their chant, is to wrap you back into politics again and terrify you with all the impending things that are going to happen to you. Well see, psychological warfare doesn't care who gives that information to you, whether it's a guy in government or a person who pretends to speak for you. The whole idea is to paralyze you with fear so that you're not thinking critically and rationally, so be careful. You are the guardian of your own mind. No one else is.

Within those walls that protect your mind you have sacred ground. Sacred ground. Be careful who you allow to walk upon it. Now I'm not saying that this is all there is, this place here. The place that the northern peoples called "Hella," which is where we get the word "hell" from. There's more to it of course than just this the mundane. However, you certainly won't get a truth which you can confirm and you certainly won't get ultimate truths by taking drugs to do it, chemicals.

This world truly is only one part of something. Just getting through the mundane stuff, the mind control which is everywhere, is bad enough and almost impossible for most people. It's like religion. They say *"you can take a person out of religion but it's hard to get the religion out of the person."* It's the same with the reality on Level One. They keep trying to refer back to that which they have been previously trained to believe. That's why they always fall for politics, even though older people have maybe voted five, six, seven or more times in their life, eight times, more, and yet the agenda's rammed forth regardless of who gets in. They never learn. They still fall back into the conditioned response of voting and hoping, even though their previous experience tells them otherwise. They ignore it. That's them falling right back.

It's the same with teaching someone who isn't ready to be taught in higher truths. They'll still try and fight you because they're thinking in their base level one reality. They don't want to let it go; and to learn truths you must be prepared to jump out of an airplane without a parachute. You can't take anything with you that's familiar. That's not searching for truth. That's an insurance policy that you're after – an insurance policy that connects you with the familiar. Truth doesn't work that way. It doesn't come with guarantees that you'll have happy endings in the way that you presume.

Most people can not even look at themselves honestly. Part of the reason is they are a composite of



what society has conditioned them to be and the culture that they were born into has conditioned them to be. The other part is ego in this system is promoted. You can't obtain honesty unless you overcome ego. The whole New Age concept is to please your ego, to tell you you're special and wonderful and that nasty things could happen but here's how to avoid them, just follow these rules and come back for the next course and pay your bucks; but it's meant to be flattering. The New Age is flattering to the individual. It's part of the spider's web to entice you in.

We are not bumbling along and stumbling our way in time. Everything that happens in your lifetime in a major way that affects everyone is planned that way. We live in a totally controlled system, a system with bars which you never saw before. It's only the occasional person who's tried to get out of the system who suddenly finds the bars are there. They go up in front of them and people from agencies appear and talk to them. For the general population, they never experience that so they don't see the bars.

There's nothing in culture and in your system that wasn't designed and made to be so, and counter-intelligence listens to all avenues of information and emulates it and gives you superstars who will say the same stuff and then will spin it off and you'll follow them because you're trained to follow what you perceive to be the superstar, the successful one, the one who's making the big bucks. He must be good if he's making the big bucks.

That's how you're trained to see it and therefore if a vagabond tells you ultimate truths you would ignore them. In fact, you wouldn't even hear what was being said. Your ears would be closed. Yet if the big boys put out some charlatan you'll listen to every syllable they utter and swallow it all without question.

I've been at this for years and I've watched the big boys say exactly what I've said on the previous night's show the following day. Now obviously the big boys aren't scouring all the air waves. There are agencies within every country which record all radio shows and television shows and to keep their boys on top they must appear to say something first. That's the game they play. I've had this before, people have written in and said, "do you know so-and-so is saying exactly what you said?" Well I do know these things because it's been happening for years and some people have made books really on information I've given out for free and then spun the truth, of course. Always spinning it and that's counter-intelligence. That's how it works.

You can't allow truth to be told and the bubble to be burst and maintain control at the same time. You must present to the public superstars. The ancient Egyptians knew this technique, this science, very well and they called them "the wandering stars." They give you "the wandering stars" and the people follow them. That's why Hollywood has stars. You follow the stars. They're more interested in the gossip about the stars, even though it's all bogus and fake, than you are about what's happening within your own family or to those around you. You get caught up in it because you worship the material success. Those who seem to be up there with the material success in these professions are placed there, whether they are producers, writers, whatever, they're specially selected, specially groomed and their careers are made for them because there's no chance allowed in culture creation and control. Everything must be managed.

Anything from the grass roots could upset the whole balance of things; it wouldn't be under the control of the elite. This technique and this science was laid out by many of the ancients, including Plato and other contemporaries of the same period, of culture creation – how it worked, who was in charge of it, how they always kept in charge of it and all of the components that go into creating it.

When you see that for thousands of years Christianity alone ruled a good part of the world and people didn't question it. That's all they were told was what was in that book and even then for hundreds of years they weren't even told what was in the book. It was forbidden to read it. Only the priests could

read it and even then they'd only read it occasionally.

**THE BIBLE USED TO BE CHAINED TO THE ALTAR UP UNTIL THE MIDDLE AGES.** Most of what was being taught was dogma. It was the church dogma. That's why the Protestants put out the Geneva Bible. They weren't Protestants really. They were Rosicrucians and Masons, they simply transformed into the term Masonry, it was the same movement behind it. For the first time peoples could read things for themselves and say, "my goodness. What's all this dogma got to do with what's in this book?" And really it was nothing. The dogma was there for controlling the people. Well, if that was controlling the people for **one and a half thousand years** at that time, do you really think with all the sophistication of today's media, where you have instant access to data right to your home 24-hours a day, do you really think it's not being used now including with the New Age movement? Of course it is.

Blavatsky herself said and Pike said that the spearhead of bringing in the New Age would be the universities because they'd place the professors there to teach slants on things and the students would follow and rebel, to demand certain things. They would demand exactly what the big boys wanted, and the other part would be spearheaded through the churches and the churches were infiltrated long ago to bring in the New Age.

It's interesting that Adam Weishaupt, who was one member of one group of the same groups worldwide, said the greatest way to bring in members, including the low members who knew nothing of the real motives and agenda behind the movement, the greatest way to bring them in is to give them mystery. Mystery. It fascinates them. It fascinates them and they come in droves. They pay their money. They get on their knees. They do all these rituals and they think they're going to be told the truth. We're living in a totally controlled system.

I've had overtures from some of the big ones with basically the offer of a very sweet and golden age for myself if I go along and go easy on certain people. I know the reasons why it's important that these certain people seem to be up there in front. They've been well groomed and well financed and the ground work was laid a long time ago for them coming, and I'm upsetting some apple carts but I must be true to myself first and I can't go along with that. I found in past experience that those who offer you the big payoffs if you go along are stunned when you refuse them—and I mean stunned—and I've seen this face-to-face at times. They can't figure you out because they have no integrity themselves. They might be in the most supposedly prestigious positions but they have no integrity. That's why they're in those prestigious positions.

However, they truly, truly are dumbfounded that you can't just "play the game" and go along and take the payoffs. They're confused and I've had quite a few offers over the last year or so, longer in fact. This is the real world we live in. Most people will give in and play the game and become pied pipers and promote each other you see. People who've been trained by the big boys, MI5, MI6, who put Aleister Crowley out there to create another part of the New Age movement. Did a very good job of it. Created the OTO, a Freemasonic branch. A specialty branch you might say. Not for the lower members but for the higher members.

Just like all the monasteries in past times, they spun off other specialized sects to specialized jobs. This is how it works. It's always worked this way. However, first and foremost you have to be true to yourself. You can't be true to others unless you are and your prime purpose is to be true to yourself.

I've lost count of the number of people who've called me over the years who followed and been involved in what we now loosely term the "New Age", the ones who are the emotional and psychic wrecks that have become imprisoned in a world they're terrified of. A world akin to Haiti where spells are cast by people on people and you visit the witch doctor to have the spells removed – probably the same guy that put the spell on you for someone else. This is the ridiculousness it comes down to, where

all these energies and forces are acting on people until people are breaking down. They're mentally breaking down with all of this. They can't make a move without a card reading or a pendulum swinging over yes or no, "Should I go out today?" or someone with a horoscope. The traditional methods of what we now call the New Age, which is ancient, but they're imprisoned in their lives. They have no happiness, no peace.

Everything is a sign or an evil entity and this was all created for them by something which was intended initially to fascinate them and they took the bait and they went into it and now they're terrified of living and dying. They're not living at all. That's where all of this leads – to be controlled by other people, people who claim they have the power to keep you safe.

Here we have the warlords on the one hand in the physical world taking every right away that you thought you had, to keep you safe, mind you, and using all the front groups to do it – the NGOs that are financed and sponsored by the big boys, the big foundations. On the other hand, they're robbing you of your psychic life, your spiritual life, by the fakes that they put out there to confuse and astound you, and you give every right away up to them. You give them over. You're looking for gurus to wash away all the bad karma you've accumulated, just to wash it away and of course there's plenty that will promise to do so as long as you can pay them.

It's an awful roundabout that they go onto. They're minds are imprisoned. They went in willingly, now they're imprisoned. They can't get out. Tremendous mind control, carefully laid out slowly, incrementally over many, many, many years to get the effect that we're now at today; and they're creating the World Religion, where they've all been prepared to go into it willingly again for Mother Earth and nature. Sounds so wonderful and fuzzy and yet they'll be a priesthood over that as well, of course, but there's always a priesthood over it who will tell you the rules and now you've got to stop breeding and maybe you should be sterilized as well for Mother Earth and this will come. It's all on the books and they want your cooperation. They're very legalistic that way. They want your cooperation. We always do it willingly.

We go off and fight their wars willingly. We've been trained to follow the good shepherds. Shepherds own sheep. That's why every religion had a good shepherd and all the sheep go into their specially made buildings and bleeped on special days. Domesticated animals. That's what a sheep is. A sheep is a domesticated animal. It doesn't have the natural instincts of a wild animal. It's been bred out of it. Its instincts for survival have been bred out of it. It actually trusts the shepherd. The shepherd keeps it to make a living off it and he'll eat it and sell its wool. They get fleeced. Sound familiar?

We live in a virtual reality. The Masons love the word "virtue". Well, you're in a virtual reality, not a real one. You only think it's real because of the people around you, who are just as brainwashed as you are, who also think it's normal. The sciences that you have today – everything that's given to you on the shelves as the latest whatever is obsolete. You're living in the past in a sense.

I have to laugh at the computer industry where they're ironing bugs out of this program and that program. That was done at the beginning of the Cold War. The computers are out there to control you, not to help you. The language when you have the chip in your head will be the computer language of the binary code – the Masonic 0-1-1-0. The perfect language of mathematics as Lord Bertrand Russell said and he actually worked on that for a good part of his life creating that language.

It's only bleak for those who are afraid to look at the truth. Once you've looked at the truth you can get past it all and above it and beyond it and move on and you'll have power by understanding. There are those in the New Age who want everyone to be saved – like we're a mass man, we're all connected and glued together. It's never been that way in history and if you wanted to bring everyone through this then you would become the control freak.

People are making their choices every day, every day and you must allow them to do so. It doesn't mean you don't have to tell them. You tell them, at least warn them, where they're going. Give them as much information as possible or they can handle, but ultimately they will make their decisions and most people will take what appears to be the easiest path. They always have and generally they always will.

This is your journey—the individual's journey—and the more you truly search and are honest with yourself (as they say, "know thyself" is important), you will find that it's far more to all of this than just the mundane and it's beyond and greater than the New Age with their hocus pocus and their mind imprisoning techniques. There is far more to this of course than just facts and figures and who did what, when, where and why – but not everyone can go on that journey. It's up to those who can handle the bad news in all of its levels because the bottom level is bad enough. Few can go beyond that, but there are some, and you have to go through hell before you can see heaven.

The New Age movement has trained them, their followers, to avoid the unpleasant, "Oh, don't look at the negative. Look at the happy things," and as you look at the happy things people are being slaughtered across the planet by the power mongers as they grab territory, oil, resources and destroy cultures because they're in the way. They're inconvenient for the world that's coming up to be and those who will not look at the truth are putting themselves in the path of destruction and they won't see that coming either because they won't want to look at it. That's the ostrich syndrome. They're neutralized. Again, psychological warfare works wonders. It works very well with most people.

Some people have said "well you've got to give the people hope". I wouldn't give them false hope. To give them hope they have to look at the truth. There's no other way to do it. You must look at things honestly including yourself. That's where the hope comes in, once you've done that. Until you do, for you, there is no hope; you'll bend to every wind that blows from the top. I don't say they'll be hope for everyone. As I say, most people will and always have in all ages have chosen what they thought was the easy way. They've chosen the promise of peace and safety.

They've chosen to follow a big powerful leader, or at least what appears to be so, because they will not look to themselves to be champion. People who will not stand up for themselves individually are truly giving away their rights to decide to anything to that which appears to be strong. You are your own champion and you can be the champion for those to come. That's responsibility, a big one – and you won't be popular, but then truth never is.

Tune in on Sunday to Red Ice from Sweden. You'll see it on the website where it will be streaming live. All the best for now and may your god go with you.

## **"Non, Je Ne Regrette Rien" ("No Regrets")**

**By Edith Piaf**

Non!  
Rien de rien...  
Non!  
Je ne regrette rien  
Ni le bien  
Qu'on m'a fait,  
Ni le mal,  
Tout ça m'est bien égal!  
Non!  
Rien de rien...

Non!

C'est payé,  
Balayé,  
Oublié,  
Je me fous du passé!  
Avec me souvenirs  
J'ai allumé le feu,  
Mes chagrins, mes plaisirs,  
Je n'ai plus besoin d'eux!

Balayé les amours,  
Avec leurs trémolos,  
Balayés pour toujours  
Je repars à zéro...

Non!  
Rien de rien...  
Non!  
Je ne regrette rien  
Ni le bien  
Qu'on m'a fait,  
Ni le mal,  
Tout ça m'est bien égal!  
Non!  
Rien de rien...  
Non!

Car ma vie,  
Car mes joies,  
Aujourd'hui,  
Ça commence avec toi!

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**PART 1 of**  
**"MOVIE PREDICTIVE PROGRAMMING/  
OCCULTIC CONNECTION"**

**November 23, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 23, 2006 (Exempting Music  
and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt. It is November 23rd, 2006.

Tonight I'm bowing to a little bit of pressure. I don't normally bow to any kind of pressure but this will tie in with some of the talks I've given in the past and it's about the culture creation industry, how ideas are downloaded into people's minds via fiction primarily and using high drama. High drama with emotion plus crisis situation in a movie and drama is a tremendous method of getting points across. It's almost like coupling an idea with the drama and it's downloaded like a virus into your subconscious and you're being programmed and it's called "predictive programming."

The technique is ancient and it's an old science. Plato in his *Republic* talks about the culture industry of his own day and how it was essential not only for maintaining control over the people by the elite but they had to control everything that was given to the public. In other words, anything the public saw in drama on stage was authorized. Not only was it authorized, in ancient Greece traveling troops of players would come into the cities and do their rounds and it was compulsory to attend. Everyone, even the slaves, had to attend at least one performance because just like today they had their agenda and their schedule and the upgrading of the system and it was done primarily through fiction, because the old saying is "monkey see, monkey do" and we emulate what we see, especially when it's done in the typical hero and heroin form.

The male will project himself into the hero's part and identify with the hero character; and the female—well, at least in the old days before all the vast estrogen stuff in our food and so on and inoculations—the females used to look towards the heroin. This is an ancient, ancient science. It's never ever given up and actors are hereditary. The families in acting can go back probably hundreds, some of them maybe thousands of years. Specialized sections of society, once more, and they marry each other and intermarry within even smaller ranks.

What's more interesting is the producers, the magicians you might say, who understand and have a full grasp of what is to be conveyed to the audience, what messages must be imprinted in their minds and he knows the techniques and how to do this perfectly, a perfect science.

Now what's interesting is that back in the 1960's, The Royal Institute of International Affairs and its American branch, the Council on Foreign Relations, had one of their international meetings. They held it in England to decide which country using its film industry would create the international culture of the future and this was in the newspapers back then. I think it was two or three week long meeting and it was ultimately agreed upon that Hollywood would be given the job to create the worldwide culture

for the public for a global society and it would also be coupled with the music industry because obviously they go hand-in-glove, as Plato said, plus the fashion industry. Plato mentioned that too, and he called it "the fashion industry" in ancient Greece.

"The more things change, the more they stay the same" and if something works you don't want to change it. Why change it? The formula of human behavior is just a science. Each part of the direction that you want it to go into is just the ability to understand the formulas involved and then what buttons to push in what sequence; and if it's done in the right way, the right presentation, with the right propaganda, the public will react and do exactly as they've been programmed to do. It's worked in the past. It will work in the future.

That's why they're utterly confident that they can change society even back to infanticide if they wish to because they've done that in ancient Greece where it was taught and practiced there. Therefore anything can be reintroduced if it's been done in human society before. You just have to know the formula to introduce it.

### "Act Naturally (1965)"

By Buck Owens

They're gonna put me in the movies  
They're gonna make a big star out of me  
We'll make a film about a man that's sad and lonely  
And all I got to do is act naturally

Well, I bet you I'm a gonna be a big star  
Might win an Oscar you can never tell  
The movie's gonna make me a big star,  
'Cause I can play the part so well.

Well, I hope you come and see me in the movie  
Then I'll know that you will plainly see  
The biggest fool that's ever hit the big time  
And all I got to do is act naturally.

Hollywood, this amazing industry, probably one of the biggest exports now; maybe the only one left in the U.S. apart from the military. Hollywood is called the Holly Wood, '**holy wood**'. The 'Holy Wood' of course is the staff of the magi, of the Grand **Magus** in the occult. He waves the wand and everything is altered, changed. He casts a spell and it's portrayed even in the cartoons with Mickey Mouse with his little wand as he's dressed like the wizard and little five-pointed stars come from the wand – earth, air, fire, water, spirit – the five points. That's what it means. High drama and in the ancient Middle Eastern legends all the holy men there had their staff. We even find it in the Old Testament as Moses has the little contests with the pharaoh's magi and they play at changing sticks back into snakes and back again, which is a good trick.

However, the trick of conducting a spell over the audience is by using a staff, the 'Holy Wood'. The Holy Wood also on another level is the grove because in ancient times and in the present times the bigger boys like to meet in specialized places across the planet in their holy groves. Very, very important. There's much more to this, even in Jewish folklore about the groves and Moses' brass serpent that was coiled around the staff they had made. It's all allegory of course for something else, which I understand, but supposedly it was a place it was placed in a grove surrounded by trees and that

was a special place for the higher magi to meet.

I'll be going into some movies that will show you the understanding within Hollywood, at least in the director's part. Many of the actors don't even understand it themselves but the directors and producers certainly do and some of the bigger ones are given the information and they're advised on how to get it across to the public. It's not that they have geniuses within Hollywood *per se* or that they have special insight through a crystal ball into the future. It's because their job is to program us as we go into the future, always. Hollywood has been an essential part of government especially in the United States.

There are books out on Hollywood's involvement with making war movies. They churned out I don't know how many war movies in World War II and they had the full cooperation of the American military and the use of squadrons of tanks and ships and everything to make it very, very realistic to get the recruitment going to fight the Nazis and then the Japanese. Tremendous part of propaganda and it's never stopped and even today the Pentagon admits they've funded some of the bigger movies to do with war, "Jarhead" and all this kind of nonsense, to get the young guys in for recruits.

Now just jumping back a little bit into the 1500's, a period of tremendous change in Europe, when the Rosicrucians were coming out into the open and recruiting heavily amongst what was then the up-and-coming middle class youth, especially those involved in sciences. Science is very important to them and a whole bunch of characters were around the court of Queen Elizabeth I, very important people in an important age. You can find John Dee there; Fludd was there as well and Fludd is the man primarily responsible for the creation of the Globe Theater, which was for Shakespearean plays.

Nothing is by accident and Robert Fludd was also an alchemist. He was involved in architecture in the hermetic tradition, which means that they wanted to unite heaven and earth, always the same hermetic tradition, the unification of both spirit and matter and the perfection of the world—in their eyes, of course. They knew and always did know that the understanding was for those "in the know". For the profane and the masses they would simply be slaves. They had no qualms about differentiating themselves as a higher class of people, a specialized type, an intellectual type.

And Stratford-upon-Avon, if you break it down, it means 'a straight ford upon Avon (the river)', and 'a ford' is to cross a river and if you draw it you have the shape of a cross and they always say "*you meet the devil at the crossroads*." Avon is NOVA, new; so it's the "New Straight Cross". That's what it meant.

Shakespeare or Jacques Pierre (the priest of the father) was the magician who brought basically the English language into being as we know it. It's been upgraded since but that was a major upgrade in that particular period. Before that, Chaucer had upgraded the last one with "***Canterbury Tales***" and other writings. Before that, it was Old Norse and Saxon German that the people spoke. A new language was created scientifically. It's fully encoded of course and it's a pity as well because we've lost so much of it. We're losing so many words that eventually we won't be able to convey anything to anyone else with any precision and that's called "linguistic minimalism," a technique which is also being used on the public because the children for a long time (have been for generations) have been getting their vocabulary from the media and from the music and the heroes that they follow. God help us if we all end up following the sports teams' members; because if you want linguistic minimalism, when they interview these players after a match, you've got it right there.

The 1500's was a tremendously important time. It was also as I say the introduction of the hermetic thought, the perfection of man, which means more than just a superficial perfection. They're talking about going all the way into the real religion, which is to recreate that which was separated from God and that goes back to the allegory of Adam and Eve; because in the separation Adam retained the spirit that was given; whereas Eve was given the ability to recreate humanity, to give humanity offspring. That's the big secret in Masonry and that's why they don't really appreciate women so much,



"they have no spirit," and Albert Pike said that, that the woman can only reflect the light of her husband. He is the sun, she is the moon. The moon has no light of its own. It reflects light from the sun. This is all their put-down of the female and the perfection would be when they united the two together. It's an ancient, ancient religion. It's pre-Judaic and they've never lost sight of this goal where everything will be in harmony, supposedly, again according to them, but then they do give you their ending at the beginning. That's the trick of religion, to give you a beginning which really is their end.

Getting back to the 1500's, Queen Elizabeth I sponsored these Rosicrucians to write plays and she attended most of them herself. Christopher Marlow was probably the odd man out because he wrote about this hermetic group who were bringing the occult into their stage plays and because of that he exposed too much. It's debatable if he was one of them himself and said too much or if he was actually truly opposing them, but he was like Dagobert long before him. He was stabbed through the eye, which is the Masonic technique for "one who sees too much."

There is so much I could go into and it's a shame in a sense to do this as a spontaneous blurb off the top of my head, but at the moment time is of the essence and so everything is pretty well spontaneous. What I'll concentrate on tonight are a few movies which have been very telling in information and their understanding of the system and also as always you have your predictive programming, because in the *revelation of the method* in high esoteric circles you can also put in there an idea of inevitability as well. It familiarizes us with an idea so that when it actually comes into place we accept it without question as somehow being normal.

I'd like to talk about the movie called, "**Network**" which came out in 1976. A story about a guy working as a TV anchorman who gets kind of messianic brainstorm one day and starts telling the truth to the public and one of his statements is, "you're the real people" (to the audience), "we're fake," when he realizes that the audience are trying to emulate a fiction because everything you see on television is a fiction. It's directed. It's produced. It's not spontaneous. Guests when they're on a question-answer show of any kind have the preplanned questions there.

I watched a little blurb about Kissinger and found out when he came to Canada the guy who manages Kissinger (and they're all managed too) had a suggested set of questions they could ask Kissinger and anything not on that list would simply not be answered or they can walk off the set. There's nothing spontaneous on television. Everything that's produced is fake. It's fake. It's an essential arm of controlling your mind, always has been.

In the movie "**Network**" as he had these convulsive fits and he comes out with the messianic announcements, in a comical fashion, he says a lot of truth and eventually he's called up to see one of the big boys, one of the big guys who run the system, who runs it and the guy tells him. He says, "there is no America." He says, "everything is just one vast corporation, an association of corporations. There's no Britain. There's no America. There's no Holland. There's no China. There's no Russia. It's just one conglomerate group of corporations. Money runs the thing."

That is true because that is how it is. The economy. Everything beginning with "E" in our language is of prime importance. Prime importance is at the top and it's well worth a look at in "**Network**" and what they disclose to a public that just chew bubble gum and pop their popcorn and get downloaded and yet can't even remember what they say or do.

The second movie is pretty famous in some circles. It's called "**They Live**," done in 1988, where it does show you the system again in allegorical type form. They do it blatantly and show you the sort of mind control techniques of advertising, the types of people who live amongst you who look like you but they're not like you at all. In the real world you'll find that in freemasonry because there is a definite

feedback along through the masonry of information to do with the public and the places they live in. They collect data on everyone and the Eastern Star is famous for that. They collect data and I do know someone who's confronted a high-ranking member of the Eastern Star and she did admit that. I do know that in the place I used to live the Grand Master of the local lodge there went around all these elderly women who were Eastern Star members and who collected the data. The what's what on everybody, the gossip. So it's well worth a look at, "*They Live*," done in allegorical form. They have the alien twist in it, of course, which is highly popularized by the authorized guys in some countries.

I was asked to do a documentary by one of these well-known guys, but when he found out I wouldn't push the alien agenda, that's the last I heard from him. He phoned me, by the way.

Third movie is the original "*Wicker Man*," made in 1974, very revealing movie on the religion that runs the world. There's an outward form of nature worship but also with an elite group at the top who play with people and that's a very key part of it. They play with people as though they were bored. They know how we think and in "*The Wicker Man*" a policeman is sent from his little area in Scotland to an island off the West Coast of Scotland, supposedly, to investigate a missing girl. He's been actually lured there and the whole movie is about how he's played with and how he comes across clues that are left out there for him to pick up, knowing with each clue how his mind will work to the next part, and the next part and the next part, to the very end where he has become the willing fool for the sacrifice. He was a king's representative so he was important. He came willingly, very important too. He was a virgin – very unique these days.

What was kind of funny to me was to see how they put a policeman there. Now most policemen are pretty well freemasons because it's almost mandatory to become a freemason when you join the police force. The fraternity, the brotherhood of the police and anyone who's visited policemen's homes will see their photograph of the person with their police cadet uniform on at graduation and next to it is the Masonic one with their gloves and all the rest of it, because they must swear allegiance first to each other before they swear allegiance to serve you. They don't serve you. They serve the elite who employ them. "Protect and serve."

However, in "*The Wicker Man*" the policeman has the proper British type and some of the British Commonwealth country type hat on and round the hat is a band of black and white squares. It's a chessboard. It's a tessellated floor of freemasonry as well. It's the two opposites. It's also the heaven and hell. They have the right to use the black force when necessary, and that's why you stand up for each other as well and they'll often change their little books and their stories to justify what they're doing. That was the only part that didn't make sense, of course, but it takes someone to understand that to see that. It's well worth a look at, "*The Wicker Man*", the original one made in 1974. I believe there was a later one out which has gone right off the wall where there's some sort of monster involved.

Another movie to see, which I didn't know was even out there. It came out in 2003, not publicized (just like "*The Wicker Man*"), was a movie called "*Control Factor*." Excellent movie which has a lot of fact in there to do with mind control using microwave frequencies and the little microwave towers all around cities to control the minds of the public, but also a specialized secretive group of scientists with full authority using advanced types of weaponry who go in and chip the brains of certain individuals within the cities.

They actually use in the "*Control Factor*" real data that's been disclosed to the public from books such as **Zbigniew Brzezinski**, "*Between Two Ages and the Technetronic Era*," and they use the terms "**technetronic**" et cetera and everything in that movie can be done today. Actually, it's old stuff. Whatever is disclosed to the public is actually obsolete in a sense. They're so far beyond because there are three levels of science and from professorship down that's all the public domain. That's the lowest level. The CIA on the higher levels, the compartmentalized levels, they have equipment which is

beyond science fiction; and then a higher level above that for the real controllers because you never share ultimate power with the rest who help you.

"**Control Factor**" (2003) has even been shown across European countries, and as I say, I've never heard of it here until someone in Belgium brought it to my attention. Well worth seeing.

Another one to look at is from Germany but it's available in the stores over here for rent, made in 2002 and it's called "**The Experiment**" with English subtitles. Excellent movie on a topic I've mentioned before, how people become what they work at: like Mr. Postman and Mr. Policeman and Mr. Soldier and this kind of thing. These experiments have been done many times over, I'm sure.

It takes place in a mock prison and a whole group of people come in. I think it was 20 of them. Ten are dressed up as the prison wardens, ten as the prisoners and in a short space of time the control freaks within the warden society begin to become the wardens and use the same techniques and measures against the prisoners and in no time at all you've got a real situation going. It's a very good exposé on how easily people are persuaded and controlled and indoctrinated to become that which their masters want them to be.

One of the most commonly talked about movies to do with, "oh, the scary stuff, oh, children. I want to drink your blood," is "**Eyes Wide Shut**" done in 1999. Very well done, done by Stanley Kubrick who was high up there in the high freemasonry. He did "**2001**" and "**2010**" for Arthur C. Clarke so he understood the agenda. He died just after the movie. Some say that he went too far with the movie, but again, that could be speculation. You have to watch it and follow it to understand what's going on and even then take note of the street names and all of the names you hear in that movie, and **pronounce** them backwards and forwards and so on. There's a lot more in it than most people ever imagine.

You'll see the type of ceremony they have at the top where "do what thou wilt is the whole of the law," where there is mass promiscuity within these secret meetings, orgies you might say, and masks. They love the masks at the top and the masks served the ones of ancient Egypt. The hermetical sciences again, with the jackal head and various other heads on different people. You'll see Thoth in there (sometimes it's called Thoth or Toth) of Egypt, and the simple secret behind Thoth who brought writing and mathematics and all this to society, it's not a person or a thing; it's "thought." That's where the word comes from, thought. Most people never use their own thought.

"**Eyes Wide Shut**" shows you again, similar to "**The Wicker Man**", how an elite play with one character right through the whole movie and this character has no idea he's being led along. He's coming to the conclusions they want him to come to. He goes places to find out what the mystery is and they always know he's going to go there. They in a sense lead him on the whole way right through the whole movie and they kill people in the movie just because to them it's a game. It's nothing. They're untouchable by society. There's no policemen to come after them. No inquiry. Well worth seeing and these groups do exist.

Another good one to see is called "**THX 1138**" and this is a speculation on a society which is totally controlled and bred for their purposes and they live underground. They never get to the surface but they work at the jobs that are dictated for them. They're drugged all day. They're tested. Their urine is tested to make sure they have enough of this or that drug. They have speakers that talk to them and tell them what drugs to take or take more of this et cetera. Totally regulated system where they're never fully, fully conscious. They have no sense really of individuality in this movie. A comical part is where they even have a computer screen where you can go and make confession and the picture of a priest comes on and you tell him all your little thoughts and of course it's going right to the controllers at the top (well, what's new?), but well worth seeing.

Another good one is "**Logan's Run**" and that was made as far back as 1975 with Michael York and

again an artificially created society where no one grows past the age of – I don't know if it was 29 or 30, and when they get to that age a little implanted chip starts to glow in the palm of their hand and they go into a sort of circus where everyone comes around in an arena. An arena just comes from the word "Aaron," high priest; and they sit there and they watch what they think is a religious experience where these people are going to the next life and in reality they've been killed off, and the whole system is run by computers and that was their way of taking care of their population problem. There are no old people in the movie, interestingly enough.

Christopher Walken has been in some interesting movies. I think one of them was as far back as **1972** was first called "*The Happiness Cage*" and then it came out under "*The Mind Snatchers*," where he's a soldier who causes trouble, young and cocky in the military, and he's taken off for medical experiments. The whole movie is about him figuring out what's happening and it's very Tavistock in its setup—and they do have these institutions, by the way—and the whole idea is to implant you with a form of chip and control you remotely. Now they've done that in Tavistock as Aldous Huxley talked about in his talk at Berkeley, which is on this website, and Huxley this great winner thought this was fantastic, a great improvement to society, sticking wires in their heads and punching buttons and getting them to move like robots. That was in that particular movie "*The Mind Snatchers*".

Walken was also in another one put out in **1983** and it was called "*Brainstorm*," where he's a scientist involved in making a form of head gear that would interface with computers and be able to transmit people's minds across distances and be picked up again by other computers. This isn't fantasy either. These things actually do exist. It's always used eventually even in the movie for military purposes, but it's well worth looking at this movie to see how far back they were showing the public this kind of thing.

As I say, it's a form of telling you in a legalistic sense what's coming, but it's also a form of programming you to simply accept it when it comes into reality, predictive programming. We don't question things when we're sort of kind of vaguely familiar with the idea, the concept of it, and the scientists will come out on television and tell you "well that's progress you see". Well, who defines what progress is? It's not us, but then we don't have a say in anything at all and that's a fact. There is no democracy. There never was. There's only the agenda.

At Loyola University in Louisiana they've had a couple of meetings there, the world science meetings, paid for by the U.S. Department of Commerce, to do with chipping the entire population of the planet, except for the elite of course, and they've put out hundreds of pages on this. Putting chips in the brains of people will give peace to the world and regionalized computers would eventually control people and program them for their jobs, so you can be a plumber one day and an electrician the other. It won't matter to you because you won't even know or remember it and you will not have any individuality. "The Ghost in the Machine" won't be able to connect anymore.

At the first meeting they had, they said that this agenda would be promoted to the public to familiarize them with the idea through novels, through cartoons, movies, et cetera. Well that's already been done. There are movies out now under different guises bringing it to us in different fashions, different ways but always the same conclusion. It wasn't long after the first meeting that "*The Final Cut*", the movie with Robin Williams, in **2004**, came out and other ones have followed suit. It's to get you used to an idea of having something in you which could monitor your activities like a camera, your thoughts like a camera, what you see like a camera, what you hear, and play it back after you're deceased to anyone who wants to hear it. It'll be a great boon for the police, eh? They won't have to ask you questions about anything. They'll just have to tap into your chip. The cartoons have heroes with chips now with super powers. That's how they'll sell it to the young.

Now at these meetings they never ever discussed politics. They didn't even mention governments because these characters, these high scientists know that these are just show for the public. They work for the real boys so they speak with authority when they speak and they said, "this will be promoted through these methods, cartoons, movies et cetera and novels" and it's quite easy to do when you look at especially cultural organizations. Interestingly enough, in the **Soviet system** they had a **Department of Culture**. The government had a Department of Culture and when I was growing up I realized we have one in Britain too and Canada's got a Department of Culture.

Well, why would you need that?

Well, you need it because their job is to dish out money to certain authors, often with instructions, to build stories around particular ideas. That's how it's done. That's how you guide culture. You can't have any old guy come along with a story not on the script, not on the format and doing his thing and everybody loving it, so that everything is done by grants within the arts industry and high masonry of course. A good Mason never asks why to anything. He immediately must obey the order from a superior and that's how they get ahead in life. All politicians do it. Don't think for a second they don't guess what's going on or it doesn't twig eventually what's going on. They clue in not to ask questions. You're a good boy if you don't ask questions. You just obey. That's how the whole structure works.

Check out "*The Final Cut*" and other ones. Some of them are pretty awful and third rate, but I'm sure they'll put more money into it as they really try to familiarize us with the idea. They haven't yet I don't think put out movies where a child is found who's been kidnapped because they have a chip. I'm surprised that these TV dramas they have – there's nothing on television anymore except sports, TV dramas, lawyer dramas and hospital dramas. The main areas of controlling you, you see, medicine, law, et cetera.

I'm surprised they haven't put a movie out where some little cutie is kidnapped and everybody's biting their nails wondering what's happening, and here's the guys with all their test tubes and DNA samples and their little tracker for the chip and they find them at the end, and Bruce Willis or someone will get the big part and he'll go in and storm there like Rambo and rescue them at the end and they'll fight the scientists that designed it and all that. That will come, if it's not out already.

One really, really good movie which makes you think. You see some movies make you think. Most don't. You get downloaded through emotion. They call it emotive responses, emotive indoctrinations. In "*Devil's Advocate*" the movie shows you the nature of man and there's a lot of good quips in there, where the devil who has the biggest law firm in New York that talks to a guy who doesn't know that he's actually the son of the devil who's being trained to take over and he tells him how they're taking the world over. He said it's by turning out armies of lawyers, millions of them. Millions and millions of lawyers, it's through law that you're manacled and you can't move and you can't speak. It's all through law. **LAW is a WALL around your mind.**

These are a few movies to look at more carefully. Those who have seen them, perhaps you can look at them more carefully than you did before. Tremendously revealing because there's always the revelation of the method, for those who are wise enough to see and hear it. There's always, always an exposé of how it's done and why it's done, for those who can hear and see. It's built like the Globe Theater as I say for the Shakespearian plays. It wasn't called the Globe for nothing. The globe, the world, where the stage went down into the audience and in those days they brought in audience participation. They made you get involved in the story and many people got carried away with the drama and thought it was all real and when that happens the actors know they're convincing, that it's working. When the audience forgets they're watching a fake, they're watching an act, then the actors are doing their job and it's getting across to the people that are convinced; because now you've inserted into their minds the

possibility that whatever you're showing them can be real or is real and you've actually changed them. The alchemical change. You've changed them. You've cast a spell upon them. That's how it's done.

In the esoteric traditions the stage became a microcosm of the microcosm where all knowledge (which is true) is stored within the person, but it's also the person is a miniature of the entire universe. Everything that's out there is contained within. That's part of the religion of the esoteric occultic groups at the top. A play itself could be called a "talisman" in a sense, a "talismanic microcosm". They would actually use theatrical effects, even in Shakespeare's time, for thunder, many, many kinds of stage effects were very convincing. They even had "**The Burning of Troy**", a large play, huge play performed there and the **conflagration** of Rome and they had dozens and dozens of altars all around the stages for the burning of apparently the sacrifices. Nothing was spared in the effects of the period to cast a spell upon the public.

Now the public always think they're simply going to be entertained for fun, to enjoy themselves, and often they are, but they never realize that their way is being shaped for them. Their thinking is actually being shaped for them. They're looking into an area, where they'd never have gone themselves in their own lives, but it's been presented to them and they participate in the play in a sense.

Now at one time the "Magus" as they call him, the magician, in the Rosicrucian Masonic tradition, was on a personal quest. A personal quest for understanding themselves in relation to the microcosm and it was in the same period that a split took place in the 1500's where certain of their members became politicized and wanted to control the entire population of the world. That was their intention, eventually that they could control and recreate, remake everything that was left imperfect. That's what they say. Everything that was left imperfect because no true thought went into the design of the world, it was a spontaneous act of bringing into existence, and they believed that as they attained godhood themselves individually they had the right therefore to remake the world as it should be. This has never ceased, this particular ideology, and the elite are following it still.

That means everything. That's why you're seeing all the modified food part to dumb the public down of course and to kill you off quicker, which it will. It definitely will. Population control but they want to modify everything, everything on the planet, perfect it. Now this was shown in their architecture of the layouts of their buildings. The 15, 16, 1700's into the 1800's you can see some of the big estates even today that are left over and look at the shapes of their gardens, how they're laid out in geometrical patterns. The reflection of the microcosm into the microcosm and vice versa. It was to create the harmony (and that's their terminology) between heaven and earth. "Harmony." They put great faith in doing this. You will see it's a much older tradition than simply from the 1500's.

You'll see it in the big cathedrals that were built in the early 11th century onwards. You'll see the tremendously domed ceilings and the acoustics are incredible; the mathematical work that went into making all of these interlacing domes. What they were doing by using the huge beams and shaping them into points at the top as they all met (the arches) inside the churches, was trying to recreate nature. It all represented the trees and the bows all coming together. This is what you're seeing, although you're not generally aware of it, a more perfected form of nature. That's what it's all about and the inheritors of these sciences are still working at it today, unbeknownst to the public, and they have total control of the one thing which makes the world go around. It's called money.

Now what was here before, the idea or money? Or did they come together with the same idea? Well, you can bet your bottom dollar because you can go back to ancient times and find out that this mystery religion was on the go thousands of years ago and using money to get its way and conquering people and forcing them to use money to get them in the system. Once you have it all done worldwide it is your system. Everyone's trained to earn money and above everything in the system is this system called "economics". Is it there to serve us, or are we there to serve it?

Well, the latter is true according to the economists. The suffering that goes along with it is irrelevant, "well, it's just a side effect of it. You can't help that," you see. That's what they say. We're run by an occultic system, by sciences which are so passed on through certain families and through archives, the real histories and the methodologies. The science of how our minds work and how our minds can be manipulated throughout our whole lives. A science kept to a few that put Freud in the kindergarten category and one can only read the ancient Greek philosophers to get a whiff of that because they were way, way beyond Freud with their techniques.

As I say, this is a big, big topic to go into and I'd rather have done a worked out series rather than just a spontaneous blurb, but there are so many things to do at the moment. So many things to be done and time is getting short for everyone as we race along to totalitarianism, which is all around us now, at least in law, and the mechanisms to enforce it are all up and ready. It's not a pretty thing to contemplate but we must look at what is there in order to come through and in all ages there have been a few who come through, a few with memory and memory is very important. Very important.

Good night from me and my dog Hamish and may your god or your dog go with you.

### **"You Ought to be in Pictures"**

You ought to be in pictures  
Gee you're beautiful to see.  
Say you want to be in pictures  
Oh what a hit you would be  
Your voice would thrill the nation  
Your looks would be adored  
You'd be a big sensation  
With wealth and fame your reward

And if you should kiss the way we kiss  
When we are all alone  
You'd have every girl and man a fan at your door

You ought to shine as brightly  
As Jupiter and Mars  
Say you want to be in pictures  
My star of stars

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**PART 2 of**  
**"MOVIE PREDICTIVE PROGRAMMING/  
OCCULTIC CONNECTION"**

**November 24, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 24, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt. It is November 24th, 2006.

At the beginning someone emailed me and reminded me to tell the people that I have books for sale and CDs. CDs of ancient histories and religions, how they started up and how they manipulated the public and how well organized they were for the job at hand. I also have DVDs for sale as well, "*Reality Check 1 and 2*," which are certainly getting around and there's lots of information in it.

I'm trying to show the people the real world they're living in. Not the one that's been indoctrinated into them by media osmosis and education, but the real world that exists outside the sheep fold because we are in a sheep pen. We've been kept there and fed you might say by the good shepherds who always seem to be up there somehow. These special people who come down from different birth canals than the rest of us and are given almost a holy status, but it's really a media image to build them up into these fatherly figures. Old techniques but using modern technology is very effective.

I cut through this in the DVDs that I have for sale, so check out the site [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). Other people now have mentioned in emails they notice that a few days after I talk about something the authorized biggies up there have guests on talking about the same subject. Well that's not surprising because, see, I'm unauthorized. I don't have handlers handling me. I don't have the backing that they have, too, and the reason we're in such a mess is because all down through time but definitely more of the indoctrination technique has been used since the 1800's onwards and the public are given their leaders, simple as that. All sides of everything are given leaders and often the leaders are groomed in advance before movements are even started. They don't want to take the chance that a true grass roots movement might pop up with its own leader, so they gave us the leaders and that's why we're always left in the lurch at the last minute before we go onto the next stage of this worldwide agenda where we're treated as "the profane," those in the darkness, by those "in the light" supposedly. I don't know if they're in the light, but there sure is an awful smell of sulfur.

Tonight, I was going to continue with the movie industry because the movie industry as I said last night is there to indoctrinate you into possibilities, which you swallow as possibilities and then they actually come out in reality. This technique has been used very effectively since the BBC in fact first started up as a radio station for World War I and they used plays, dramas and serials (serial form) so that you have to tune in every day to get the next part of the exciting story. They'd always make sure it was "a cliffhanger" at the end of the hour and then, sure enough, everyone tuned in the next day at the right time to get the next part of the story; but in and amongst the drama they were giving propaganda to do with World War I and why the young guys should join up and how much they'd be respected by the women and they'd be heroes. This is how the technique is used upon the young people's minds.



That's why they don't use older guys in the military except for generals and so on. Young guys think they're immortal. Because of the tribal instinct within them, they want to be a hero. They want to stand out and save the tribe, that's what sports are portraying too, and the young people don't think they'll die. They think they're indestructible. Death is a far off thing for other people but not for them. The BBC used this technique to the full in World War I and even had dramas out for the women and coaxed them to wear a white feather in their hat if their boyfriend or fiancé wouldn't join the Army, and they'd wear that in the streets to let all the public and their neighbors know that their boyfriend was a coward you see.

Joe Public thinks he's being entertained by just people in business who are there just for business reasons and who give you what you want, which is entertainment, but no. As I said last night, they've had international meetings on the culture industry. They still do every year, by the way, in early September. The international censorship committees of all the countries which you think is there to decide how much you should be protected from, garbage or filth or whatever is your thing. Do you think why would they have an international meeting?

Well, it's to see if the public can come to consensus, to see if the public worldwide are ready for the next step of the agenda, and that's why you're seeing specific types of comedies. You're seeing all sexual variations, sexual typing, subtypes, inter-types and all kinds of types you might say. This is no accident. This is all planned this way and every year they "push the envelope" as they say to the next step, to the next step. And I said years ago, years ago, that eventually you would see live sex eventually take place even in comedy shows and it would get to be routine. Every year the censorship committees debate if the polls that were taken and all the studies they've done on the general public show that they're ready for the next step. That's how it's done.

To bring in a totally New World Order, and I mean totally New World Order, you must create chaos. 'All that was' must be leveled, destroyed, to bring in the new. This is the high Masonic tradition, so 'all that was' is destroyed to bring in the new or "that which might be" as they say.

Getting back to the usual people who do the rounds of what they call "the patriot network". Now the patriot network remember is also a business. It's always been a business, big business, long before 9/11. A "Toronto Star" article quite a few years ago explained that the CIA set up the shortwave for public broadcasting back in the '60, or '50's even, with the intent of using selected Christians as a front against communism so their propaganda would counter communism. That was supposedly the idea.

Personally, I'm a bit doubtful if the CIA ever let go of their hold on their particular programs. Now in with this programming they're always selling what I call "panic items" and heavily funded by the gold and silver industry. Now there's very few outlets for these people to sell their products in today's happy-go-lucky society where everybody's – well, you know where they are. The last thing on their mind is gold and silver, so the only medium they can have is to present themselves on radio and push it there with an audience who are always on the verge of panic, and often some of these shows under the guise of patriotism are actually one or two hour advertisements.

The technique is where they hype them up about the coming collapse of the economy. This has been going on for 40 years now, this sort of stuff with the same people. Near the end of the hour, once they've got their audience petrified, they come forth with the answer—which is to buy their gold and silver and there's a whole bunch of other products. Unfortunately the counter-health industry, which is owned by the same ones that own the other side of the health industry, are selling all kinds of junk and gizmos to people who are sick and who are so desperate they'll try anything. You'll find all of these products wrapped up in the patriot business and the other part of the patriot business is really an American thing. It was designed specifically for America.

This is psycho-politics, a science known a long, long time ago, that you give a type of culture and

superimpose it with a dominant religion generally and then you manipulate their religion and the people towards a definite goal, an outcome. That's why the U.S. was given more of a dose of, and heavily financed to get the messages across to the people, a massive dose of religion and it was really a form of – well, Schofield really. Schofield brought out the Schofield Bible and he was paid by Rothschild to do it and he made a few alternations there to try to boost up Revelations to make the public think that that which was to happen in the next hundred years was planned, it was all planned by God. It's amazing how it's worked on the minds of the public. Tremendous indoctrinations repeated over and over and over by countless front Christian people on the Patriot Network, generally calling themselves right wing. Other ones are British Israel under many different guises, British Israel, but always pushing the same products, the same hype and then terrifying the listeners and then telling them, "don't worry, it's God will. God's in control," after they've just scared the bejesus out of you. The U.S. under psycho-politics was decided long ago that they'd use religion to make them go along with this New World Order agenda and it certainly has done the trick with a lot of people.

Now having said all that, where was I going with it? Oh, yeah. It was because on the Patriot Network often after I've said something, the well known people who do the rounds of the networks are suddenly all over the airwaves repeating what I've said and then spinning it back off into Revelations or it's God's will and so on. That again is how you counter intelligence. You counter it by using the same information, attaching aliens, reptiles or God to it, and you spin it off. That's counter-intelligence.

Now that I've said all that, I'll get back to Part 2 of movies, specific movies to watch that have predictive programming in them. That which you see in a movie form becomes acceptable subconsciously so that when it comes in reality you don't react to it. You're familiarized with the idea and the movie of course is always presented as a necessity. In other words, all the bugs have been ironed out subconsciously in your mind for you. It's been downloaded into you the whole idea and why it's done. This is Hollywood.

## **"It's All in the Movies"**

**By Merle Haggard**

They were so much in love with life, happy in every way.  
But love the movie began with, some how got lost in the play.  
Like a fire burning out of control  
You got caught up in the actor's role,  
And you cried on my shoulder when it came to an end.

But that's all in the movies,  
It won't happen to you and I.  
That's all in the movies; so baby don't cry.

The CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation), which is a sort of royal shell company – a shell company is a strange company that's attached to the government in British Commonwealth countries and in Britain. It's a duplicate really of the BBC. It's paid for by tax money. To get into it you probably have to climb the ladder through the degrees and jump through hoops and be well connected in the families because they don't want again "grass roots" getting into media and getting a voice out to the people. They keep it self-contained with all its programming. That's why it's called "programming." You're programmed by it.

However, they put out some good stuff as well, almost a legality, and they did a series earlier this year which is worthwhile trying to get a hold of because it shows you the entertainment industry and the

debauchery that they created in certain countries just prior to World War II, starting in the depression and going on from there. In the depression they could hire so many people in poverty and put them on the stage, mainly women, and it was amazing what they were doing and performing in the cities across Europe especially.

The series is called "***Sin Cities***" and they go through I think it was Shanghai was one. It's all European people involved in the setting up of industry there. Berlin. Berlin was a basket case because they were paying so much or Germany was paying so much in retribution money to the countries, the victors of World War I, that they couldn't get up on their feet and it was so easy to hire people to go on stage like the "Hoofers," is what they call them in Hollywood, the dancing girls that they had in the U.S. Well, the whole idea of the dancing girls on stage, hundreds of them, with very little on, actually came from the same guys who skipped out of Germany just before World War II because they were doing it there with hundreds of girls, only they had them stark naked and they really degraded them. The same producers left Germany and scampered off to Hollywood and it's in the series called "***Sin Cities***". Well worth seeing if you can get a hold of them.

Another one is called "***Hollywoodism***". CBC again, taxpayer funded, where main producers in Hollywood discuss openly the fact that they gave modern America their culture. They gave it to them. In fact what they say is "before they came, America had no culture." That's in the documentary. You hear it from two or three different main top producers, well known producers. "***Hollywoodism.***"

It's interesting even in occult when you look at "cinema," and you understand the high occultic techniques of the use of letters, words, numbers and so on, and if you just use the spoken word and reverse "cinema" you have "amen-is", the god Amen, and that is no coincidence. George Orwell did a fantastic job with his book "***1984***," the title being chosen by the publisher. He wanted to call it "The Last Man," and in the actual book when Winston the character is being tortured by O'Brien, O'Brien asks him why he keeps saying that the people will win and Winston says, "because we have to," and "O'Brien says, "well why do you personally think that?" He says "why do you think you have rights?" He says, "because I'm a man," and O'Brien says "well if you're a man Winston you're the last man," meaning the last one of his type. A thinker. One who saw through the indoctrination. He was well aware that the intent was to eradicate the thinkers. That isn't new.

The Communists did the same thing. Once they get in power they round up all those that they used to get into power, the intellectuals, and kill them; and it wasn't just the Communists that did that. Britain was very good at that, too, for all the countries they'd gone into and stole from over the centuries; and not just Britain either. It's been an ongoing thing with the main characters down through history that were called "The Great" or whatever behind their name. These are part of the secret societies.

You look at Alexander the Great's lifestyle and who taught him. Who was his personal tutor and Aristotle was sent to be his personal tutor. Alexander himself declared himself a god. This is an ancient religion. It's still here. It's still on the go.

"***1984***" is well worth trying to get a hold of, the British version with John Hurt, well worth looking at, and Richard Burton. Richard Burton plays O'Brien. They managed to cram quite a lot of the book in the movie and you get the feeling from the movie of what Orwell was trying to get across. Orwell knew because he'd been trained to work for this establishment and he was an ardent supporter of it until he found out that all of the sides, even the ones that he'd been fighting against, were all controlled by the same capstone. The British version was put out in 1984 to commemorate the book.

Another one to look at is "***Fahrenheit 451***". It's an older movie as well, and old is not bad. We've all been trained that new is good. "New is good. Change is good. New is good," but so much of reality is shown in older movies. In "***Fahrenheit 451***" it's a type of future where the firemen don't stop fires. They don't have to because all houses are by law fire-proofed, they don't burn. The firemen go out and

they burn people who've stored up and hidden books because it's forbidden to read books. Books cause distention between people, so it's really a terrorist act to read books. Well worth seeing too. Lots of little statements, little quips in there which penetrate.

A fairly recent movie is called "*The Others*". "*The Others*" I recommend to show how Plato's Cave works. Now Plato talked about how a reality is given to people and he used the analogy of a cave, where those born into this cave and brought up in the cave, never outside the cave and always looking towards the back of the cave, how they would view the world; that was their world. That was all of their world, and sure enough, they'd have a whole philosophy type of religion, a reality based around what they observed; and as the sun passed the mouth of the cave and people even outside would walk past it, shadows would form on the back of the cave and they'd have reasons for this. They would discuss the reasons and it would all seem perfectly rational to them, but they never turned around and looked to the mouth of the cave. They were looking always towards the back, so anything out of the ordinary that happened they'd have to fit it into the paradigm, their existing understanding of their reality, and they'd squash it in if need be and stamp on it to get it in. A good example of how to create realities for people. He used the cave.

In the movie "*The Others*," similar to the movie "*Sixth Sense*," they both have a bit of this in it. In "*The Others*" you find the main character, the woman, has to relate all the things that are happening around her into her existing paradigm and how she goes to extraordinary lengths no matter what she's experiencing to make it "fit in" to what she sees is her logical pattern, her understanding, until she has to face a truth. This is how the system actually does work with people who are born into a system and like all mammals look towards the parents for warnings of what they should be aware of. Now if the parents have already been indoctrinated, and remember all you have to do is indoctrinate the first generation, you have a new normalcy, a new normal. If they don't know to tell the children, the children will never question the things around them. They'll think everything is quite natural, it just evolved to where we are today and everything that they use and are told to use, including money and so on, is all quite natural. They're told what to talk about, what not to talk about, what's correct, what's not correct.

Now how can you be free if you can not discuss anything or even ask a question out of curiosity? That's not freedom. That's legal tyranny. Check out "*The Others*" and "*Sixth Sense*" because they do show this type of Plato's Cave. A very telling movie, predictive programming again, with a bit of a warning, was "*GATTACA*" – which revolves around a character in the near future where there are two classes of people. You have those who have born or created the ordinary way and those who have been genetically modified, supposedly to eliminate—and this is what we're hearing already and have been for a few years—they want to eliminate all possibilities of defects in a child. Therefore, if you were prone, or if they claim you are prone, to even an allergy or asthma or whatever, they could stop you from being born. We already have murmurings of this at the moment from the pseudo-scientific political elite.

In "*GATTACA*" you have a class system where those who have been modified get all the superior jobs, a new type of class distinction, and it's very telling. Again the movie it's predictive programming because they know it's coming and it is coming. It's only part-way step though to total cloning, purpose made clones. ID is a good play on "idea". The "Big Idea" of freemasonry is used in many different ways and you have ID, your identification. An ID also means "intelligent design" and that's what they're working towards, an intelligent design which will be more efficient to serve the elite than you or I.

One of the older movies that showed us a sort of world police state or definitely an American police state with high-tech weaponry to use against the public and it came out at a time when Joe Public was scratching his head saying "why is this being shown now?" Well, the big boys knew what was coming

down the road in 20, 30 years. It was called "**Blue Thunder**" with the high-tech helicopters able to see through your walls and watch you and listen to you as well, and armed to the teeth of course with the high-tech weaponry.

We've all been conditioned to where we are today through all of these movies that most people have forgotten about, but they've seen bits and pieces here and there, but even though they've forgotten consciously most of the story, subconsciously the main parts are being downloaded into them and that's why they've accepted the step-by-step process to totalitarianism so easily. They've been programmed to do so.

The ancients knew that people had an infinite appetite for entertainment and they supplied it to the people with drama. There's never been a time in history when so much has been churned out from the same sources to the entire planet as today and people can't get enough. They can't get enough. I've seen people come out of video stores with a stack of their weekend specials. They must watch TV 24 hours a day for Friday, Saturday and Sunday and I'll guarantee you they will remember very little of that consciously, but these are the most placid system-orientated people you'll ever meet because they've been totally programmed subconsciously. They don't question anything that happens or comes along or is made law or anything else. They've been programmed. What can you say?

A very interesting movie to do, and again in allegorical form, they show it one way in the movie but it's allegory in a sense and a reality in another, is "**Dark City**," which even brings in a very old theme to do with genetic history where genes themselves have a certain history to them and a memory you might say, and how they can be manipulated and put into other people to give you someone else's memory, someone else's reality.

Whenever we see these movies, whatever they talk about in the actual science magazines, is old stuff. Whatever they say they're working on is old stuff because that's Level One Reality. Anything that the public is allowed to know is technically obsolete, even when they say on Level One that they're just working on this thing right now. That's really obsolete. We're kept in the past always.

The 2001 movie "**From Hell**" is an excellent movie to watch, based around the declassified information that was kept secret for a hundred years by Scotland Yard on **Jack the Ripper** with the conclusions and all the evidence pointing to the fact that the Queen's royal surgeon was the very high freemason of the Templar Lodge who did the killings and it tells you why it had to be done.

I know to that the person who first came out with this information was killed with a hit-and-run accident, I believe it was in Britain, some years back. However, the information in it is true and the names are the real names that they use of the people involved and for the first time it will make sense to you. It also shows you the high Masonic connection in all of this – see, if you want secrecy in a system and **Peter Wright** who worked for MI5 brought this out in his book "**Spy Catcher**". He said they're all told in those organizations to join freemasonry because they swear to defend a brother Mason against all odds, be he right or wrong. It's the only way you can have this kind of secrecy kept from the public where men will literally lie on the stand to save each other and they do this all the time. That's why they all join Masonry and police join Masonry and the judge is a Mason. Check out that movie "**From Hell**," well worth seeing. Probably the first movie to even show you parts of the rituals involved in freemasonry in a movie version.

"**Three Days of the Condor**" was made in it had to be back in the 1970's, early '70's, with Michael (Robert) Redford and in the movie they show you how the CIA go through potential future strategies. They play out these games to see if they'd ever, which they might have to use one day, to see if they could take over oil wells across the Middle East. They even had the strategies laid down as to what they'd tell the public, why they'd have to go in there. They'd have to make events happen to authorize themselves to go in to take over the oil fields.

It's not that people in Hollywood have a terrific imagination or the writers who write for Hollywood. It's because they know, they're connected. They have relatives in amongst the CIA. These kind of war games and strategies and possibility games go on all the time. They have a game for every scenario, basically, worked out in advance, at least on computer all the bugs are ironed out, and they have backup plans and plan A, B, C, D, E and so on. Nothing really changes in the system. One thing that's always the same is the secrecy. Incredible secrecy, incredible propaganda to cover the secrecy given out by media to give us a fake reality. We're told what to think about, either sports or...

For those people who've noticed when they came out with the weather channel, we used to get rain and snow and so on. Now everything's a crisis. If you get an inch of rain it's going to be a crisis and a storm; and a couple of inches of snow, oh it's going to be a crisis and people are terrified and yah de yah de yah. This is all intentional that they had to start making an issue of the weather because they decided long ago they were going to use scientific manipulation of the weather to cause crisis, and people who are still working for the United Nations put books out in the 1960's. At that time, they thought that it was easier to cause global cooling and they had the coming Ice Age in different books put out there and it was promoted by all the media, "massive crisis on its way. We're all going to freeze to death."

Then the more they experimented with spraying the skies, as we see everyday, it's really bad up here right now. It's also bad in Chicago. They're getting sprayed crazily and even to the west of Pennsylvania they've been getting it heavily for the last couple of days and they have sinusitis and the usual problems, and the media, as always, dead quiet on it. However, they realized eventually it was easier to cause warming and you'll see that mushy stuff that the spray turns into, these mushy types of clouds. That's polymer and that polymer gives the effect of a polythene type film; it also helps the sun act and behave as it would under a magnifying glass. It intensifies heat. It causes heat build-up and that's why you get the warming, and those who've been studying this and taking notes over the last 10, 15 years or so have all come to the same conclusions. When they spray heavily the temperature goes up, so does the amount of infections of the bronchial tubes and sinuses and so on.

And the media, they won't talk about it. The media is not free. They're totally controlled. They're part of government. They give you the reality. They tell you what to think about, what to worry about, what to smile at, what not to smile at, what to frown at. Then there's always sports that come out your ears eventually, so much sports, sports, sports. That's all you see: Detective stories, law stories, hospital stories and sports. What a choice.

Has anyone noticed that these incredible trashy TV series like the CSI to do with all the special scientific gizmos that police are using, these special units that go round there and my God they can detect things by special lights, but the bottom line is always "get his DNA." Almost every second line is "get his DNA." That's to indoctrinate the public into this new procedure because they want everyone's DNA. Now the governments are admitting they've been taking peoples DNA for 30 years and identifying it along with your name and storing it, you see, and they're doing it in major hospitals in California. I think every baby is done now. They want to own you and it's the old story of Adam naming the animals you see. You've got power over the animals if you've got its DNA, its name, its signature. That's what it's all about.

It's so monotonous the trash they throw out one after the other. Get his DNA. Get his DNA and this whole thing is to make you think that science is holy. Science is holy. You can't question science. We've already had scandals where people have been put in prison with the confirmation in the courts of the DNA matched; and then we found out later, no, they wanted the guy in prison and so somebody that's along the way, often the scientist or the laboratory person, lied. Of course, television gives you a different version, the drama. It's somehow a holy status, that again the special birth canals that these people come out of is different from everybody else's. They wouldn't lie to the public and this is the

image they want us to have of these controlling authorities. Hogwash you see, but it does well. It indoctrinates the people.

We've had thousands of years of bowing and scraping and kissing the ground to idol statues and deities we can't see, and now we have this white-coated priesthood at the top that waggles test tubes and rattles them together and has its own vocabulary, because every priesthood in every religion in every age has its own vocabulary to mystify the public.

Up until not long ago the Catholic Church still used Latin in the major mass and the people couldn't understand a word of it, but it sounded holy you see. It's a holy language. This is the same language, mind you, that slaughtered thousands of Christians and fed them to lions. It was very holy then, too, because then that same language was dedicating them to the other gods, you see. However, with some nice music and guys wearing dresses, you can really CON the public and they think it's holy. Holy, yeah. Latin is holy.

Latin was used with the Romans when they slaughtered thousands of people going through Europe. Very holy language then as well, and they used to burn your intestines as an enemy in the **Lares**, the fire of the families. They'd dedicate your intestines. They'd rip it out of your body and burn them in front of your face before you croaked, and that was dedicating it to the holy fire that was the spirits of their ancestors; because just like the modern ones who are descended from them all, they believed that they reincarnated into the same family lineages and that's why they're so smart you see and powerful, and well they certainly are cruel. They have an edge on that. They understand cruelty to keep the public in check.

Again, now we have a white-coated priesthood that thinks nothing of taking animals, bashing them on the head with all kinds of gizmos and then reading their brainwaves to see how it affects them. Well, why don't they try it with the scientists? It might knock some sense into them. They use people as well as guinea pigs all the time, all the time.

For donkey's years, again through the start of television, back in the '50's they were giving you the medical dramas right away to holify, make it holy, the doctors and the nurses and hospital and the science you see of medicine. In no time at all they started in Britain and in other countries, where they had national healthcare systems, whipping out your tonsils and your adenoids and it became routine to children who are not old enough to understand anything, generally four or five. The excuse they gave, again first through drama and then through reality, to the public, the excuse they gave was "these appendages, well you don't need them anymore you see. We used to be apes and we used to walk around with our heads pointing towards the ground and when we stand up that's why your sinuses get infected then your tonsils get it as well. So we'll just whip these off and same with your appendix, these vestiges of when you were an ape," and this is taught as fact, even though the Darwinian theory has never been proven. A theory is a guess. That's what it means. It's a guess and it only becomes a scientific theory when a bunch of scientists have consensus that that guess might be right. That's all, so your guess is as good as anybody else's. Make a few on all these topics. You'd be surprised what you might find out.

All of this is promoted through drama, generally with the big hero, the male hero, who goes through all hell and back to save humanity or do something special for the public and you're left with all this data on your head, downloaded, that that's a good thing. You haven't even really made an opinion on it. It's been done for you because when you're being entertained through fiction the senses part of your brain that says, "yes, I agree with this. No, I disagree with that," it doesn't work. It switches itself off and it's the same with hypnosis.

When you're staring at something, an object, it doesn't matter what it is, although something to do with light or flickering lights is very helpful, then that senses part of your brain switches off. You're now

under a form of hypnosis. Your guard is down. You don't think anything nasty is going to be done to you and it's done in such a way that appeals to you, because as I say you identify with the main characters in the movie and by this identification they can take you on any path they wish. Any path at all and you'll go right along with it, never stopping for a second and saying, "wait a minute. Is this right or is it wrong?" Because the movie can make anything seem correct and you're being downloaded and indoctrinated as you enjoy yourself and you will not remember too much about the movie in a couple of years or even one year, and a lot of people in a few months or weeks or days, but you will allow certain things to happen to you in society without question. You have been programmed.

It was about the mid '60's when the format of news media changed around the world. Prior to that you never had sports or entertainment mixed in with news, at least in most of the European countries. The only time you saw anything to do with sports was on a Saturday, during the day as well, and regular programming in the evening; but it was mandated and talked about by H.G. Wells and others they'd eventually make a craze of sports, a diversion for the public where they could let off steam and do it in a socially acceptable form, rather than run up to their parliament building and do the dirty. This is being done all over the world and you've seen, too, the build-up of Hollywood in the news media; as though we should really care who's marrying who, who's divorced who, or who's having an affair with who or what. Again, it's been lifted up to almost a holy status.

Yet these people, these actors, are very unhappy people. They don't even know who they are most of the time. An actor, if they're any good at all, gets into the part – they adopt the identity of the character; and after you've adopted a whole bunch of different characters, you sort of lose track of who you are yourself. They're not happy at all and they're secluded from the public. They're kept apart from the public. All they can do is mix with each other and they act to each other all the time. They're never real towards each other, but they want us to follow the stars because once in a while they'll pull one out and speak on behalf of a political party or some NGO group that wants change or laws—generally it's laws to put in about something that's going to affect you—and because they're up there you see on a stage and this is the trick to the occult from the most ancient times.

The word "alter" and "altar" are spoken in the same way. The spoken word on the bottom level is the key. (On the bottom level.) When you put someone on an altar you alter them. They're no longer an everyday person. They're someone special. They've been risen on a platform above all other men and women. They're raised up. All Masonic terminology, once more. They are above all the rest. They're holy. A holy stature and suddenly they're important and we've been trained to worship these people that are put up there and people do worship them in fact with hysteria, because the same dynamics that were at play thousands of years ago as to today. It hasn't changed at all, the psychodynamics that work into play.

This happened in the fields of Elysium in ancient Greece. It happened with the worship of Tammuz in the Middle East. The worship of Adonis as the Greeks called it when they ran Egypt eventually, and the women always went hysterical when the priesthood or the deity or the figure of the deity was raised up on the platform above the rest. It hasn't changed. We've seen it with pop stars, rock stars and they're all called "stars" as I say for a very good reason because you're meant to follow them.

Interestingly enough in the book called "*Hollywood Babylon*," there are two volumes, well worth the read because it gives you a lot of occultic stuff, not out in the open, it's tongue-in-cheek, but the person who wrote them understood it very well by the selection of words he uses and he even uses a dedication that came from Aleister Crowley of the OTO sent out by MI6 to create mystery and confusion in the world with his special order of freemasonry. He didn't create the OTO actually but he took it over and became the head, because all freemasonry goes back to London regardless of what country you think it's from, it goes back to London. Aleister Crowley certainly did his stuff to create the mystery and attract the youth in and that was a burgeoning culture at that time to do with drugs



back in 1920's, again pushed through Hollywood and the music scene as always.

In this book "**Hollywood Babylon**" he dedicates a page to Aleister Crowley where Crowley states that every man and woman is a star. Occultic significance if you understand it, but it's overlaid with a picture at the back of people on a stage because those people pretend they are you and me. They are the men and women. We are the profane. That's what it really means.

Another book to read is "**Movie Lot to Beachhead**". It tells you how Hollywood worked hand-in-glove with the military to make propaganda movies to get the young men to join up. Lots of photographs. There are so many photographs in there and it even shows you the psychological techniques as they portrayed the hero figure to the youth to make them join up and of course lots of female stars to make this little schmuck think that once he signed up he might get this particular star, which is dreamland indeed. That's how simple it works for little guys who are young, come from generally poor backgrounds, have no status in the world, and they put on that uniform and suddenly they're approved by everybody. You're a somebody suddenly. Mind you, once you're buried and so on you're quickly forgotten, or if you're crippled you're definitely quickly forgotten, especially in the United States.

All those things that you think are normal out there and are there just for the money and just to give you what you ask for, you couldn't be further from the truth. This is culture creation containment. It gives you direction. It limits your thinking. It programs you for a fixed planned society, the next step and the next step into the future and you go along never dreaming – never ever dreaming that the choices you're making are not your choices at all. You're just regurgitating your program and carrying it out. Your opinions on the political level, sociological level, on every level are given to you through drama and from those that you've been taught to follow, the stars, to worship, even though most of the propaganda you get from the TV on the Hollywood scandals and so on, it's all nonsense. It's as much fakery as the movies themselves. It's to intrigue you and draw you in to fantasy.

Check out some of these movies. I'm sure some of you will learn something from them to see how blatant and legalistic by showing you these things Hollywood can be.

Have a good weekend. Tune in to Red Ice from Sweden on Sunday for the live streaming of the show I'll be on. Good night for now and may your god go with you.

**"Take Your Girlie to the Movies  
(If You Can't Make Love at Home) (1919)"  
By Billy Murray**

Deitra Fairfax gives advice  
To anyone in love  
That's why Johnny Grey wrote to her one day  
When I call to love my girl  
Her folks are always there  
That's why I'm blue  
Now what shall I do?  
And Deitra said never despair,

Just take your girlie to the movies if you can't make love at home  
There's no little brother there who always squeals  
You can say an awful lot in seven reels  
Take your lessons at the movies and have love scenes of your own

Though she's just a simple river girl  
Close your eyes and think you're kissing Billy Bird  
Take your girlie to the movies if you can't make love at home

Sweethearts always used to spoon  
In a big Morris chair  
Young folks of today have a different way  
Far away from cranky dad and mother's eagle eye  
It's lots of fun  
Here's how it's done  
So come on and give it a try

Take your girlie to the movies if you can't make love at home  
Find a cozy corner where it's nice and dark  
Don't catch influenza kissing in the park  
Take your tips from Douglas Fairbanks and have love scenes of your own

Going through your sleep you've got a dandy chance  
You can shine your shoes on someone else's pants  
Take your girlie to the movies if you can't make love at home.

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"CULTURE-CREATION FAMILIARITY,**  
**AND**  
**COGS WHO LIKE THE WHEEL"**  
**November 30, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – November 30, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hello. This is Alan Watt and this is November 30th, 2006.

**"Early Morning Rain"**

**By Gordon Lightfoot**

In the early morning rain,  
With a dollar in my hand,  
And an aching in my heart,  
And my pockets full of sand.  
I'm a long way from home  
Lord I miss my loved ones so.  
In the early morning rain,  
With no place to go.

Out on runway number nine,  
Big 707 set to go.  
And I'm stuck here in the grass,  
With a pain that ever ever grows.

For the last few days it's been freezing rain every day and night, in fact, and everything has stopped. The major highways up this way are closed. Nothing's moving. For about a week prior to that, I've seen some of the heaviest spraying we've had for a long time in the skies. I know that they were getting heavily sprayed down in Michigan area and in parts of Pennsylvania. We're witnessing the total manipulation of weather. For those with memory, if they can remember maybe 10, 12, 15 years ago, you would see the regular weather channel with the map and the simulated streams like the jet stream. The Gulf Stream would come up, as well, and if you watch it now, you'll see things that never ever happened in the past. You can see the jet stream come up to British Columbia and do a sharp right-angled turn, and go straight across Canada to the other coast. This is not a natural phenomena, and it's not because of the "global warming" and all the rest of it. This is not natural phenomena. This is manipulated phenomena.

So much so, the regular weather stations are themselves are unable to predict any long-term forecast anymore. In fact, not so long ago, on a CBC documentary some of the head people at the Canada weather bureau admitted that they were stopping doing long-term forecasting, which they used to do when they'd be two, three, four months ahead. They could fairly well predict, on average, within certain limits, what the weather could or probably would be like if everything maintained its steady flow, and so on. They can't do that anymore because of the spraying. They didn't mention the spraying, of course. They won't do that. No one is going to talk about the spraying in any serious fashion on any major media. It's a "no-no". A must-be "no-no." No one is to talk about it, and this is one of the heaviest phenomena we've had done to the public, probably since the first inoculations, with its ulterior motives. Another must-be and the children mustn't be told the truth.

Well, it's the same with the spraying. **It's obvious that there are tremendous orders going out from the top to keep the media silent about it, because no one in the regular media will go near it.** They will not mention it whatsoever. Apparently a couple of stations down California way did touch on it, but again it's tongue-in-cheek, with the usual way to leave the audience, "Well is it, or isn't it? Is it natural? Is it not natural? Is it just crazy people?" That's how it's presented.

It would be interesting to see how this constant downpour of freezing rain will affect things. Is it a big experiment again, or is it meant to bring down the power lines and create another crisis? Generally, freezing rain does not last all day for one day, never mind a few. A new phenomena. The trees are glazed like icing cakes. They're glazed. Even the grass is coated like that. It's like glass and it's still pouring down right now.

The reason these webcasts are a bit late is because the webmaster wasn't there. He's been away for a few days and so I've been unable to get them up there. I hope people don't panic, and with the winter coming in they should expect this sort of thing anyway, because sometimes we do have power outages, as well, in winter. The more rural you are, the more likely you are to have them, and that's a natural winter, never mind today's unnatural winters.

I'd like to talk a little bit about conspiracy theory. Now the term "conspiracy theory" was given to the public to use, and those who are trying to expose things have adopted this without thinking. It's quite interesting how psychology works and how it's known to work. I've always stated that if you have the facts, especially the facts that are written about by some of the main players in this grand scheme of things, not about them but by them, then you have the facts and you use the facts. That's not a conspiracy.

Now **H.G. Wells** said the same thing back in the 1920's. He says, "*This is an open conspiracy.*" Even then, they published many, many books about their goals, their future, the world planning, and the organization that would go into it. The kind of future they were going to bring in, and it's never changed. That's ongoing, and there are many books published by "in-crowd" type professors, books, which are not promoted by the media. They're out there for the public, if they want to go through them. Most of them won't because the public are trained, like everything else in their tastes. Their tastes are not their tastes. They're given to them, whether it's entertainment, book reading or whatever, and if the media doesn't tell you that this is a "must-see book," then they won't read it. It's only the odd-ball here and there, like me, who goes through the dry dusty books, which are definitely boring, until you come across gold in an occasional paragraph here and there. However, legally, the information has been put out.

For those who accept the term "conspiracy theorists," they're adopting a term, which is discrediting them right off the bat. I hope people stop using "conspiracy theory," the term the other side would like you to use about yourselves. I get many, many phone calls, and I often have to, nowadays, unhook the phone. At one time I did literally take calls non-stop from 7:00 in the morning until midnight, one in the morning, and I wouldn't even have time to eat. I've stopped that, because, why kill myself? It is true that a lot of people will suck you dry, and that's really what a lot of people are there for - is to suck you dry. Others are genuine enough, but I can't keep going over the process of waking up to everybody's who's starting to wake up, because it's too draining on a one-to-one basis. For me, it's like coming back from outer space to see a molecule of dust somewhere, something I'd seen long ago. It's low-level stuff.

The popular conspiracy media don't help this process, because the process works by giving out certain information. If we take the regular media - their job is to give you your thoughts for each day. To stop you thinking for yourself, they give you the topics. They'll give you the answers or a pretended debate about the outcome. You're guided to a conclusion, which is not yours, but you'll accept it, not realizing it's not yours, because you're only given limited information on any topic. When you try and avoid that kind of media, people tend to look for truth elsewhere, and elsewhere used to be alternative AM or shortwave radio. It's now combined with Internet today and sure enough, there's lot of them out there, and all they're doing is -- when you're trying to skip your downloading from the regular media, you're going over what's in the regular media and the alternative media.

Now, the process of indoctrination, it doesn't matter who gives you the information to be indoctrinated with, or your thoughts for the day, as long as you get them - that's the important part, so I tend not to look into shows that go through what politician has been put forth to bring out whatever bill, because it's irrelevant. These names are really irrelevant. These people are irrelevant. If it wasn't them, it would be another look-alike that would be put in their place to do the same thing. They just happen to be the

high Masons that are in at the moment, and they're given their marching orders, and they do it.

I liken this kind of mentality of the day-by-day blows, what's being done to you, as the laboratory. It's like mice in a cage, and every day at the crack of dawn, they start chattering about, "Well, what do you think they'll do to us today? Will they inject us? Will they take one of us out and dissect him? Will they put the wires in our brains and make us dance?" There are a thousand possibilities, you see, and sure enough, at eight o'clock in comes the white-coated priest and he starts on his business and they're chattering, "What's he doing now? Is going to do this, is he going to do that?" That's where alternate media has always been, at that stage. They're chattering about the next blow that's going to be struck, or could be struck, and they take every possibility to the extreme. It's almost like a panic situation, and people do get panicked by that kind of stuff.

The sky is always falling. Everyday it's falling, and I tell people that here's the important thing:

When you realize that all you're doing by being terrified, and why you're terrified, it's because you're reacting to an older way of life, the one you were born into, changing, and really everything that you thought about that older way of life is more like a Hollywood fiction than a reality. There were no "good old days" and this system has always been here. All they're doing is changing their system, to make it more efficient for themselves, into the next phase, and this has been going on for millennia.

Follow history. History is a horror show. A horror show of money from the Middle East, since ancient times, being introduced everywhere. Standing armies following it, recruited by money, kept together by money. Taxation, and armies going off to conquer, slaughter and dominate, all down through history, so that a few men behind the scenes -- a few families, really, could benefit from the vast wealth of slavery.

**Charles Galton Darwin** wrote in his book "*The Next Million Years*" quite matter-of-factly. He spoke the same way as Aldous Huxley spoke, and they knew each other very well. Charles Galton Darwin said, "*There has always existed slavery in one form or another. We are simply creating a more sophisticated version of it.*" That has been done, you see. We are trained now to be good "producers-consumers," the terms used at the U.N. to describe the perfect world citizen. You have value to the system, as long as you're producing within the system and consuming within the system. If you're one or the other, you're a bad citizen. You have to be both. That can tell you that as soon as you retire, you're now a consumer, and you're on the bad books. You can tell where it's going to end up with the elderly eventually.

It will be very much like "*Logan's Run*," the book and movie, where people will grow to a certain age and then go off to be -- into some sort of tank, and you go up in smoke and that's you off to nirvana, the next step, supposedly. That could be done. That could be introduced. Anything you see in society, any culture, any belief system can be taught, especially when any of it has been done in previous times. Plato said that himself. Now, there's no species on this planet, no (other) species -- you've all watched the wildlife species. You're overrun with wildlife species programs, and Audubon Wildlife, and all this stuff from insects' sexual nature, to whatever - Incessant stuff, not there by accident. And you see all

these scientists observing and filming and big money going into this.

Well, you see, that's nothing, because **MAN has been the most studied creature on this planet**, even thousands and thousands of years ago. Nothing has been studied more than the nature of man, of woman, of children, male and female, down through the milestones, as they go from childhood to adolescent to teenager, and so on. This is how perfectly we are understood. The ancient Greeks said this in their own writings, that "anything which has been made to happen within the past, within culture, or was taught, a belief system can be re-introduced," because all these things are - - are formulas. If you know the formula, the sequence of introduction of a topic, a thing, whatever, you can replay it again and it will work exactly the same way, if it's introduced the same way, and followed up the same way.

We can see this from the whole New Age movement, planned long ago, written about extensively in the 1800s, and gradually introduced, backed by big money, getting towards the earth worship, until you're just a species on the planet, along with the insects and the worms, and now we have no more rights than the worms. That's the biodiversity treaty that was signed. Therefore, anything can be done to humanity. Culture itself - Culture is "to grow." To grow, you culture something. When they do it in laboratories for bacterium, they put it in a little Petri dish, and it grows, and they call it a "culture". You culture it, so culture is grown. Now that means there's a gardener somewhere who grows it. That's the big boys. They give you your culture. We emulate what's given to us, without thinking, and culture is plastic. It can be bent, shaped, directed into anything that they wish, anything at all. However, it's much easier to re-introduce something that's been done before, because then it's guaranteed to work.

I've talked to many elderly people who've watched and followed the machinations of this agenda for most of their lives. They often were ardent listeners to, at that time, it was the shortwave radio, which had or gave out the alternative news, but it also gave it all the spins and the Christianity side of things. "It will overcome, don't worry. God's in control." After they had just terrified you for an hour or so, and again selling its fear-based products. What they've all told me, is that they've wasted so much time watching senators, congressmen, politicians in different countries, introduce different bills. They've heard the moves to write -- at first it was writing to your congressman. Then it was phone their offices. Bombard them with phone calls. Then it was faxed. Everybody faxed them, and now it's emailing them. What they've all told me, is that nothing they have ever done, and all that they've watched and participated in, has made no dent whatsoever. The agenda is the agenda.

People who are freaking out everyday have not really woken up, or else they've fallen into the trap that their country is being taken over, by the day, when it really wasn't theirs to begin with. They haven't realized that. It's hard to let go of the founding myths that people are given, because they want so much to believe that the heroes they have been given were genuine, and yet every country has its founding mythologies. They've always given founding mythos for building nations, which they've always controlled. To be kept in a constant state, a daily state of terror, is not good for anybody's health and it's not productive. It's not productive.

**You cannot USE this system or BEAT this system by USING the system.** The complaints do not work. We've watched that in our lifetimes. We've watched the European Union come to pass. We've

watched the people in different countries voting “no,” they didn't want it. They got it regardless, even when they voted “no,” the majority of them. These, again, are "must-be's". **These are high Masonic "must-be's."** You're going to get it whether you like it or not. That's the thing.

As to what's happening today, and what's going to happen, everybody knows it's coming down, with the massive build up of internal armies called "special police forces." They call them the “multi-jurisdictional task-force." There's a whole different bunch of fancy names they have. They're interlinked with the military, and many of them in the police force actually go over to these warring countries for practice, and then come back to their units at home. This has been going on for years, and the sad truth is, that whenever a topic comes into the public's mind, it in a sense is old stuff. When you start catching on to something, even though the open formality of signing some agreement or whatever may yet still be to happen, the fact is the machinery for it all was set-up years ago. The bureaucracies and the training was set-up years ago.

Even the generations growing up, the young ones, were indoctrinated into the next phase of what is to be. That's why there's no communication between generations. Each one is scientifically updated for what they will experience, in change form, in their lifetime. Read the old communist speeches on this very technique. **Beria** in the **Soviet Union** gave quite a few talks on this scientific indoctrination of children, and the way that they could actually change them at that time, back in the '20's and '30's. They could change the indoctrination for change every five years and update it. He said "***It used to take us a generation, 70-odd years, to get a change through in society.***" Now they can do it in five years of intense indoctrination. That's media bombardment. That's teaching at school. That's all of those things combined, and novels and all the other things that reinforce all of these ideas. Now it's down to, pretty well, the year.

Every kindergarten child going into school is getting taught a little bit more along the agenda than the guy who was in kindergarten last year. These are all preparations for changes for the society that they're going to grow up into, and they will accept them passively, because they've been indoctrinated to accept them. We're not dealing with haphazard circumstance here. There's no bumbling fools at the top, and when the public catch on, as I say, to what's going on, its old stuff, old stuff.

A good example of the legalities they use to reinforce their system was announced by Bob Rae who was the Premier (that's like the Governor of Ontario some years ago). At that time he played the part, and I mean it. He played the part of being “left of Marx” with the NBP party in Canada, and sure enough when his term was over, he put us in four or five times debt of what we had before. He's recently re-emerged as a liberal candidate for the leadership, because they don't care about parties. These boys are playing the universal game here. It's a game really. They know there's only one agenda, it doesn't matter what party they pretend to belong to.

However, **Bob Rae** had put so many laws into the books, and the whole team that worked with him put so many laws into the books, he said, “It doesn't matter,” now that the NBP was leaving office to make way for the next party. He said, "***It would take them years to unravel this -- the legalities to change any of it.***" You have to wonder why, you think if you had bad laws it's a simple matter of just taking out the appropriate laws, the files, and tossing them in the fire where they belong, but we're dealing with a



system that you and I are not allowed into. It's like a religion. It is a religion, in fact. They have their own version of things and law, and they have their own meaning of law. Law is of utmost importance to them.

That's why in the U.S. Constitution they said that, "*the people under law.*" They never explained what they meant. **THEY NEVER DEFINED LAW, you'll notice, AND THEY WERE ALL MASONS OF COURSE.**

We live in a topsy-turvy world of Disney -- it's a Disneyland. One reality for Joe Public and another reality for those who get "into the know," and even those guys don't know too much. They're told all they need to know for their position. They know, in fact, not to ask the wrong questions.

One fellow in Canada asked me – How could he check into any Masonic doctrine or control of Canada, and I'll answer him now. Look at the Parliament building. Just look at the architecture. That's all you have to start with. In fact, that would keep you going for a long, long time if you got into it.

**The LANGUAGE, on one level, which is all around you, is SYMBOLIC. It's all symbols.**

You won't be taught this at school. In fact, you're taught not to think at school. You're taught to repeat but not to think. **Critical thinking is taboo.** They'd probably put you on Prozac today. **They don't teach logic in school anymore.** They teach "socialization processes" to go along with the group; group-think, which is just consensus led by a very well indoctrinated leader. However, start off with Parliament buildings in any country, by the way. You'll see the same architectural structure. You'll see the spires which are just obelisks. Look at the tops of the windows. You'll see the arches - then count them. Everything is part of the Masonic language.

It's all around you. Every place has got a Masonic Lodge under one name or another, and yet it's quiet, isn't it? So quiet. They have the outward sects all fighting each other. "It's the Jesuits. No, it's the Billy Graham's and Protestants," and on it goes. And yet, amongst every group, here's these little quiet temples where every important member of every board, from the school board to the council board, to whatever, in your area, that's where they all go. That's where they meet, and unless you join them, you won't get inside on their meeting nights when they pull out all their "*jewels,*" as they call them, and put all the stuff on the floor on the little chessboard. The yin and the yang. The male and the female. The spirit, the earth.

There's a completely different world, all around you, shown in symbolism. That is why a Mason from any country, without knowing another's verbal language, can go into any other country and get the exact same meanings from the architecture, the logos all around them, by counting the flutes on pillars and cathedrals, et cetera.

You live in a world where you have been taught -- not only taught to be blind, you have been blinded, because a child left to his own devices, without super-indoctrination from the parents or the school, would ask the right questions. Generally it starts with a simple word - **“WHY? WHY IS THAT?”** etc.

The shock of waking up is akin to the meaning that's always existed of being reborn. Born again, because you have to re-evaluate everything you have ever thought was true. In fact, you have to re-evaluate all of the foundational beliefs that you had, which kept you standing, basically. The props are gone. You're kind of floating above the floor a little bit but you're still in “Level One” reality. The first thing people will do is to grab all the information that's out there, and try and download this into people's minds around them, and they sound crazy, because they are. They're frantic. They're frantic and it shows. They sound crazy about all the things are happening, and they're telling this to people who are still watching the six o'clock news.

You can't do that with people and expect to be believed. You have to go cautiously; so don't start to evangelize until you know far, far more than the stage that you're at, because then comes a form of calmness to deal with this. This has been ongoing, for thousands of years. You become calm, and you must remember that you can't hit people with a hundred problems at once. The human mind is not meant to cope with that kind of problem. It can only deal with one thing at a time, and to ramble all over the map, with “the sky is falling” will just ridicule yourself and ostracize yourself as being crazy. Accept the fact that change is happening.

There's been so many changes within your own lifetime that you didn't even notice. Most people alive today have floated through the whole period where the **General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT Treaty)** was signed. It was in-between the sports, soaps, police dramas and hospital dramas that they watch. People floated through that, and it was to do with world trade, who would get the trade and the Star Chamber court that would decide penalties for nations that broke the rules, et cetera. Then, of course, we all paid through that GATT Treaty - taxpayers of the world paid to have their own factories moved to China.

Only a short time ago, Canada and the U.S. (and before that Britain as well) actually had factories. They made things themselves. People have floated through that transfer of the tooling, the machinery, everything to China, never mind the years of planning and negotiations of bureaucracies who have dealt with all of this stuff. It didn't just happen. They didn't shake hands and that was it. It took years and years of preparation to make that happen, but people have lived through this, and seen the ending of “Made in the USA” or “Made in Canada,” until it's “Made in China.” Everything they buy is made in China, and yet those same people didn't think anything strange about it.

***Why would the capitalist nations (supposedly capitalist nations) be funding the transfer of their wealth, production, to a communist nation - its supposed arch-enemy?*** And today, most people have never asked that simple question. Who'd of thought, eh?

Who would have thought, that the old story about communism versus capitalism -- who would have

thought, that the communists would beat you by being better capitalists than you are? And the reason is, the capitalists and the communists were created by the same group, the dialectical process. It is more efficient, certainly, using China with a totalitarian government to run a system and stand against all complaints. There's no complaints department in China. You don't complain in China. They're ruthless, and yet here is China, supposedly still communist, China holding the debt of the United States. They hold the massive debt that the United States owes. They buy all the big bonds.

Before that, they used to play this game with Japan. Japan would hold the debt, and it's gone back and forth like a yo-yo, and the U.S. had owned Japan's debt and back and forth et cetera, even though modern-day Japan was set-up during and before World War II. It was planned and set-up to become what it became, by people within the United States. It was also propped up. They planned to make it the electronic leader of the world, during World War II. They went in and applied the plan. Hopkins was involved, and good buddy FDR and others had it all laid out. They had a perfect society, with its class distinctions that no one questioned, and everybody was obedient. A perfect obedient society, who'd work for peanuts, and give them status, because it was status that they craved. A very obedient, very hard working people, and sure enough, they became leaders in electronics for a while.

Nothing happens by chance. **FDR himself said, "that if it happens in politics it was planned that way."** Even the scandals are planned.

### **"The Boxer"**

**By Paul Simon**

I am just a poor boy.  
Though my story's seldom told,  
I have squandered my resistance  
For a pocketful of mumbles,  
Such are promises.  
All lies and jest,  
Still, a man hears what he wants to hear,  
And disregards the rest.  
When I left my home  
And my family,  
I was no more than a boy  
In the company of strangers  
In the quiet of the railway station,  
Running scared,  
Laying low,  
Seeking out the poorer quarters  
Where the ragged people go,  
Looking for the places  
Only they would know.

CHORUS

Lie-la-lie.....

Asking only workman's wages  
I come looking for a job,  
But I get no offers,  
Just a come-on from the whores  
On Seventh Avenue.  
I do declare,  
There were times when I was so lonesome  
I took some comfort there.

People generally tell you where they are in their head-space and in their understanding by the questions they ask you. Those who are still just hovering above the floor in "Level One" will ask you the same questions, "Is there a God?", because they're trying to drag their old paradigm, that which they were used to, into the new paradigm. They want rules, laws and regulations, which their old paradigm is full of, you see. They want re-affirmation. I always tell them or I ask them, "Why do you ask me that?", because it doesn't matter what I believe. Belief can only be a personal thing, if it's based on experience, and it's more important the questioner answers that question for themselves. And the big scary thing is "Well what if there isn't?" Or, "What if it's not the old guy in the sky, the big father figure who's going to watch over me?" And that's why you just can't wake up everybody.

A lot of people will fall apart completely, if you went into the truth with them. **Not everyone can break-out of the conditioning.** In a sense, it's all they know. **It's the only reality they've ever known, even though it was fake. It's all they know.** If they haven't started waking up for themselves and at least asked a few pertinent questions, then is it your job to wake them up, or is it your fear of everything, that makes you need to have people around you, understanding and know what you know? Is that the group mentality breaking-out in yourself?

The world is going through massive changes, always has been. The culture has been turned upside down, not for the first time. Go back to Plato again, he talked about it 2,300-odd years ago. Most folks float through the changes, as though it were quite normal, even though there was chaos within their own lives and all around them, they still think it's normal, because they can't think for themselves. They only think what the media tells them to think, like Mr. Kissinger said, and he should certainly know.

**You can only get peace when you break through all of the old paradigm, and don't fall for all the traps which are laid out for you to fall into, and always have been laid out for you to fall into, when you're breaking free.**

Some people become hyper-neurotic, because, see, religion apart from dominating your life, regulating it and making you obedient, religion was there to tell you don't worry. "There, there, it will be all right in the end," and after this "oh terrible life," you'll live forever and the bad guys will get punished, and that's the only thing that you can believe in. Everyone, in every nation, has seen the **CORRUPT EVIL DOERS ALWAYS BENEFITING IN THE SYSTEM AND THEIR FAMILIES,** and **so they GAVE YOU the HOPE or the reasoning,** they will get punished after death, you see, and you take their word for it.

**THAT STOPS YOU FROM DOING ANYTHING ABOUT IT IN THIS LIFE. YOU ALLOWED THE EVIL TO FLOURISH.**

It's a very clever technique. Once you take that away from someone, they're really floating then and grasping at everything, because religion also told them, "Well don't worry, you see, you'll live forever in a new body or whatever, a new spirit." It depends on which group you belong to. A lot of people fall into a hyper-neurosis. They become hypochondriacal - terrified of dying in this life, and they go out there and they fall immediately into the health traps. The health foods, and all of the pills that you can stuff your face full of, and exotic things from far away countries that are supposed to cure everything under the sun. Then they fall into the New Age traps, and the New Age and the health food industry go together. It's all part and parcel of the same new religion you're seeing, designed by the same boys who ran every other system.

However, they fall into this "I can't die" thing. "I just don't want to die. I must keep living and so if this grass here is better for me than the porridge oats I've been buying, then if I stuff my face full of this expensive grass from overseas or at the top of the Andes Mountains or somewhere, I'll live forever." They become hypochondriacal and totally obsessed with health, and almost like religious fanatics, with those around them who want to do the same as they do.

Then they get into all the other New Age stuff that's out there - the "feng-shui," and, "Oh energies are coming up and oh my God they're coming through the windows and it will deflect them all over the place!" All this bombardment by energies is going to finish them off, unless they do all the right rituals, and they become bound, totally bound by ritualism. Ritualistic thinking and behavior. Again, this is intentional. It was created from the top. Nothing would exist in their system, nothing would definitely be promoted in the system unless it was authorized to be there, and yet people will say, "Well, is there no hope?" I tell them, "Well, it depends how you view the outcome." Traditionally in the West, because we've been taught group-think all time, and we've been taught nationhood, it's us against them. **There's ALWAYS a THEM somewhere.** We've been taught that we all go together in heavenly chariots, all together, to the same place, and that's all nonsense. It's nonsense.

Even in Christianity, I don't think the one they were founding it after, ever said he came to save everybody. Broad was the way that led to damnation. Narrow was the way for the few to go, and there's a deeper truth there than people realize, and it's an eternal truth, you see. That wasn't the first time that had been written down. In fact, most of the things in the New Testament were all said, long before, over and over again, because there are eternal truths built in there, as well.

**The journey that anyone's on is their own life experience** - beginning to end. It's not supposed to be a producer-consumer experience, until you become what they now term -- the dehumanizing term "geriatric". It's like calling a baby a "fetus," it dehumanizes it and that's intentional, by the way.

Life is supposed to be a process of attainment, not by the world standards, which is diplomas, degrees and applause, but personal achievement. I tell people about hope, and I say, "If you have truly broken

through against the thousands of years of perfected indoctrinations, on every generation, and an even more intense indoctrination in the last hundred-odd years through universal education, (which the Masons proudly will tell you in their own writings, they were the ones to push to get the same standardized indoctrination) --

If you have broken through all of that, and your religious indoctrination to give you terror at the thought even of thinking for yourself -- If you've broken through all the conditioning, you're so apt to miss a vital thing. **That, in itself, is a miracle, you see. That's the first miracle.** That's truly a miracle. People who have been a little bit awake for some years are so apt to forget that, but they never stop and analyze why they broke through. **Why them and not someone else? It's because somewhere within the individual is the ability to analyze themselves.**

**Every trait of evil and kindness that you see in the world is also held within yourself.** There are people in this world who are incapable of looking at themselves critically. They can rationalize and justify anything they do, to save their ego. Those are the ones - the leg boys for the New World Order. Many of the names you already know. They can, and although it will sound absurd to the listeners, rationalize death, destruction, slaughter and depopulation.

Someone who's broken through has the ability to see all of those critical things within themselves - possibilities, and that's what was meant by the microcosm. **Everything that has happened in the world and can happen - the potentials are all within yourself, as an individual.** People who have broken through have also had the ability, not only to recognize that there is something intensely wrong with everything around them, but they also have the ability to reflect upon themselves, because how could you possibly scream about the New World Order and what's coming down the pike, if you haven't thought out a process of how to steer everything in a different direction?

They all want the change. Everyone wants the change, but it's just that they want a leader to do it all for them. That, again, is the group-think mentality that the West has been totally indoctrinated with. They've never thought out the process of, "We know where this is all heading. How should or could it be?" If they get to that stage they'll still think in group-think, like we (us) against them. You'll find there's just as many of them, the Kissinger types, at the bottom levels of society scattered through occupations, as there are at the top. Actually, there's more down at the bottom levels.

The same traits are showing within them, and there's people that you probably know around you who have those traits. They work as petty officials or they're in police, military or something to do with authority, because they love authority. I've been through that in previous talks, the authoritarian figure. The sadomasochism. The sadomasochist shows masochist behavior towards a superior, because he craves that power. He worships power, and when it gets it, he is the sadist. He's also the sadist to those beneath him, while he's groveling to those above him.

The problem isn't just a small elite, at the top, manipulating all of this. Yes, they have the power. Yes, they have the agenda. Yes, they have thousands of think-tanks to deal with every possible outcome within society, but they completely depend upon the same personality types as themselves existing all

the way down all the strata, right down to the bottom levels as well. There's no clear definition of US or THEM. We're dealing with types of personalities here.

How many people, truly, in a week, reflect on the chaos in the world, or the starvation that's happening in different parts of the world, or the people getting slaughtered in the Middle East now for the agenda, and families getting wrecked, bombed and shot? It doesn't matter whose side is doing it. The doers are the same personality types, pro or against. How many people, truly, sit and think about these things and go off and ponder? [How many think about] the AIDS sweeping through Africa, when we know it's a man-created disease to depopulate? How many people go off for a walk or sit in solitude and think about this? See, most people, truly, want diversion from all of that. Yes, they'll scream and shout about their own rights getting lost. They'll scream and shout when they feel the force around them getting closer to themselves, so all you're really seeing is a reaction to individuals being touched by the evil that's all around them.

It's almost like screaming if someone burns you. In fact, it's very much like that. How many of them would be screaming at all if they were not being burned? It was just everyone else around the planet that was being burned, but to give them a second thought? You see, we're tremendously, tremendously selfish. People who are screaming out about the New World Order are just screaming because that which is familiar to them is being changed, without them being considered, or even participating in the decision making.

The world has been a hell, for a lot of people, for an awful, awful long time. We love to think that we're all sane, but what would you call sanity? What is sanity? What is civilization? What is progress? Who defines these things for us?

When you stand back and look at most eras down through history, and people look back with nostalgia. They make movies, nostalgic movies, about fictional times, and the closest they get to reality is to show you an upper middle class and the little things that absorb them. Little dramas they go through, under the guise of fantasy or drama, and yet they never tell you the other side of the story, when the masses of people were suffering horribly in squalor and poverty. They don't want to look at that, it's too depressing. **That which you will not face will be repeated on every generation, until we do say, enough, enough.**

The system we are living in if we take away all the flags, banners, propaganda and the tinsel, **THIS SYSTEM IS ANTI-HUMAN. THERE'S NOTHING HUMAN ABOUT IT. IT'S ANTI-HUMAN.**

It "croaks" the life out of humanity. It's the epitome of dog-eat-dog, at all levels, and this is the system we're being taught is the only way to go. Then they wonder as everyone competes against everyone else as they leave school. They're all trained to compete and run after the carrots, and elbow everybody else out of the way, as you try to grab that carrot. That's called "civilization."

No, no. This is **ANTI-HUMAN BEHAVIOR**. Why would anyone want to save it?

**The SYSTEM is CORRUPT, ALWAYS WAS.** In a **MONETARY SYSTEM** you **CAN NEVER** get anything else **BUT CORRUPTION.**

Well that's all for me for now. May your god go with you.

### **"Who'll Stop the Rain?"**

**By Credence Clearwater Revival**

Long as I remember  
The rain's been coming down  
Clouds of mystery falling  
Confusion on the ground  
Good men through the ages  
Trying to find a sun  
And I wonder, still I wonder  
Who'll stop the rain?

I went down Virginia  
Seeking shelter from the storm  
Caught up in the fable  
I watched the tower grow  
About your plans for new year  
Wrapped in golden chains  
And I wonder still I wonder  
Who'll stop the rain?

Heard the singers playing  
How we cheered for more  
The crowd had rushed together  
Trying to keep warm  
And still the rain kept falling  
falling on my head  
And I wonder still I wonder  
Who'll stop the rain?

**(Transcribed by Linda)**



**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**PART 1**  
**"PSYCHOPATHIC SCIENTISTS**  
**AND**  
**THE CONTROL FACTOR"**  
**December 1, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 1, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and it is December 1st, 2006.

Outside, there's a winter storm. The snow is coming down, and the wind is howling. It's one of our new storms, because it's stretching all the way from British Columbia on the West Coast, and the jet stream is doing a right-angle turn, and going straight across Canada. That's something that never used to happen, for those who can remember the old weather reports on television from years ago. It used to be quite interesting to listen to the different weather in different provinces across the country, and now they can standardize it, pretty well, with alternation of the jet stream.

For those who think this cannot be done, check into the treaty on the EMP, and the HAARP treaty, which was signed in the late '70s at the United Nations. It's quite fascinating to see so many people who have swallowed their conditioning completely, will argue that things cannot be as you say, because the mainstream media hasn't told them. They'll stick to that, in their disbelief that things could be so incredibly controlled, and yet what I've said so far is just scratching the surface.

Tonight, listen very carefully, because the evidence has been given out, over the years, by those concerned in the implementation of specific sciences. Sciences, which were understood in ancient times, were simply given different terminology and implemented. And as I have said many times, that which has been used before, successfully, in society and culture, can be reintroduced at any time in the proper sequence, and it will work the same way as the first, because human nature hasn't really changed.

Back in the 1960's, going into the '70's, a new phenomena was diagnosed, you might say, by psychiatrists across the western world, to do with a form of schizophrenia and its manifestation. Prior to that period, schizophrenia used to take tremendous and always predictable courses to do with paranoia, voices speaking to them, and because the old system of control was religion, very often it took a religious form. The dialogue of the person was often religious in nature, or they'd see angels or demons. They'd go around crossing things, and in hospital wards, crossing televisions, which isn't a bad idea, maybe, or maybe a sledgehammer is even better.

This new phenomena came as science was making its headway through the media, changing us from a black robed priesthood to the white coated priesthood of science, but computers were relatively unknown by the public. They didn't have them, you couldn't go and buy one and take it home with you. But, the odd thing was this new phenomena, this new way of manifesting a particular illness, took everybody by surprise because different people were being diagnosed as having schizophrenia. Those patients were complaining they had chips implanted in them - chips, which were somehow connected to some computer, which was controlling them. Being adaptive, psychiatry across the western world simply accepted this new phenomena.

Psychiatry didn't go too much into the whys or wherefores, and I'm sure there's a reason for that. Psychiatry and psychology, not the lower forms, but the higher forms, have been used intensively for thousands of years, again under different names for control purposes. Many of the big consultants in psychiatric hospitals are members of the controlling organizations. They have memberships in them, and many of them also are connected with countries' intelligences services.

Experimentation was really taking off in the '40's and '50's and '60's into techniques of mind control by various techniques. A form of microcosm where you have a closed society, a society within a society, which is left alone - that's the psychiatric hospitals. So much could be done there quietly, on an experimental basis, and we've seen the big one, which blew into the public domain - the MKULTRA experiments carried out in Canada by Ewen Cameron. This was happening across the world in other places too.

This odd phenomena of having "**chip implants**," before anybody heard of a silicone chip, and the remote control of some computer guiding them, was a strange phenomena. If you dig into the old books, you'll find this being queried by different professionals involved at the time, but not as much query as there should have been. Some of these people had been in the military. Some of them had -- in fact, I think they all had minor operations. Other ones had been in hospitals for minor operations, too young for the military, but there's always a common denominator. I'm sure if the public had access to more information it would be very evident that chips were being implanted and tested out on the individuals, who eventually were locked up, often for life. They were studied intensively, because this was "a shape of things to come."

This is something which has been openly discussed, at least semi-openly, at world meetings of scientists paid for by government (taxpayers' money), concerning chipping the entire population of the planet, like the Loyola University meetings they have. You can still find, at least the abbreviated

version, of that particular meeting, held there just three or four years ago. They talked about chipping the entire population, and already said that there were regional computers set-up to manage each individual. In other words, these super computers would program each individual to do certain tasks per day, et cetera, monitor your chemical balance, and no doubt you'd have to take certain drugs, and so on. You'd have no say in the matter because you would not be you anymore. You would simply be an automaton, programmed.

Chipping in the brain. Chipping in the spine, generally was the complaint of these patients back in the '60's and '70's. That's exactly where they'd interact with your nervous system if there was a chip implant. Messages could be programmed into your hard-wire system, your spinal system, and your nervous system, right into the brain itself - a two-way street.

We also saw the outbreak of certain teenagers who began the first school shootings at the same time. Back in 1979, Brenda Ann Spencer, who was 16 years old, who went to Grover Cleveland Elementary School (this is in California), and she walked into the school and began to shoot people. I think she killed a few, and this stunned the American population at the time as to this senseless act. What was even more senseless, was the response she had when questioned, as to why she did it. Like all people who are under forms of mind control, which is also similar to schizophrenia, in that the emotions are blunted. The normal responses and the emotional responses, the motive they call it, are blunted. She just said, flatly, that she didn't like Monday's. That's why she did it.

## **"I Don't Like Mondays"**

**By Boomtown Rats**

The silicon chip inside her head  
gets switched to overload  
and nobody's gonna go to school today  
she's gonna make them stay at home  
And Daddy doesn't understand it  
He always said she was good as gold  
And he can see no reason  
'Cause there are no reasons  
What reasons do you need to be shown?

*[Chorus:]*

Tell me why  
I don't like Mondays  
I want to shoot  
The whole day down

Our thoughts and our opinions, and the direction that we go in, in our lifetime, is always guided by the makers of media, books, movies, and so on. The big foundations are heavily involved, always have been heavily involved, in the direction we take of culture creation and manipulation. These are the

same foundations that Mr. Weishaupt talked about, when he said, through creation of very wealthy foundations; they would direct the future of mankind.

These foundations are hand-in-glove with governments, because they all used the **SECRET SOCIETIES** or "*Societies With Secrets*" as they like to call themselves, to ensure allegiance to the agenda. Those who have sworn allegiance to these societies -- these are grown men supposedly. Grown men don't take oaths lightly, especially **DEATH OATHS**, should they break their word. In the beginning was their word. You can't break it. Only Moses is allowed to break the law, because he threw the first two stones down when he got angry with the people and smashed them. He was the first law-breaker, which is another story again, about the "above and below" system that runs the world.

The foundations guide everything. The Rockefeller Foundation, being one of them, funds hundreds of Non-Governmental Organizations, as they like to call them. Non-Governmental Organizations, they'd like to make you think they're just grass roots, and just someone in their home, that does something out of a care for mankind or animals or whatever it happens to be, or even the ones into UFO research, et cetera. The Rockefeller Foundation runs them all, and by running them all, they guide them all. They give out fake news or something to make us fantasize our whole lives away, without realizing what's really going on. They do run our lives, and they have for hundreds and hundreds of years.

They always fund specific authors, both non-fiction and fiction, to give us our thoughts and opinions. So many of the scientific exposés put out into society have a specific slant, you will notice. This began really in earnest in the 1950's, speeding up to the '60's and '70's, about the future of mankind, with bioethics, and how the scientists were going to create this wonderful utopia, where everyone will just be happy. Happiness apparently is the sole reason for being, they keep telling us, but they would make us all happy with drugs and little things in our brain, and wires coming out, or different techniques, even though the wiring stuff was nonsense.

They'd already done the remote stuff before at the higher levels. On the bottom level, they do research. In our system, we're conditioned to believe everything you buy on the shelves, and even the science magazines and the science programs they give you, that we're on the cutting edge of reality. When you swallow that you'll never think beyond it and say, "My God they've done this long ago." This is obsolete stuff. Everything new that's given to you is obsolete. That's why you can't figure it out.

And they do fund scientists at the bottom level to do **RE-SEARCH**. The searching has already been done. They start from scratch again, and when they discover something they let it out into the newspapers, as though it's the first time, and they believe it themselves at that level. But, these science books are always so optimistic, you see. They come out and point out some of the dangers, but they blithely go over them, and go into what the possibilities of what could be done.

Now, we know the history of human kind, and that power is never shared with the vast populous of any nation or people. It's never happened before. **In fact, the sciences in ancient times were how to control the minds of the public back then, so as the dominant minority could live off of them in luxury, without too much trouble.** That hasn't changed.

It won't change, and through books as I've mentioned, like **Charles Galton Darwin's** book "*The Next Million Years*," he makes it quite clear that the "**dominant minority**" will stay in control, and so does Aldous Huxley. There are many more of these guys, who are put out there, to almost make us want what they promise us, you see. They always tell us that it's going to be so wonderful.

Now the newspapers in the 1960's were coming out with all this stuff, that by the year 2000, work will be scarce and it will be a privilege to get a job. The rest of the public would be walking around in Roman togas, and just discussing poetry and astronomy or whatever, just to pass the time. There would be no hunger in the world, and everyone would be just living and walking on clouds. This is the nonsense that they fed the public, to put them to sleep, as the real wolves moved ahead with their agenda.

One of the books, which is very telling, is called "*The Second Genesis*". There are different editions of it. It was first published in 1969, with subsequent editions, right through the '70's, maybe beyond. The author is **Albert Rosenfeld** and the ISBN number is 0-394-71214-5. It's well worth looking into. This is the kind of book that was put out for the public, but certainly had lots of input from many, many different major universities and professors who were living on grants, because professors live on various grants for research given to them by governments and the foundations. **THAT'S HOW YOU DIRECT SOCIETY INTO SPECIFIC AREAS.**

When you want something to come to pass, you simply fund the research into it. If you don't want to go into another direction, you withhold funds and it won't happen. It's very easy, really, when you have all the money in the world. Now, this particular technique that they talk about in bioethics, of controlling each individual, is called "**BSP**". In "*Life Magazine*" **in 1965**, they published a four-part series called "*The Control of Life*." This guy's version here, of course, he's telling you it was to call the public's attention to the vast implications of biomedical advance and to get them ready -- give them a sense of urgency because the scientific circles wanted it -- it was almost like confirmation. This is how they do things. They want us to confirm what they want us to do (a legality).

The people who were leading this charge in the '60's, one of them was [Leterburg]. One was our famous hero, our savior Dr. Salk, very shady guy - the guy that gave us the polio inoculation, who belonged to the eugenics societies. He believed in "**population reduction**". He put books out, prior to the polio vaccine, on that very subject. He belonged to the biggest research organizations into the '**alternation and control of all life, but especially human life,**' and then he became our savior. He could not, in any interview, rationalize why he wanted to save society, and yet reduce the population at the same time.

So, **BSP** and "the case for tomorrow." What is **BSP**?

One guy who supposedly gave the title of this thing, **BSP**, was Dr. Richard Farson, Director of Western Behavioral Sciences Institute. The behavioral sciences are one of the most important areas, working hand-in-glove with pharmacological companies, and even electromagnetic-type impulse organizations

working for governments on the same thing, controlling the mind. Some people who have become the heroes of the New Age movement, by the way, have degrees in behavioral sciences. That should be a warning sign right there. One lives in the U.S., and is being well funded to put out various books on various kinds of "good vibrations."

**BSP** according to Webster's Unabridged Dictionary means "anticipation". The whole word is "**Bio-socio-prolepsis: Anticipation. A figure by which objections are anticipated in order to weaken their force.**" So, you anticipate, and this is a technique in the chess game they play on the public. They anticipate all objections **BEFORE** they release the information, and then they have all the answers ready for the objections. It's quite simple really.

*"So, the art or science of prognosis. By projecting imaginations ahead into possible choice of social futures, we try to anticipate the dangers inherent in biomedical advance and to forestall them by our foresight. Prolepsis will here be stretched to mean as well, anticipating the hopes and benefits, in order to foresee ways to take advantage of them. Bio is for biology. Socio for sociology – biosocioprolepsis then, is the anticipation of biology's impact on society. Let's call it BSP for short."*

Now, this book is a classic example of how they tell you some of the bad news, but tell you to look on the bright side, because they want your co-operation to go along with this agenda. It's almost a very happy-talk type book as they discuss very horrible things in the nicest possible way, very much like the way Aldous Huxley talks or talked to various audiences. If you sat back you would think the guy's a very pleasant character, until you really listen to what he is really saying.

We've been taught that guys like Adolph Hitler scream and rant about these things, and so we have that in our mind. When someone is so pleasant and nice, and talks about them and even puts some humor into it, we laugh and think, "what a swell guy."

**Back to the book.** One of the chapters is called "***Behavior by Pushbutton***".

This is after he goes through the recreation of life. He goes through the fact that they will create specific humans for specific tasks. That eventually, marriage would be outdated, which they knew they would have to destroy, they knew that before Karl Marx came along and said the same thing, the destruction of the family unit, because the real sciences are much older than what this guy is letting on.

*"The prospect arises then, that we might learn to control human behavior, by learning to change at will the patterns in our brain cells, by learning as it were to untwist the twisted molecules. Untwisting could mean restructuring the cellular molecules in any way, rearranging their constituent atoms, taking away or adding a few ingredients, modifying the chemical or electrical activity. Ultimately chemistry and electricity come down to the same thing - the movements and rearrangements of electrons. Thus, it is proper to think of the electrical chemistry of the brain as an entity, or as a closely related series of processes and events that take place in the real four dimensional physical world, and which are therefore subject to both observation and manipulation. Manipulating electrons of the brain then, would equal manipulating human behavior.*

He goes on then to talk about a very interesting character who worked for the CIA. He doesn't mention that in his book, of course, but most of these guys who give us these books, and probably this guy himself, the author, worked for the CIA, but this particular one did leak out eventually and it was declassified.

*"Dr. Jose M.R. Delgado of the Yale University Medical School, a pioneer researcher in this area of brain research..."*

Well, Delgado worked for the CIA .

*"...and found that by remote radio stimulation of certain areas of the brain (whereby the implantation of tiny electrodes surgically implanted), you could set in motion various sequences of activities. Delgado in a lecture at New York's Museum of Natural History described one facet of his work with an experimental monkey named Ludi."*

Now, I hope people are not so far gone that they haven't asked themselves the questions. On all these shows that they've watched on television and the Public Broadcasting Services, are some of the worst, with the nature stuff and the animals. Then they go into this scientific part, where they dissect different animals, stimulate them and shock them. I hope the public doesn't think that all this research done on frogs, rats, mice and monkeys is because they want to make monkeys, rats and mice a new utopia for themselves. **ALL THIS RESEARCH WAS DONE TO BE USED ON HUMAN BEINGS.**

**"We're the Monkees"**

**By the Monkees**

Here we come, walkin'  
Down the street.  
We get the funniest looks from  
Everyone we meet.

Hey, hey, we're the Monkees  
And people say we monkey around.  
But we're too busy singing  
To put anybody down.

We go wherever we want to,  
Do what we like to do  
We don't have time to get restless,  
There's always something new.

Hey, hey, we're the Monkees  
And people say we monkey around.  
But we're too busy singing  
To put anybody down.

We're just tryin' to be friendly,  
Come and watch us sing and play,  
We're the young generation,  
And we've got something to say.

So when they're sticking implants in these animals and stimulating the areas of the brain, it was all to do with, ultimately, using it on humans, silly.

**This is Delgado:**

*"After different areas of the brain had been studied under restraint, the radio stimulator was strapped to Ludi, and excitations of the rostral part of the red nucleus were started, with the monkey free in the colony. Stimulation produced the following complex sequence of responses: immediate interruption of spontaneous activities; changes in facial expression; head turning to the right; standing on two feet; circling to the right; walking on two feet with perfect preservation of equilibrium by balancing the arms, touching the walls of the cage, or grasping the swings; climbing a pole on the back wall of the cage; descending to the floor; low tone vocalization; threatening attitude toward subordinate monkeys; changing of attitude and peacefully approaching some other members of the colony, and resumption of the activity interrupted by the stimulation."*

Delgado was made famous by another experiment, to do with a bull, where they went into a bull-fighting ring and the bull had been implanted with remote sensors in its brain. As it charged towards him, he flicked a switch and it stopped dead and turned to the right, and then he flicked another switch and it turned to the left. Very, very impressive, you see, how they can manipulate creatures, and a control freaks paradise, really, because he certainly was one of them. These people have no conscience. Personally, I don't think they are human, if we describe what a human is. They're not humane in any way, whatsoever. They're psychopathic.



This book goes into so many areas of society and sexuality. It asks the questions which are being asked now, "What is the purpose of life?" That's generally how they get you, is to gradually slice away at everything that is the culture, even though that was given to us too, they slice it apart, and we're left like a peeled banana and wondering, "what it's all about?" Their answer to all of this is to almost ascend to godhood by re-arranging matter, by the total control of matter, which they get very excited about. There's so much in this particular book.

It's one of many books, not pushed on the mainstream media, because they don't want Joe Average reading this kind of stuff. It's true enough, the public will only think about what the media tells them to be concerned about. They can tell us horrific things casually, in between sports announcements, and it doesn't stay in memory, but they tell us what to worry about and think about.

These fellows who give us this propaganda, always push first and foremost, how it will benefit specific individuals who have chronic diseases or whatever it happens to be. That's the standard way of getting the public's approval to go ahead into some monstrosity that will affect everyone. It's hard for the average individual to look at some child who's dying of something, but "this will save them." This will open up a whole new area of dialogue, because it's against what is accepted as the norm, what it was socially acceptable before, and so on. So they always give us the poor souls first, even though the real agenda is to control all of society.

And here's how he does it here:

*"ESB can reverse the "normal"..."*

And puts normal in quotation marks, because he's well aware that "normal" is whatever the culture at the time says is normal. He should know because he works for the culture creators.

*"Control of the brain would also provide control of those primitive areas, which in turn control the basic functions of the body."*

Now, the primitive areas, as he calls it, those areas are what give you your survival instincts. That's what he means by "primitive areas" - your fight or flight responses. The same thing that **Koestler**, who also worked for the big think tanks, said, "***we won't need anymore because the state will be making all the decisions for the public.***" But he also added "***those in control must remain unaltered, because they must have their survival instincts intact, since they will be steering the ship of planet earth.***"

**To continue with the book:**

*"Buried at the base of the brain," Dr. Joel Elkes of Johns Hopkins points out, "in the midline,*

*the center of the head, there are old, old regions, concerned clearly with survival. These areas control respiration, pulse rate, and blood pressure; govern salt balance and temperature control; guide certain built-in instinctual responses such as hunger, thirst, fight, flight, play, sleep, wakefulness, and sex. These are the steering centers of the cerebral machinery."*

*ESB experiments have indeed already shown that an animal can be induced to starve itself (though it has gone hungry for some time) or gorge itself (though it has just eaten), or to perform sexually far beyond its normal capacity. The kinds of controls that can be exerted on animals and men by ESB range all the way from simple muscular movements to fairly complex social behavior. It has been known at least since the nineteenth century that electrical stimulation of the cerebral cortex could produce motor responses in animals. But until recently it was assumed that this could be achieved only with anesthetized animals, and that the movements would be clumsy and imprecise."*

And that's a lie, right there, because they were using animals that had not been anesthetized long, long before. He just won't mention the much, much older books.

*"But the newer techniques and miniaturized apparatus that made ESB possible have made it evident, as Delgado says, "that motor performance under electronic command could be as complex and precise as spontaneous behavior." Delgado describes an induced leg movement—the flexing of a hind leg—in a laboratory cat as an example.*

Now if they were saying: “in a captive prisoner or a patient”, we'd be horrified, but see they're trying to put it into the animal side and even then, you see, they didn't have the animal movements with open arms like they do today. They were more open by using this technique back then. These guys, really, whether it's animal or human, they just salivate more when they're doing the experiments if they have a real human to experiment on. These characters are totally psychopathic with the things they do to animals, as well. He goes on to justify how they could move this cat's particular limb, spontaneously, with the push of a button.

**And then he says:**

*"Did all of these ESB commands disturb the cat emotionally?"*

Here's a cat with all these little wires and electrodes in its brain, right?

*"On the contrary. The cat was alert and friendly as usual, rubbing its head against the experimenter..."*

Probably sparks coming off it.

*"Seeking to be petted, and even purring. However, if we tried to prevent the evoked effect by holding the left hind legs with our hands, the cat stopped purring, and struggled to get free, and shook its leg. Apparently the evoked motility was not unpleasant."*

Oh, it wasn't unpleasant - it was happy, you see.

*"...but attempts to prevent it were disturbing for the animal."*

So it had to follow through with its commands or it would be disturbed. It goes on to talk about Delgado's further comment on the cat experiment.

*"The artificial driving of motor activities was accepted in such a natural way by the animal, that often there was spontaneous initiative to cooperate with the electrical command. For example, during a moment of precarious balance when all paws were close together, stimulation produced first a postural adjustment and the cat spread its forelegs to achieve equilibrium by shifting its body weight to the right, and only after this delay did the left hind leg begin to flex. A variety of motor effects have been evoked in different species, including cat, dog, bull, and monkey. The animals could be induced to move the legs, raise or lower the body, open or close the mouth, walk or lie still, turn around, and perform a variety of responses with predictable reliability, as if they were electronic toys under human control. Moreover, animals seem to enjoy being stimulated electrically—another disquieting phenomenon if translatable to people."*

Oh, really. They enjoy it.

*"Going beyond these simple motor activities and the more complex sequences of activities described earlier, Delgado and others found they could also affect moods, attitudes, and even the basic character of individual animals (which in turn affected the behavior of other animals) by stimulating the appropriate points or regions of the brain. A cat can be induced to start a fight with another cat—or a dog—much larger than itself; or to cringe from a mouse, depending on the brain area getting the signals."*

I guess they'll make the military the ones that are aggressive, and the people the ones that are cringing.

*"A peaceful animal can be made to snarl and turn belligerent, while a normally aggressive animal can be rendered docile. Rhesus monkeys, says Delgado, "are destructive and dangerous creatures, which do not hesitate to bite anything within reach..."*

I don't blame them.

*"...including leads, instrumentation, and occasionally the experimenter's hands."*

Well, I think I would be biting them too.

*"Would it be possible to tame these ferocious animals by means of electrical stimulation? To investigate the question, a monkey was strapped to a chair where it made faces and threatened..."*

Oh, it threatened the scientist! I guess he could club it to death maybe, eh?

*"... the investigator until the rostral part of the caudate nucleus was electrically stimulated. At this moment, the monkey lost its aggressive expression and did not try to grab or bite the experimenter, who could safely put a finger in its mouth! As soon as stimulation was discontinued, the monkey was as aggressive as before."*

*"Later," Delgado goes on, "similar experiments were repeated with the monkeys free inside the colony, and it was evident that their autocratic social structure could be manipulated by radio stimulation." The boss monkey, under ESB, lost his aggressiveness, and the other monkeys crowded him without fear. This went on for about an hour. "About 12 minutes after the stimulation hour ended, the boss had reasserted his authority." In similar experiments at the Yerkes Regional Primate Center, Dr. Bryan W. Robinson noted that, as first one and then another male became dominant, "the female switched her allegiance to the dominant male, and then turned about and attacked the other guy." In an even more interesting version of the experiment, Delgado observed that the other monkeys in the colony "learned to press a lever in the cage which triggered stimulation of the boss monkey in the caudate nucleus, inhibiting his aggressive behavior." Thus one monkey was deliberately controlling the behavior of another by means of ESB—a truly impressive demonstration of how little needs to be understood to exercise quite a lot of control."*

Oh boy, these are all sweethearts these guys, eh? Then he goes into the management of aggression. Remember aggression in its proper setting is a defense -- a survival mechanism, very important to the controllers, as we can see, as they turn countries into armed camps - the kind with the barbed wire facing inwards. Management of aggression.

*"This is not an idle question. The uses of ESB in the control of human aggression has already been convincingly demonstrated at a clinic in Boston, which makes a specialty of studying violent behavior. It was organized in 1967 by a team of medical scientists attached to Harvard Medical School, Massachusetts General Hospital and Boston City Hospital. The group includes two outstanding brain surgeons, Dr. Mark and Dr. Sweet..."*

Dr. Sweet, ha, ha, ha! No sour grapes there, eh?

*"... and its full-time head is a psychiatrist, Dr. Frank R. Ervin. The typical clinic patient has*

*"poor impulse control" with a quick-flaring temper and a history of repeated violent episodes. Many of these patients are incredibly destructive of property, and they may beat their wives, husbands or children with astonishing ferocity. One young wife who came in recently for help said that she had assaulted her husband—fortunately a very large, very tolerant man—537 times in the last six years, with everything from fists to dishes to furniture. Violent people also frequently vent their impulses through sexual assault or multiple automobile accidents."*

Aggressive drivers.

*"...Though the violent patient usually has a "reason" for his uncontrollable rages, the reason can be incredibly flimsy:"*

Now, what they're doing is putting down, you see, any counter to what they're about to tell you what they do. They go on with – “they help an epileptic.” They don't name the epileptic. I very much doubt if they'll show you one. But they claim they can actually cure an epileptic by implanting a chip in the brain and giving them the switch. So, when they felt it coming on they could flip the switch, and no doubt they had a quiet seizure or something, or maybe they'd have an orgasm, because he goes on about that as well - how they can make you have an orgasm. This guy probably went on to work with the company that makes Viagra.

*"Now sometimes even relatively simple surgery—if any brain surgery can be called simple—can help for a time."*

This is to help poor souls with different problems.

*"... At the Indiana University Medical Center, Dr. Robert Heimberger has found that by touching the afflicted area of the brain with a delicate..."*

Now here's how they put it here. See, they give you a scientific term for something that's like putting a club with a frozen end of it on your brain itself.

*"...cryosurgical" probe..."*

A cryosurgical probe, you see.

*"...(an instrument with a frozen tip)..."*

It sounds more impressive, you see. Cryosurgical probe.

*"...he can destroy the diseased tissue."*

“Diseased tissue.” There's no visible sign of a disease, but because it's behavior they're talking about, which they don't want in people, they called it "diseased." See, it's very tricky how they word things, and if you read things casually, you're impressions are being given to you. The impressions they want you to have.

*"...In many of the cases handled by Dr. Sweet and Dr. Mark..."*

I guess he “Marked” a lot of brains.

*"...the brain damage is not obvious."*

In many of the cases, the brain damage is not “obvious” -- that's to allay your anxiety. Any “many” - that means, not all.

*"...But examinations in depth usually turn up some abnormality in the tissue—damage that is perhaps congenital..."*

Perhaps, you have a “congenital” problem - another thing that the behaviorists go on about.

*"...perhaps the result of blows on the head..."*

It's probably the scientists that did it as they were drilling into your skull.

*"...or of some viral infection that reached the brain."*

In other words, it could be any of these. See, it's probable, possible theories - theories, theories, guesses, you see.

*"...There has lately been much interest in genetic causes of these abnormalities, too, especially since a recent case in France, where a violent criminal was found to possess an abnormal "XYY" chromosome."*

We're always hearing about this one.

*"...The Boston group has already incorporated a cell geneticist into the team to study these*

*latest possibilities. All this, obviously, has important implications for criminology and penology."*

Oh, the cops will love that when they've got everybody chipped. If they see anything, which is out of the norm, they can just switch little gizmos and you'll be a little robot again.

*"...When I earlier cited the imaginary example of a rapist being cured of his tendencies"*

An imaginary example - they give you lots of imaginary examples.

*"...transformed by brain surgery from a sadistic brute into a gentleman of sweet disposition, it probably seemed far-fetched. But we can now see that the possibility may be more immediate than anyone imagined. Early in 1968, a British court handed over a young incorrigible—a "compulsive gambler"—to doctors for treatment by a leucotomy operation."*

It's interesting that most of the gambling establishments across the country here, and in most countries, are run and sponsored by the government.

*"...After the story appeared in the London Times, the British Medical Journal expressed its qualms about what this sort of procedure might lead to in terms of sentencing criminals to treatment instead of to jail. Yet the precedent is already established: In cases of "insanity," the criminal is often turned over for psychiatric treatment rather than sentenced to prison (though he may spend an equally long time in confinement) on the grounds that it was his mental illness rather than the man himself that was at fault. Will the presence of brain damage or a bad chromosome soon be sufficient to absolve a criminal of guilt on the same grounds?"*

He doesn't mention that also gives them the right, to perhaps lobotomize you before you ever did anything at all, if you ever did, that is.

Turning on the pleasure centers for all the happy people, for the optimists out there.

*"Of all ESB experiments..."*

This is the happy part you're supposed to think about and remember.

*"...carried out with animals, perhaps none was more astonishing than the series back in 1953 and 1954, in which Dr. James Olds (then at McGill University in Montreal) accidentally discovered the brain's pleasure centers. He had just learned how to implant electrodes in rat brains preparatory to studying rat behavior. But he was curious to know if the ESB technique itself might so disturb and distract the rats as to spoil his experiment. "I went up to the lab one Sunday afternoon," he recalls,*

*"and took the first rat I had ever prepared with my own hands. Every time the rat walked into one corner of the testing table, I turned on the electricity to see..."*

He turned on the electricity!

*"...to see if he would avoid approaching that spot thereafter. Instead, my rat liked it!" he says.*

This is for the optimists, you see.

*"...Pursuing this windfall instead of his original idea, Olds refined his techniques, found that he could, by ESB..."*

*"...ESB, produce, at will, a state of bliss in the rat. Other researchers eagerly followed Olds's lead..."*

See the eager part here. They're all eager for their grants, as they go in and implant stuff, and cut, slash, cauterize and shock things.

**Coughlan writes:**

*"Many sites seem to be identified with specific pleasures, such as those of food, drink, and sex."*

(Your basic drives.)

*"...But sometimes ESB sets up a complex, generalized response. This may indicate a higher satisfaction independent of specific pleasures—or possibly, Dr. Olds suspects, that particular pleasure sites are packed close together and several are stimulated by one large dose of ESB. The nature of this feeling of pleasure is scarcely definable: some have guessed that it combines the mystical raptures of the saints with the fleshly raptures of the sinners, in a diffused, ineffable delight."*

Well it's a good guess for the optimists.

*"...In any case, animals find the sensation completely irresistible."*

Well, so would I if I was getting shocked. "Jump!" "Okay, okay!"



*"...A white rat, if allowed to regulate its own ESB dosage by pressing a lever in its cage, will continue to press it—at the fantastic rate of up to 8,000 times an hour—until hunger, thirst, or exhaustion force an interruption. But the interruption is brief: a sip, a bite or two, a few minutes' nap, and the rat returns to its orgy of pleasures. In an experiment by Dr. Joseph V. Brady at Walter Reed Army Medical Center"*

Oh, the army's in it too, eh?

*"...rats went on this way 24 hours a day for three weeks straight. One would expect that such sybaritic rats would eventually wear themselves to a frazzle, burn themselves out before they were 30 days old, but to the contrary the ones at Walter Reed showed no physical or mental damage then or later."*

What liars they are, these guys, eh?

*"...And Dr. Olds' rats, after a series of ESB marathons cumulatively totaling hundreds of days, have seemed in better health and fettle than their littermates who were raised in identical conditions but without ESB."*

So, “ESB is good for you,” that’s what you’re supposed to remember.

## **"Everybody's Got Something to Hide Except for Me and My Monkey"**

**By the Beatles**

Take it easy,  
Everybody's got something to hide except for me and  
my monkey.

So there you are. A perpetual orgasmic episode, without eating or drinking, and getting burned to a frazzle, is good for you. We have the old priesthood that gave us our reality for centuries – they told us we'd go blind if we did that, and we'd grow hair on the palms of our hands. You come to think of it, these new white-coated priesthoods could actually give us hair in the palms of our hands and everywhere else on our body, if they want to. They've actually published that. Mind you, if they did that we wouldn't need clothing in colder climates and all those factories in China would go out of business, and then the unemployment rate would rise.

What I'm showing you here, is that nothing is new. The little snippets that you're getting in the news today are simply meant to program you into the next phase of acceptance, of what we're supposed to

think of as inevitable. Now, no one, in the public sphere, has said that science has the right to do as it wants with people, but this ties in, you see, with this strange saying we have, that you can't stop "progress," and by that they mean "science." Well, believe you me, if the dominant minority, in any age, wished science to stop any particular area of experimentation, it would be done immediately. The reason they're going into all of this is for controlling all of society.

On this website, my website, you can find Huxley's speech at Berkeley, and listen to him talk about that too. He said, "Most people you see are unhappy." This is how he tries to rationalize where we're supposed to go. Therefore, what's the problem about putting things in their brain to change their behavior or their moods? That's how he rationalizes it to the public. Mind you, he didn't talk at any old university. He talked to the Ivy League ones, in more detail, because those guys were going off into government positions, bureaucracies and scientific establishments, or right to the foundations that pay for all of this.

The foundations themselves don't do anything without permission of the dominant minority. Everything in the pyramid comes from the capstone in this system. We have monsters running the world for us. They had solid-state circuitry -- micro-circuitry, microchips back in the 1950's, before the public had even heard of a transistor, which changed everything from the old tube system in radios and televisions. Then came out the transistor radio and different components, which were soldered into circuit boards. Then the next phase was to go in, eventually in the '80s, into solid state gradually, but they had solid state back in the '50's. The CIA were using it in equipment that Nick Begich showed on television in Canada. Guess what the technology was doing? These little handheld remotes, they could put thoughts in a person's brain. What a coincidence, eh?

And yet, here's this other character with this book here, not mentioning that aspect of it or the fact that they were even doing that. Maybe, he was unaware of it as his level. Maybe he was in on it, because they must always make the public think, as I say, that you're on the "cutting edge." That's what the news is there to do – to show programs and special documentaries on the "breakthroughs" they're trying to find, and get to, and when we believe that we never figure out, "my God, they're way ahead of all these phases." That's why you have total control over everything, and power does not share itself. That's why they're so secretive.

Governments across the planet have already admitted they've tested various agents, viral and bacterium, out on their own populations, for warfare purposes and other reasons. Don't think for a minute they did not implant certain people throughout the western world, at least the western world, and tested these chips out long ago, because they did.

**THE ENEMY IS NEVER OVER THERE.**

**THE ENEMY HAPPENS TO BE THE ONES YOU'RE TRAINED TO LOOK UP TO, AND TO RESPECT AND ADMIRE.**

That's all for me tonight. I'll continue some more reading with my next talk. May your god go with you.

## **"Monday, Monday"**

**By the Mamas and the Papas**

Monday Monday, so good to me,  
Monday morning, it was all I hoped it would be  
Oh Monday morning, Monday morning couldn't guarantee  
That Monday evening you would still be here with me.

Monday Monday, can't trust that day,  
Monday Monday, sometimes it just turns out that way  
Oh Monday morning, you gave me no warning of what was to be  
Oh Monday Monday, how could you leave and not take me.

Every other day, every other day,  
Every other day of the week is fine, yeah  
But whenever Monday comes, but whenever Monday comes  
You can find me cryin' all of the time

Monday Monday, so good to me,  
Monday morning, it was all I hoped it would be  
Oh Monday morning, Monday morning couldn't guarantee  
That Monday evening you would still be here with me.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

ALAN WATT BLURB  
PART 2  
"PSYCHOPATHIC SCIENTISTS  
AND  
THE CONTROL FACTOR"  
December 6, 2006

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 6, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and this December 6th, 2006.

**"Straighten Up and Fly Right"**

**By Nat King Cole**

A buzzard took a monkey for a ride in the air  
The monkey thought that everything was on the square  
The buzzard tried to throw the monkey off of his back  
But the monkey grabbed his neck and said-- Now listen, Jack

Straighten up and fly right  
Straighten up and fly right  
Straighten up and fly right  
Cool down, papa, don't you blow your top.  
Ain't no use in divin'  
What's the use in jivin'  
Straighten up and fly right  
Cool down, papa, don't you blow your top.

The buzzard told the monkey "You're chokin' me  
Release your hold and I will set you free

The monkey looked the buzzard right dead in the eye and said  
Your story's so touching but it sounds just like a lie

Straighten up and fly right  
Straighten up and stay right  
Straighten up and fly right  
Cool down, papa, don't you blow your top.

Sure enough, after the freezing rain last week, down came the snow in buckets and it just kept a coming. Masses of spraying in the skies, in between the snow, of course, just to help it along, and they're going at it big time. Very visible to anybody who cares to look up, unfortunately very few people do, or if the media doesn't talk about it, then it cannot be important. However, this is obviously detrimental to the public because of the complete blackout of major media on this topic. It's very, very important.

As always, with the first snow, "Murphy's Law" kicks in. Murphy's always all over the place, but you find that in December when the snow comes along. You try and start your snow blower to blow the snow, to get out, and it doesn't work, of course. It worked fine in the summer when you tried it and stored it, and fine in the fall when you're all ready for winter. But, as sure as blazes, the first snow that comes, it won't start. So, I've been dismantling the whole engine, re-lapping the valves and the whole thing for the last couple of days, which isn't nice outside. It's rather freezing and it's hit about 20 below at night, getting pretty cold. So that's what I've been up to.

Now, I'm going to continue tonight on mind control and the different techniques of controlling the public's opinions, and so on.

Before that, I'd like to mention that the whole Unification of the Americas agenda is right on target. They haven't been delayed by anything. Shelley Anne-Clark, who worked in Ottawa, and who worked for her adult life and became the top bureaucrat for her department in Ottawa - the most senior civil servant. She dealt with the drawing up of the Free Trade negotiations. This was more important than NAFTA that came afterwards, because all the preambles and terms are really hidden in the Free Trade negotiations. She came out in the early '90s and told the public -- she tried to tell the public that she went across Canada talking to little groups and saying that we were uniting the whole of the Americas, beginning with Canada, the U.S. and Mexico, to be followed by other countries. It was to be officially signed, to the public, that is, in 2005, and sure enough it was in March 2005, snuck in between sports and the Terri Schiavo case, just a brief mention.

The CFR did come out openly at the time, and they admitted it on the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation - the national television station owned by the government. The CFR admitted that they had drafted up the plans for the negotiations and this was given to the presidents and prime ministers, and they just went ahead and signed it in March 2005, so a formality was carried out by the prime ministers and the president. This is an ongoing thing, and by 2010, we're to be united. All this rubbish about the borders at the moment, is more to get the whole public I.D.'d (i.e. given I.D. Cards) in all of these

nations, just like it's becoming in Europe. That way you can cross, what used to be borders, and they can track you wherever you go. That's the real agenda. So, they give us a bit of nonsense about the border - but the borders will come down by 2010.

For those who write to me or email me, don't worry if I don't get back. It isn't that I don't read the mail, I do, but you wouldn't believe how busy I really am. I read all the mail that comes in. For the few who've actually donated some money, I thank you very much and I will be getting back to you for that. Someone also sent me a pair of gloves -- it's so strange because I really needed this kind of glove, at this time of year, and I was thinking of getting a pair and I got a pair in the mail, so thank you very much.

Now, to get back to last week's topic on who controls us: Who controls the minds of us?

I'll read the following from the same book called, "***The Second Genesis, The Coming Control of Life***", well worth the read, even though it holds more back from the public than it gives you, but it gives you a little more than most books. In the usual optimistic fashion it tells you how "wonderful" science is and how it's going to be our real "savior." There's a truth in there for the elite, for them it will be their savior for controlling the people. The only problem they've really ever had, down through history, is how to control the masses of people and keep them working for you, producing for you, keeping you in an elevated lifestyle and worshipping you. So, check out the book "***The Second Genesis, The Coming Control of Life***" by **Albert Rosenfeld**.

And, on to the chapter "***Who Controls the Controllers?***" This is meant to put us at ease, you see.

*"The notion of a man controlling his own brain is one thing. But the prospect that a man's brain might be controlled by another man is something else again—not to mention the control of masses of people by a few powerful individuals. Delgado"*

Again, the CIA guy.

*"for one, does not take this latter possibility too seriously."*

Because he works for the CIA, right.

*"He admits that—through such practices as requiring blood tests before marriage, compulsory smallpox vaccination, and fluoridation and chlorination of our drinking water—governments "have established a precedent of official manipulation of our personal biology."*

Now that's a very important admission, because once again children are born into a system. Their

parents don't know to tell them there's anything wrong with it and they think it's all quite natural that you get umpteen injections just stuck into you. **YOU TAKE IT ALL ON FAITH**, because you have no idea of checking what they're actually given you, for yourself. You can't do it. **IT'S PURELY A FAITH-BASED THING.**

And here he is admitting -- you see, we've all done it gradually. They've been tampering with our drinking water, giving us injections, putting fluoridation and chlorination into the water and umpteen other things. Now, of course, all the vegetables are modified and we've taken it all as though it was all quite natural. **WE ASK NO QUESTIONS** and yet the most important things for life - food, shelter, clothing, and water - they've all been tampered with and we think this is natural. The power goes into the hands of a few people, who own corporations, that we'll never meet in our lifetime and never get near them to even ask them the questions as to why and what are they up to. We take it for granted.

### **So getting back to Delgado:**

*"He sees, too, that "governments could try to control general behavior or to increase the happiness of citizens by electronically influencing their brains."*

That's one of the things they can do with HAARP. That's admitted, the easiest thing they can do with HAARP is to influence your mood - either make you very happy, laid back or aggressive, one or the other. The military have been practicing for years on making the troops more aggressive. They've also used test populations, even in the U.S., to make them sort of happy and laid back. That can be done.

### **Delgado continues:**

*"But, "fortunately, this prospect is remote, if not impossible, not only for obvious ethical reasons, but also because of its impracticability. Theoretically, it would be possible to regulate aggressiveness, productivity, or sleep by means of electrodes in the brain, but this technique requires specialized knowledge, refined skills, and a detailed and complex exploration of each individual, because of the existence of anatomical and physiological variability. The feasibility of mass control of behavior by brain stimulation is very unlikely, and the application of intracerebral electrodes in man will probably remain highly individualized and restricted to medical practice."*

Well, that's all nonsense now, because they can do all the stuff that he said would be impractical back in the '60s.

*"But not all scientists share Delgado's optimism about the remoteness of these prospects, especially since ESB is only in its infancy."*

That's what they were telling us then. You can guarantee if this was published and given to the public in the '60s, the higher levels of science had already bypassed all of this.

*"The fact that it might be difficult or troublesome (and it could soon become less difficult and less troublesome) to apply ESB on a large scale would not necessarily deter someone who was sufficiently motivated to do it, and had the power to carry out his will. As for the "obvious ethical reasons," that would depend upon the individual ethics of the persons in power—and would of course carry no weight at all with ruthless types who invent their ethics as they go."*

Do we know anyone like that, folks?

*"It has been suggested that a dictator might even implant electrodes in the brains of infants a few months after birth—and they would never know that their thoughts, moods, feelings, and all-around behavior were not the results of their own volition. Where then is free will, and individual responsibility? An electrical engineer named Curtis R. Schafer, who made a similar suggestion, added that, "the once-human being thus controlled would be the cheapest of machines to create and operate. The cost of building even a simple robot like the Westinghouse mechanical man is probably 10 times that of bearing and raising a child to the age of 16."*

*"What does this imply?" asks Robert Coughlan. "One hypothetical possibility: the 100-socket, 600-electrode human being controlled by a transistor-timed stimulator worn perhaps, in the form of a lapel pin by men and of a jeweled broach by women."*

Well really, all they'd have to do today is to put it in a chain that you'd hang from your cheek, your nose or your tongue.

*"Each individual's program would be pre-set and tailored to assigned functions and duties, but it could be changed instantly by overriding radio signals sent out by local (75-socket) controllers, who would be controlled by district (50-socket) controllers, who would be controlled by regional (25-socket) controllers, who would be controlled by a Master Controller (no sockets) who, in his wisdom, would control the behavior of everybody."*

That's their check and balance mechanism. You're back to the old hyper, high Masonic idea, even pre-Masonic. Masonic is a recent term for the same mystery religion, with the no-nothings at the bottom and the wiser ones at the top. It goes back to the old utopian idea, that they were going to bring in, and have this peace on earth project, where you couldn't be aggressive and nasty towards people trying to abuse you, because you wouldn't know you were being abused. You just grin foolishly and salivate, and dribble, probably, from your mouth. That's what they call "utopia." Peace will come when you're unable to have any other emotion, regardless of how you're being treated. This is their utopia.



## The Potency of Mind Drugs.

*"So much for the electrical half of the brain's electrochemistry. But the chemical half may turn out to be considerably more than half in terms of its fundamental functional importance. Not that electrochemistry is neatly divisible into halves. But it is feasible to think of the electricity and the chemistry as separate, though interrelated modes of cerebral operation; and certainly to think of electricity (e.g., the application of ESB) and chemistry (e.g., the administration of drugs) as two distinct approaches to the control of the brain. Potent as the electrical approach appears to be, chemistry looks even more promising, hence even more threatening.*

*"Though neural impulses can be electrically stimulated, their actual transmission along the nerve fibers and across the synapses is achieved—as was demonstrated by Sir John C. Eccles and his colleagues at the Australian National University—by the transport of key chemical substances," the principal transmitter in the central nervous system (CNS) being acetylcholine. And while thoughts and memories may go round and round in their electrical circuits, they appear to be stored chemically in the molecules of the brain—with implications for memory and learning to be discussed shortly.*

*It has already been amply demonstrated that electricity introduced from the outside can turn on the chemistry in a given area of the brain and stimulate a variety of behavior patterns. In such cases it is the impingement of the electrical current that sets in motion the chemical reactions. Under normal circumstances, though, it works the other way around. The brain's cells are like miniature storage batteries, with an electrical potential that lies latent, stored chemically as positive or negative ions (atoms or molecules with extra electrons or missing electrons), until an appropriate stimulus sparks the electricity into action. This firing of the cells sets in motion the electrical currents that keep the brain and CNS functioning—much as the storage battery in your car. These weak electrical currents are what the electroencephalograph picks up; it is when they are no longer detectable that most physicians are now willing to consider a patient truly dead.*

That used to be the case. They don't do that so much now, because they want to whip out your organs, which they actually sell. They charge the people who are the donors, or at least the taxpayer, for putting them in someone else, but they want live bodies, you see. They don't want the truly dead ones.

*"If the use of a broadside technique like ESB can give its possessor such powers over the brain, think what might be done if we knew how to manipulate the brain's chemistry in all its exquisitely refined detail. "Just as the DNA code determines the color of the eye, the shape of the nose, and the precise operations of such complex organs as the liver," writes Lawrence Leasing in Fortune,"*

Magazine I guess.

*"so it also determines the cast of the mind. The new hypothesis is that DNA not only specifies the physical structure of the brain, but it also controls, directly or indirectly, all brain processes and*

*mental activity through a molecular code that may be searched out and finally mastered."*

Whenever they tell you that they're working on something and hope to one-day "yadda-yah," it's been done at a higher level, yet they're not researching at the bottom level again. They've done it long ago. This book also touches on topics, which are current today, as though they've just been found out, again, again and again. That's how they do things. We know that the hormonal balance of the public has been tampered with tremendously for years now. We can find in **Charles Galton Darwin's** book "*The Next Million Years*," the suggestion that they actually do this for world peace and make the males more effeminate. They also noticed that way back then, that estrogen for instance, excessive doses given early to pre-pubertal females, will actually make them more manly as they get older, and males become effeminate.

Now on **page 235** of "*The Second Genesis*," listen to this. They're talking about injecting parts of the brain with specific hormones, where they can turn on nest building qualities in rats. I guess they really just want to improve the lives of rats, okay, right. Okay, that's what it's about. No. **THIS IS ABOUT PEOPLE, ALWAYS.**

*"The effects of hormones used this way can be impressive indeed."*

Now listen to this:

*"Dr. Elkes, E-L-K-E-S, made clear in a Deerfield Foundation..."*

Where do you dream this stuff up?

*"Dr. Elkes, Deerfield Foundation lecture in 1965."*

**He says:**

*"A small dose of hormone, a steroid entering the central nervous system during an acute developmental phase..."*

Now they're talking about in the womb or else pre-puberty.

*"...he said, "will so re-set its responsiveness that the whole program of behavior is one of male rather than female activity."*

Now conversely, they can turn it the other way around and make it one of female activity.

*"Let me cite another experiment, coming from our own laboratory [at Johns Hopkins]. This was done by Dr. Richard Michael, and concerns adult cats."*

Now they want to make cats happy.

*"Dr. Michael implanted a minute quantity of hormone directly into a small area of the posterior hypothalamus. . . . He also implanted, in other animals, dummy material of the same dimension..."*

That's to trick the cat, you see.

*"...The cats implanted with small quantities of the hormone (silbesterol dibutyrate), although originally devoid of sexual activity, became sexually very receptive; dummy implanted cats did not show any such effects."*

Oh, my God. There's a blind test for you.

*"With removal of the implants, the susceptibility disappeared." The Johns Hopkins researchers also found that the hormone does not travel very far, that it stays in the immediate vicinity of the implant, and that a few selected cells take up the hormone. "This," says Elkes, "is a remarkable instance of specificity of interaction in the CNS (central nervous system). Let us think this to the end," he then implores..."*

Implores, eh?

*"...A small amount of hormone incorporated properly into the membrane of relatively few cells so re-sets the total machinery that it now responds to a male presence with a very specific sexual response—a program that runs down in about eight minutes or so in a cat. Put in another hormone, and this will not happen. Move the hormone a few millimeters away from the susceptible site and again this will not happen. Cells are thus apparently sensitized in a highly specific way. So a surprising lot is getting to be known..."*

As I say, this is old stuff even when this was written, because it's bottom level for the public consumption. **He goes on to say:**

*"We now have methods available," says Elkes, "which enable us to map this chemistry of the brain in great detail, not only in terms of gross, macroscopic structure—shall we say, the geography of the brain itself—but also in terms of the layer by layer geology of the brain; and to determine the concentration of those materials in very thin areas of the brain and show how one area differs from another, only a few millionths of an inch apart. It can be done by elegant microtechniques which*

*enable one to gauge the local concentration of materials; it can also be done by special staining methods which show up these materials in beautiful fluorescent arrays."*

Well, it's all so beautiful when they're dealing with picking away at your brain, but then Dr. Elkes is a very dear man, eh?

*"It is quite clear, then, that the brain can be controlled chemically in at least a limited fashion."*

Yeah, limited.

*"...And, since all the behavior patterns capable of being set in motion by ESB are based on chemical patterns that are stored and ready-to-go, and are chemically carried out, it follows that anything ESB can do, chemistry can do better—once we learn how."*

Well they knew. This stuff is a horror show, and if you realize that billions and billions of dollars are spent, worldwide, in laboratories across the whole planet on this kind of research, to find out ways of control, because that's what it's all about. It's not to cure anything, even though once in a while they'll say, "we could help the occasional epileptic." Perhaps. **IT'S ACTUALLY FOR CONTROLLING EVERYONE.** That's always been the goal of it.

These scientists -- these researchers come out of university and go and work in little clinics, research facilities and laboratories. They depend upon grants for their entire life's income - one grant after another. When you realize that money, which makes this world go round, this system, is behind it all, it's so easy for a few people to direct ALL investigations. They simply fund the ones that they want to be funded and researched into, and anything that is really for curing or helping the people get no money at all and they go under, or they don't get off the ground in the first place. That's how simple this whole system is, and they always knew where they were heading, always knew.

From **More's "Utopia,"** all the way up to the present day, and before that to **Plato's "Republic,"** they always knew where they wanted to go. They had talks about this, century after century, on how to gain control and keep control of the minds of the public.

You see this nonsense about the "**War on Terror.**" It's the first time they've used this actual terminology - "**A War on Terror.**". Terror is anything that strikes fear in you and the only one that's striking fear into the public are the ones who are shouting terror, terror from the top. **IT'S TO TERRORIZE US.** This is a war of terror.

Interestingly, after the French Revolution they had the "**Reign of Terror.**" Anyone who looked wrongly at one of the citizen guards was immediately beheaded for looking the wrong way, the wrong look or maybe asking a question. That was to terrorize the public into obedience to the new system. We saw the same thing after the Soviet (Bolshevik) Revolution. **Lenin,** in his own writings, talked about

the installation and necessity of terror to destroy the old system, and to get the old peasant farmers off the land and comply into the new system. He sent teams out and he told them, in his own writings, remember, "*just pickup a dozen locals here and there at any tiny village. Doesn't matter who they were. Male, female, children whatever, hang them from trees and leave them there to rot to strike terror into the public.*"

This is the guy who cared about the workers; remember. They're all such hypocrites and liars, because they're all part of the same mystery religion, down through the ages. Here we have the same thing going on again, where everyone's rights (even though you never really had them) -- they had to at least humor us in the past when it came to rights and go through processes to keep us humored. Now they're taking all of that away even, under this guise of a "War on Terror."

We saw the "War on Drugs" and the "War on Crime" and wars and wars and wars, from the U.S. and different countries, through all these different agreements they made. The war on drugs simply made drugs more appealing to people and put the prices up. But, the main reason for the war on drugs was to increase police forces to an incredible size and to give the helicopters, high-tech equipment, SWAT teams and all this stuff. That's what the **REAL REASON** was for the "**War on Drugs**," because the big boys if you go into their history have always run the over-world and the underworld. The over-world is their legal system through the **BAR** Association and the illegal system is all the different kinds of mafia.

Remember, that the **MAFIA** is only a **PART OF FREEMASONRY**. It was authorized by Mazzini. *He gave them the charter to establish themselves as the MAFIA. It's a MASONIC ORGANIZATION.*

The over-world, the underworld, the legal drug system and the illegal drug system, they run both sides. That's how it's always been. You can go into the Yale University roster there with all their previous people and famous people, famous names and famous families. You'll find the Bush's and different ones and even their opposition. Their **families** are all tied together and were heavily involved -- **made millions of dollars in pushing OPIUM into China in the 1800s, and that's RECORDED HISTORY.**

Before that, they were into the free-booters, the piracy going back to Queen Elizabeth I. All the guys are in her court that came around her: Francis Drake, Walter Raleigh, all these boys use to go out and plunder the Spanish galleons that were coming from Latin America -- South America. They'd rob and steal, but that was okay - it was authorized by the Queen, as long as everyone got their cut, right to the top. That's what the pirate flag was - the skull and bones of Masonry -- freemasonry - the crossed bones and the skull.

So, we're surprised at the top nothing much has changed. The same pirates are at the top, only now they've shaved off their beards and put on suits and ties. A Masonic outfit, by the way, that's why it's the only **AUTHORIZED UNIFORM TO WEAR IN A COURT**. It's a respectable suit, you see - from a suit of armor to the suit of clothing, with a little collar and tie. The tie is your "tow line" that all Masons

have to wear. That's their circle of limitation. If you swing them around with the tie, that's their limitation. That's what it represents, but it also means the "Y" if you look straight on at it. You have the knot over the Adam's apple - the knot - you're bound. You're bound by the system. If you were to see through the collar (put down), you would see it going around the neck, on either side it would be the letter "Y" - "Y", Pythagorean. Very important letter.

Control. Control, total control, has always been the prime goal of the elite. For their perfect peace, everyone on the planet must be perfectly predictable. That could only be done by reengineering every individual, and tracking, tracing and monitoring them, knowing what conclusions they must come to when given any problem. Complete predictability - that's the peace they'll have. It's so interesting, the world meetings, like the Loyola University's meetings on brain implants for everyone, (and notice I've already talked from this book in the 1960's, where they talk about regional computers, regional controller checks) and at Loyola University they said that regional computers are already installed to do the programming on those who eventually will be chipped.

You'll always find when announcements are made, the machinery for their plan has already been set-up. It's ready. Just as when they say they're working on something and hope one day to "yada-yada-ya." It's been done long ago at a much higher level. When Dolly the sheep was coming down or coming along from the bottom "re-ceptors" - that tells you it had already been done at the higher levels. The problems with Dolly with the hyper-allergies, asthmatic problems and so on, had been overcome at the higher levels.

We're kept in the past, always. That's how control never loses power. It's way ahead of us in science. It's way ahead of what we're taught, and the public will always tell you, "They can't do that. They're just working on this thing right now. They could never do this to us. They don't have the ability." That's how they get away with it. Yes, they do have the ability. They tell us stuff and make announcements of findings, which are actually obsolete. Whatever the public is given is obsolete. It's been done long ago. Only the bottom researchers, who don't know and they're not in communication with the top ones - they don't know it's already been done themselves. They innocently talk to the public and boast about their discoveries, not knowing it's already done long, long ago by the higher levels.

It's all to keep us living in the past tense. If you think you're on the "cutting edge" of reality, you're done for. You're a walking fool. No one can tell you. No one can show you because you believe you would know what they're up to. You buy the latest science magazines and so on. That's how simply this trick works. We're living in the past.

Now for the rest of the particular talk, I'd like to go back to what Shelley Anne-Clark was talking about, on the amalgamation of the Americas, during the Free Trade negotiations.

2005, sure enough, she was right, it was signed. She said this, years before. I've been saying this for years too, now. Nobody wanted to hear it. In 2010 it will be complete and along with that Canada's healthcare system was to be privatized, to match the U.S., and it's happening. **The pension plans would eventually go under, as well. It's happening** because everything must be equalized between

the U.S. and Canada. Now the laws -- I've noticed for years now the same laws being introduced in one country on any topic are the same in the U.S. being introduced at the same time, which told me they were working "in cahoots"(together) all along. I saw the same process as they were getting Europe ready for amalgamation, while each government, to their own people, were lying their teeth off for 40, 50 years.

Right to the very end they lied, lied, lied. "No, it's not unification. No, you won't lose sovereignty. It's just an economic trade deal." Lie, lie, lie to the very end, because you must always lie to the children. You can't tell the children the truth, ever, if you're part of the controlling mechanism. They wouldn't understand, "poor dears." So everything has been finalized, standardized and equalized.

Right after 2001, the most fortunate thing that ever happened to get this agenda underway. It was announced here in Canada that the Secret Security Services, like CSIS, which is kind of a play on "Sees Us" (or "Sieze Us"), in a way, but it's also an ancient Greek king. None of these names are there by accident. Here the nickname is "big sis," and this was started up by Pierre Trudeau, who was the Communist leader for Comintern, the young Communists of Canada, back in the 1950s, who later became prime minister of Canada under the liberal government. Not one newspaper in Canada bothered to publish this fact, that he had been a leader of the Comintern, and lead the 1952 delegation from Canada to Moscow. That's a free press. They tell us all we need to know, don't they?

Trudeau brought in CSIS, where they took over from the RCMP (Royal Canadian Mounted Police) investigations and hired people, generally from upper-crust Ivy League schools, universities. Some of them were professors, in fact. Professors are a favorite for working for these kinds of things, like the CIA. They also do recruitment at universities. They do the personality profiling of candidates; and then approach them to work for these agencies; and then they put them out into society into different positions. Some of them end up in newspapers, and work as editors, even. The CIA has been famous for putting their own people into all news groups and reporters, and Canada is no different, and neither is Britain.

They have them scattered through universities and through all walks of life. Some of them work on a contract basis, in fact. They take small contract jobs on. We are already living, and we have been living, for at least 60 years now, under complete observation. 9/11 gave them official permission, to themselves, to make it open to the public that they can spy on you, but they've been doing this all along.

Alexander Graham Bell, the high freemason, was chosen to get the patent - there was a guy, who really did all the work, and it should have gone to another fellow - but the big Masonic board gave Alexander Graham Bell the patent on the telephone. They've been listening to your telephone calls all along. All along and never telling the public. That was always routine. Now, occasionally on the news they'll show you - even on local news they'll show you - offices of police workers, working on computers, scouring the Internet. This is all for your local area, for you too, to see what you're looking into - and nobody minds. I don't see people saying, "I'm sick of this. I've had enough of this. Who gave them permission to go into my site and open my mail, et cetera?" Nobody cares anymore; because most of the people have had their instincts for self-preservation destroyed, chemically by inoculations, and by

use of viruses and bacterium specifically designed to target areas of the brain.

Get the book, "*The Ghost in the Machine*," by Arthur Koestler. K-O-E-S-T-L-E-R. "*The Ghost in the Machine*". He worked for the United Nations to find ways to lobotomize the public. He was only one of many, many people working for the United Nations on this problem. In the last chapter, for those who are impatient and can't read, he sums it all up in the last chapter, and he tells you why he is totally for it and believes in it, again, for "world peace".

It's interesting that even communism, the other hand of capitalism and financed by it - Communism **defined peace** as "*the complete absence of all opposition.*" Interesting, eh?

You can see by the reactions of the public today when they have no response. There was no massive outcry when the basic need of food had been tampered with, and they admitted it eventually. There was no outrage. Instead, the media did silly little quips on corn. Do you like this corn or that corn? And, they'd find somebody with an IQ of 5, who'd say, "Well, I don't mind. It tastes the same to me," and that was our opinion given to us, and that's about it. There was no huge outcry at all.

The population of Canada had been the guinea pigs to test this stuff for ten years, which they admitted to, eventually, when it broke out from Britain, that we had been guinea pigs. Some NGO's (Non-Governmental Organizations) in Britain complained, when Tony Blair was trying to make it mandatory there to bring in the GMO (Genetically Modified Organism) foods. That's how it leaked across to Canada that we were the guinea pigs for it. We were being studied, by these scientists and doctors filling reports on different sicknesses and ailments, all getting fed to a central computer in Ottawa, across the whole country.

It was admitted in the papers - there was a central computer that collected all data on every Canadian. They just didn't tell us why they were doing it. Well, it made sense when it broke out about the GMO foods. They were monitoring the health of all age groups from then on. So then the government had to come out and say, "Oh, yeah, yeah, we did make a deal," and they admitted in the newspapers: **THEY MADE A SECRET DEAL WITH MONSANTO AND OTHER COMPANIES TO TEST THIS ON THE PUBLIC.**

Now again, by the old myth, of course, we fall into the old myth trap - "*the government's there to serve you*", right? **NO**, no it's not. **NEVER WAS. NEVER WAS.** Those in the government are authorized to be there, not by you, either. So there they are, calmly testing this, following the health of the public, down through the years, to see what effects it would have on the public, and they know. I'm sure they would know, even before it was given to the public, what findings they would find eventually. But there's no big outcry about it. You're getting fluoridated water. We know what that does to the old "brain-box" and all the other things injected into you, along the Koestler-method of "*The Ghost in the Machine.*" Then you have the spraying in the skies, and the GMO food, and well, people can't figure it out, because most of them are too far-gone now. They have been successfully lobotomized.



Anyone who believes that the media is real, and the six o'clock news is real, has officially been lobotomized. Their critical thinking ability has been compromised or demolished, eliminated - kaput. All of the testing, from all the years, down the years, on the animals, has been there to be used on man eventually, and it is being used.

The elite in ancient times -- even the United States -- isn't it odd that the U.S. founding fathers said they looted all the histories; of all previous governments, systems and regimes; and they say that of ancient Rome was the best one to choose. Rome had a small elite at the top. Eventually, about three quarters of the population were, officially, slaves, and there was no stigma in those days about having slaves. It was a normal thing to do. It still is normal. It's just that they give you a pittance, and we buy ourselves the clothes, food, the vehicle to get to work and so on. **WE'RE SELF-MAINTAINED SLAVES. WE JUST DON'T KNOW IT**, even though, if you stop and think that if you are forced to pay part of your labor back in money to anybody, which is extortion, you see - a different name for extortion. Extortion is a demand for money, estate or something real from you (or your time, even) and if you don't comply, then they will punish you severely. That's called extortion.

By the use of terminology, they can change the perception of the event. Threat is threat. Force is force. Extortion is extortion. When they first brought in income taxes, it was supposed to be a temporary war tax, and in fact, you would be unpatriotic if you didn't pay it. That was a CON then.

Ancient Rome was the principle upon, which the U.S. (supposedly) was founded, with its the Senate. A word pinched by the Romans, from the Egyptians, because the Senate in **Egyptian** meant "**the chessboard.**" The chessboard is the tesserated floor of freemasonry. Play two sides of the game. And, the lovely ancient Romans had the same problem about, "How do you keep track of all your slaves?" All these peasants, you see, the "little people." What they decided was you could brand them. If they ran away, you could brand them, often on the forehead. But, the owners used to also have a little bait - circles of clay or ceramic with a stamp on it, and they'd break it in half and had holes drilled through them, and the slave wore one part as a necklace and the owner had the other, and that way when a slave was found they could always claim the slave, if the two halves met together.

What they used to do, too, like the ancient Greeks, same thing, because it was the same aristocracy that moved from Greece and became Rome, and the same monied system. The same old system, down through the ages, came in and created Rome. Even to the end, some of the elite Romans still talked Greek. They used to cut the thumbs of the male slaves, so they could not hold a sword and retaliate or hold a spear. Control, control, control. If they could have lobotomized them (back then) and still kept efficiency up, they would have done so.

We are living in a laboratory here. There are no experiments done on the public. The experimentation was done long ago. We don't react to anything, because like **Koestler says**, "***we shall destroy that part of the brain which is the survival mechanism for individuals***" and he said, "***The public won't need it because the State would be making all their decisions for them.***" That's happening now.

Britain was one of the worst countries for this, even growing up. The news was more like official

decrees from Moscow, than anything else. All we had was that the ministry of this has stated that, "yada-yada-ya," and then the ministry of that has stated, "yada-yada-ya". These are official decrees from governments. Even the way it was presented was to make you feel small, insignificant and powerless. That's why it was presented that way. Nothing was done by accident.

We are under a totalitarian-type system. When they were taking all of the industry out of Britain, after World War II, right through the '50s, '60s, '70s, '80s, generations were growing up without work. **Maggie Thatcher** came on television and actually stated that when she was in office. "***There are generations growing up now that will not see work in their lifetime. Get used to it.***" She had the pub hours extended. **She says** "*it was better to have them inside spending welfare money in the pubs all day, than demonstrating on the streets.*"

On a "Man Alive" program, she was heard to say to the Minister of Education, caught by a boom microphone, in parliament, walking out one of the corridors. She said, "***The worst thing we ever gave the poor was education.***" And the "Man Alive" team quizzed her on her policies and said to her, "Do you realize you're turning this back into the small aristocratic elites, who live in the big house, and the peasants stand outside the gates doffing their hats and bowing, as the lady passes by in her carriage?" Maggie Thatcher said, "Yes and so what. What's wrong with that??"

These people are not elected by us. They have never represented us. They've always known what they wanted, and for those countries who think, "no, our people aren't like that at the top", well, good luck. Live in your fantasy - because they're all interrelated. They all know each other. They all go to the same lodges. They all get their orders from the same source. They all know the global agenda, from the smallest countries to the largest.

And, like **David Rockefeller** said, "***You can't create an omelet without breaking eggs,***" when he talked about the massive unemployment, that would come to North America, during the amalgamation. That was the same technique that they used on Britain, and other countries, when they de-industrialized over many years. Bad news, every day, year after year. Factories closing. They never told the public why. They never told them that they set-up a department in 1948, in London, a Department of Government, to work out all the problems and do all the legal paperwork leading up to all the negotiations for the amalgamation of Europe. They didn't admit that to the public until it was done and the parliament was up and running in Brussels, Belgium. Then they declassified all of this and said, "*Yes, we lied to you all along,*" and it said right in it, that, "**THE PUBLIC MUST NOT BE TOLD THE TRUTH UNTIL IT IS COMPLETELY COMPLETED.**"

We think and we're told we're free. We're always told the same rubbish, generation after generation. Now the whole world is in the grip of this "reign of terror" (by governments on the public), as they broaden terror to include opinions on things - on many other things, on anything. That's where it's expanding into, until you can't express an opinion on anything. That's where it's leading to.

**IT'S A REIGN OF TERROR ON THE PUBLIC.**

And, long before 9/11, we saw the massive buildup of SWAT teams from every place, every country – with the same black uniforms. Black signifies death, killer, and the executioner. This is standard. They recruit the psychopaths to do it (with the itchy fingers to pull that trigger) – little, immature people, who still should be watching cartoons.

We watch it all, and only a few people understand what it's all really about. The rest think it's a natural evolution. These internal armies of police will be used on the public at the right time, and it's all coming. It will come. The war on terror will expand to include everything, everything. We're seeing a duplication of the Soviet system, in all of its entirety, with even more sophistication. More laws, rules, regulations, and more money to buy the services, create the services, to enforce it all. We're living through this right now, and because Joe or Jane Average can go from their home to their shopping mall, at the moment, unopposed, they think everything is just rosy and peachy, and buy what they want, as long as the credit cards keep getting thrown out there.

When a country rises to the top, it's not because the workers are any better than the workers in any other country. It's because the bankers have made the availability of credit open and available to everyone. That's standard. Old technique. Plato talked about how easy it was -- so easy to take down an advanced nation. What he meant by that was an "artificial society". He talked about the beehives. The cities were to be the beehives, where the agenda of the "Guardian class" would be pushed through. Nothing is normal in a city. Nothing can be normal in a city, because of the hype, and so on, but it produces nothing, you see.

The basic needs of life - that's what normal is. When you must have food and everything brought into you, when eventually you must tax the rural areas (as ancient Rome did, as the modern city-states do) to survive, to make the city-states survive themselves - that's not normal. All hell and perversions come out into cities. The city people can be taught anything, to believe anything, too. So, the cities (the beehives) would always be in the lead to change the rest of the world, but he said, they're also the easiest to destroy. The more advanced a society is, the more far removed it is from nature, from agriculture and basic survival - then the faster it will fall. The easier it is to bring down.

When they pull the plug -- when they eventually do, I don't think we'll have one big severe pull. I think they'll give us many crises, along the way, to get to train us to the next step and the next step. You will see your lifestyle being taken away.

Right now, on every politician's lips -- Now this is another thing I meant to say, before I forget, jumping back to Shelley Anne-Clark and the Free Trade negotiations. It was also discussed during those negotiations, before NAFTA, that they were thinking of making Montreal the new capital, the new "Brussels for the Americas." She talked about this in the early '90's. Just last week, the Canadian government, without telling the public, really – (Interesting, when they want the public to get up and hype and respond and get involved, they make sure we all do with hype, hype, hype.) This time, when Quebec was given special status as a nation within a nation, they did it all quietly. They didn't want public involvement because it was a **"MUST-BE."** A Masonic **"MUST-BE,"** you see. They all passed this decision. They voted on it and Quebec now has a nation status. Now, the capital of Quebec is

Montreal. What a coincidence. Just in time for the upcoming amalgamations of the Americas, and it will satisfy everyone, you see, logically. They don't want the U.S. to be in charge, and then everybody else will bitch, because the U.S. has the reputation of robbing every other country through its corporations. They don't want Canada to be the boss because we're supposed to be too "left-wing," which is nonsense actually. That's the persona they give us.

But here's a new place, that hasn't had the same history, and, "bingo!" that's where it will be. Of course, you'll find that **Montreal will be the head of the banking for the Americas, with its own special rules** under the Napoleonic code. That's what they go by. The corporations based there won't pay the taxes, and so on. It just happens to be set-up that way. What a coincidence. "Montreal" is also the biggest castle the Knights Templars' had over in the Middle East, but that too must be a coincidence. The "Real Mountain," eh? The pyramid.

Well, they always say everything's in front of our faces if we care to look, and sure enough it is. So, we've covered the mind control thing, body tampering, brain tampering, unification of the Americas and the spraying in the skies (they never give up) - the manipulation of the weather. They must make us completely convinced that we are causing the warming, so we give up all our rights, to go into the next phase, which is habitat areas for humans. In other words, ghettos, that we'll all be flooded into, and live like fleas, up on top of each other. What a lovely future, eh? But then, how many care?

People must be exposed who are doing this. The associations they belong to must be exposed. Until the public does that, they'll be guided, in secrecy and by secrecy.

Well, I'm going to get back out and get frozen, working on the snow blower, and get the cylinder head and the valves back in. I hope you'll keep safe and well. For me and Hamish the dog, it's good night and may your god go with you.

## "Democracy"

By Leonard Cohen

It's coming through a hole in the air,  
from those nights in Tiananmen Square.  
It's coming from the feel  
that this ain't exactly real,  
or it's real, but it ain't exactly there.  
From the wars against disorder,  
from the sirens night and day,  
from the fires of the homeless,  
from the ashes of the gay:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

It's coming through a crack in the wall;  
on a visionary flood of alcohol;

from the staggering account  
of the Sermon on the Mount  
which I don't pretend to understand at all.  
It's coming from the silence  
on the dock of the bay,  
from the brave, the bold, the battered  
heart of Chevrolet:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

It's coming from the sorrow in the street,  
the holy places where the races meet;  
from the homicidal bitchin'  
that goes down in every kitchen  
to determine who will serve and who will eat.  
From the wells of disappointment  
where the women kneel to pray  
for the grace of God in the desert here  
and the desert far away:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

Sail on, sail on  
O mighty Ship of State!  
To the Shores of Need  
Past the Reefs of Greed  
Through the Squalls of Hate  
Sail on, sail on, sail on, sail on.

It's coming to America first,  
the cradle of the best and of the worst.  
It's here they got the range  
and the machinery for change  
and it's here they got the spiritual thirst.  
It's here the family's broken  
and it's here the lonely say  
that the heart has got to open  
in a fundamental way:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

It's coming from the women and the men.  
O baby, we'll be making love again.  
We'll be going down so deep  
the river's going to weep,  
and the mountain's going to shout Amen!  
It's coming like the tidal flood  
beneath the lunar sway,  
imperial, mysterious,  
in amorous array:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

Sail on, sail on  
O mighty Ship of State!  
To the Shores of Need  
Past the Reefs of Greed  
Through the Squalls of Hate  
Sail on, sail on, sail on, sail on.

I'm sentimental, if you know what I mean  
I love the country but I can't stand the scene.  
And I'm neither left or right  
I'm just staying home tonight,  
getting lost in that hopeless little screen.  
But I'm stubborn as those garbage bags  
that Time cannot decay,  
I'm junk but I'm still holding up  
this little wild bouquet:  
Democracy is coming to the U.S.A.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"ANCIENT SCIENCE OF FOOD**  
**AND**  
**MENTAL LETHARGY"**  
**December 7, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 7, 2006 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and this is December 7th, 2006.

It's been a freezing day here in Ontario. I was outside grinding valves, putting in an engine back together, in 20 below (degrees Celsius). It wasn't a pleasant experience, but that's what you sometimes have to put up with, if you happen to be me.

There were jets in the sky doing their spraying in the morning. There was polymer coming in. The polymer-type clouds are the undefined clouds, no real edges on them, which you see coming in on the horizon. That means they've been spraying, off beyond your area, and the wind brings it in. This is a popular method now, because too many people were noticing them spraying directly overhead. When they do this, it really alters the weather patterns; and depending on the types of sprays they're using, it can get either very warm or very cold. This morning, some of the clouds as they passed underneath the sun, you could see them changing color, like little prisms of rainbow colors. That's the polymer. That's the clue. Little bursts around the sun, which stay there, for maybe 30 seconds to a minute each. Sometimes you'll have four or five different ones around the sun - these bursts of polymer rainbow colors. Quite nice, if it was natural, but it's not natural. The problem today, is everyone is so busy in the "hurry and scurry" world, that they don't look up, for most of their lives. In fact, people who are alive today, especially in the cities - there's not much point in looking up in the city because of all the tall buildings. They forget what an actual sky is supposed to look like.

We're on the roll to changing our whole way of living. That's going to be the mantra for next year, "sustainable development." They must cause the problems to give us the solutions, and we must accept what they tell us (through the media, through the pounding of propaganda and repetition), that we are

causing the problem. Rather odd, because the scientists, not long ago, when they came out with the Kyoto conference (the last one), it was also announced (about the same time), they believed there was weather or climatic changes taking place on Mars and other planets, and they were warming up and it was due to solar activity.

Well, they can't blame that on our automobiles down here on earth, I'm sure. If they could they would, but that would be far fetched, even for us, to swallow and that says a lot. But, the weather here has been unnaturally cold for this time of year, way too cold. Snow, about four or five good falls of snow so far. A bit early for that to stay, but it is staying because of the cold temperatures. Everything is being altered gradually. So, if I sound a bit stuffy, it's because I've been in and out of the warmth and the cold, many times over, to get this job done. It's not quite finished, but hopefully tomorrow it will be.

Tonight, I'd like to talk a little bit about the subject we've been on, which is a form of mind control leading to ultimate mind control; where eventually everyone will have implants in the brain - the cyborg. That's why the big science fiction writers were bringing this stuff out in the early '50's about the "cyborg." Specific science fiction writers were designated this assignment; to put the idea into the public's mind, that this would be an inevitable progress, so that we would accept it eventually.

And yet, control of the mind is ancient. We find that food has always been used as a weapon and still is. It still continues to be used as a weapon. We found that after Gulf War I, where the UN embargo and the countries all combined into the United Nations (UN - "one" in French, we're all ONE), embargoed medical supplies and food into Iraq. Thousands and thousands of people died, adults and children, it didn't matter, and even Madeline Albright, when she was asked if this costs of life was worth the goal, said, "Yes." Quite simply, that was it, "Yes." No elaboration, and you don't need elaboration, if you have the mind of a psychopath. To a psychopath, this makes common sense.

### **"Food Glorious Food" - Oliver Soundtrack**

Is it worth the waiting for?  
If we live 'til eighty-four  
All we ever get is gruel!  
Every day we say our prayer --  
Will they change the bill of fare?  
Still we get the same old gruel!  
There is not a crust, not a crumb can we find,  
Can we beg, can we borrow, or cadge,  
But there's nothing to stop us from getting a thrill  
When we all close our eyes and imagine

Food, glorious food!  
Hot sausage and mustard!  
While we're in the mood --  
Cold jelly and custard!



Pease pudding and saveloys!  
What next is the question?  
Rich gentlemen have it, boys --  
In-di-gestion!

Food, glorious food!  
We're anxious to try it.  
Three banquets a day --  
Our favourite diet!

Just picture a great big steak --  
Fried, roasted or stewed.  
Oh, food,  
Wonderful food,  
Marvelous food,  
Glorious food.

In ancient times the Egyptians experimented, and I'm sure long before they were on the go, other more ancient peoples did the same thing. They experimented on the slaves by restricting specific types of food in the diet. They tried minimalizing the daily quantity of food, but they also withheld various types of vegetables, and so on, to see what effects it would have. The priests took note of the effects on the population, until it was down to a fine art. They could breed generations of slaves -- generation after generation of slaves. Remember, **Egypt** was on the go, for thousands of years, as a dominant nation. They never lost control, for thousands of years, because **THEY BRED THE SLAVES**.

Like Plato eventually said about people, you could breed them like animals, for specific traits, and by the experimentation of diet, they found they could create people who could still get through the day's work - not too energetically, but enough to get by. They were too weak to walk off and they weren't too bright, because you need the nourishment in your early years. That's the key to health. It's not just a matter of having plenty of food. It's a variety of the right kinds of food and the right quantity, while you're growing up. That sets you for life. If certain things have been missing, you will suffer in later life. That's inevitable. You can supplement them all, after you have grown up, and defray the damage. It can't be done. It may be slowed a little bit, but it can't be reversed. When your bones are set they're set.

If you look at some of the older farmers, that are left from generations of farmers, which were rather typical of people not so long ago that lived on the land, you'll see they're big-boned, generally taller, well built and more muscular. They have bigger frames, because they had a good intake, during their early years growing up, of all the right nutrition and calcium.

There's nothing new in what I've been saying. As I say, they've done this in ancient times too, in ancient Babylon, Sumeria, Egypt and all down through the ages. In Europe, in the Industrial Revolution, when they dumped foreign corn and produce onto countries like Britain, and put the farmers under (and especially the small farmers), to move them all into the cities, to get their labor needed for manning the factories. The height in each generation of the people began to diminish. So did the IQ and the elite had

lots of jokes about the "little people" as they called them. That's what the "little people" really mean. It's not the elves or pixies. It's the jokes about the ordinary "little people," the malnourished ones, which were in the majority that did all the work, all the labor. That's what fairies, elves and pixies did you see. They did the work. That's what that's really all about. The little people do the work. The nobility and aristocracy in all ages were taller because they had good nourishment.

Malthus, who did his treatise on population management and control, during the 1700's, wrote extensively on the use of food to be used in this manner - on slaves on plantations owned by Britain, France, Holland and other countries. They worked out diets for the slaves. They didn't want them fit enough to walk away from the plantation. They wanted them to just carry out enough work in a day and be exhausted at night. They also had agreements between plantation owners, that a set distance would be between plantations, so that slaves couldn't walk from one to the other. When they abolished slavery, they didn't abolish the system. It was the same system, still in place, and then the slave had to purchase his own food, clothing and shoes. Again, with nothing left at the end and just as tired as ever, he couldn't walk away, because the diet stayed the same, restricted diet. They also had the sluggishness of mind. Malthus wrote about this extensively, because it was very helpful for the elite not to have "rebels" and people who could figure out what was going on, and nothing has really changed.

When you look at some of the books, which are out on the shelves - some of them are quite good. One was done by a dentist in the 1930's. He went all across the planet, he and his wife, and they photographed the mouths of native peoples who were in contact with the white man (in all countries). Those who lived further away from the white man, and those who were completely remote from the white man; they did not have the crimped teeth - the teeth that are squashed together. The small mouths. The small nasal passages, and so on. He photographed the children, next to their parents, so he could see the difference in bone structure, between the offspring that had been fed with the white man's diet and the parents who had not. Although, the parents were generally on the white man's diet, by then. It was the formative years, the young years, growing up, where the natives had ate their natural everyday foods.

The processed food of the white man is not simply processed for mass consumption, or for ease of manufacture. It's not that, at all. The goodness is taken out of everything for other reasons. No matter what they try and tell you, this is an old, old ancient science of control. They've tampered now with the vegetables - not only the vegetables, they've gone after the main things, which people take on a daily basis, popular things such as coffee.

About eight or nine years ago, it was in the Canadian newspapers, a little paragraph, stating that the coffee purchasers who have the power (that's where the power is - in the purchasers), had demanded that the producers in all the countries change to the modified plants for their coffee, or they wouldn't buy it. Now why was that so important, when the producers could produce enough? They weren't running short of coffee. They didn't have to up their costs massively or anything, **so what was the real point of this ORDER** by the purchasers?

The reason being, back into **Carroll Quigley's** book, "*Tragedy & Hope*" and "*The Anglo-American Establishment*", in two books he tells you, that the corporations are comprising the new feudal system,

which would eventually run the world. It is running the world already. They're dictating to growers, across the planet, what they'll buy and what they won't buy. Money makes the world go around. Money is the greatest method of blackmail.

**The WITHDRAWAL of MONEY is the fastest way to STARVATION in this system, because NO ONE IN THE SYSTEM IS ALLOWED TO BE COMPLETELY INDEPENDENT IN ANY SINGLE AREA and that's what "interdependence" really means.**

It's not just nations being interdependent, locked in together, where no one country will manufacture anything from scratch to the finished item. They're all interlinked, interwoven, and interdependent. Well, it's the same with the individual.

**Not too far in the future, it will be a CRIME TO GROW VEGETABLES WITHOUT A LICENSE,** in the first step. Then that will come down to: it's a crime, simply to grow them yourself. The scientists will come on and tell us why we can't do it. Lots of experts will come on in the regular media - across the world, the AM stations with their talking heads, will come on and get the audiences involved, and, "What do you think? Are you for or against?" And they fall into the routine, like trained animals, and get all emotional about it, and forget logic, purpose or reason. Very simple, and we've all been brought up in this system like this.

Now, people ask me, "What's next?"

They think they understand the process but there's far, far more to it. It's not a matter of simply understanding. You have to understand yourself. That's the hard part.

**THEY SAY THAT THE ANSWERS OF ALL THINGS, ALL PROBLEMS, IS CONTAINED WITHIN EACH INDIVIDUAL.**

And that is true. Until you realize, not only the amount of information stored all over your mind, much of it useless, little bits of very important stuff, which you might find difficult to remember, that pops out once in a blue moon, by itself, spontaneously - you also have to work on yourself. What are your motives for wanting to do, or wanting to change the direction we're going in? Is it simply because you're afraid of the changes as they are? You've become familiar with the world as you've grown up into it and you notice it changing, or is it for a higher motive? Is it for those other people across the planet? Is it for those still to be born, if they get a chance to be born?

You have to really go further, than just being afraid of the changes in the system, because the system was not yours, to begin with. You had no say in the creation of this system. Neither did you parents, in fact, or even the grandparents. **WE'VE BEEN CONNED FOR A VERY LONG TIME BY PROFESSIONALS WHO ARE TRAINED IN THIS ART. THEY HAVE ACCESS TO THE**

## ARCHIVES OF THE AGES.

You won't get it from public libraries, all of these arts, these techniques of control, but it certainly is **STORED IN ARCHIVES AND HAS NEVER BEEN LOST**. For those who think it might have been, read "*Machiavelli: The Prince*". Well worth the read. And Machiavelli sort of fell out of favor as a person of the court, an adviser. He and others (even Francis Bacon), to get into the court, would write these books on little wise sayings to impress the king, queen or whoever the hierarchy happened to be, on their wisdom in controlling and manipulating populations, by understanding the mind (not of the whole population), but the minds of each person - because each person generally goes through the same process and they're pretty similar to other people. Understand one man in a particular class and you understand them all. Same with the woman.

People like Machiavelli, Bacon and others were masters at this. They were trained in this art, of how to be so cunning, how to motivate populations, in certain directions, by the use of what today we call "propaganda," **GIVEN OUT AS FACTUAL STATEMENT**. No different, only it's done on a much larger scale today, and it's almost like a sequence of mathematics. You know if you implement the beginning properly, and the subsequent ones properly, you will have the end result that you desire. It's been so studied, for thousands of years; it's perfected. We always come to conclusions we're expected, and actually led, to come to. We think we're arriving at them ourselves but we're not.

People like Bacon, Machiavelli, Moore and others; and their Utopias, New Atlantis and The Prince; these people had no problem, since they were writing for the elite. They had no problem in stating plain fact, as it was. They didn't try to camouflage it, as they do today, and pretend that we're all equal. They never even came anywhere near that. They just stated things as they were. They called the commoners, "commoners" and the managers, "managers" and the elite, "the elite." They had no problems, whatsoever, on advising and writing about it; on how to motive people into forming armies, and going off to wars, to exploit someone else somewhere, for the elites' benefit. These advisers would come up with great plans of propaganda, to give an opposite reason, so that the people would join the armies and go off and fight, thinking they had to do it to defend their country. But, this has always been for exploitation.

There's a very good movie, which shows you the class system at the beginning of the movie, and it's based on a true story. A lot of stories out there, which say, "based on a true story," take tremendous liberties, generally with a political bent on them, eventually to guide you into a new way of thinking or the politically correct way of thinking.

However, some, a few of them, stay close to the facts and one is called "*Ghost in the Darkness*." It's about the British Army being put into Africa, funded by the taxpayers, to benefit a few corporations that would get the minerals, the gold and the diamonds. But the taxpayers funded the military expeditions - The surveying, the laying down of railway tracks - The employment of native labor and importing labor. It's interesting that Britain -- each country that they've gone into to exploit, would always take others out of there, the lower classes, move them to another country, like Africa, and use them as overseers over the native Africans, and that is in that movie.

What is also in the movie is, when the young engineer, who was brought in to the home office (that's like your foreign affairs department) and meets the big-wig, who was very presentable, very nice and charming to this young army engineer (for about two or three minutes) as he puts the guy off-guard, and then he tells him what he's really for. The young engineer says, "Well, yes sir, I will definitely do this. I'll do my best because I want to get back and get married and have children. I've got a wife now." And the bigwig says to him, "I don't care a damn about your brood," he said, "I just want you to get the job done and you'd better get it done."

So, armies will be used just as a part of business, by the elite and by the parliaments, which serve the elite, and nothing has changed there, either. **Karl Marx** wasn't the first to say it, but he is well known for saying it, "*All wars are economic wars.*" Nothing has changed. They're always fused with propaganda for other reasons. "For humane reasons", or "to bring civilization to barbarians," the Romans said, as they conquered and slaughtered their way through Europe. Or, over there to Iraq to bring "peace and stability" to the country, which they had just destabilized, by attacking it and wiping out its former system. Don't kid yourself that they're in trouble, and don't listen to the propaganda that comes out that, "Oh they're talking, themselves, about possibly being in trouble and being there for years."

**Britain was in Iraq for 40 years**, shortly after they drew it up, because it was Britain who drew up the borders. Winston Churchill helped do it after World War I when he was head of the admiralty. They drew lines in the sand and said, "this is going to be Iran and this is going Iraq," because they always do that to exploit countries. You've got to have two fighting each other, and you change sides every so often, but you always keep it bubbling at the surface. That's how you keep control over them. You always do that. Britain did the same thing with Ireland. You always need someone – with Canada it was Quebec, so you'd always have the occasional threatening of rebellion from Quebec, which would upset the rest of the Canadians, and then the government would come forward with a solution, which always costs billions of dollars, and it would die down again. You always have a people ready to go and fight some other people. That's standard. Divide and conquer.

Is it all bad news?

At the moment, it's very, very dark because they are on a "**MUST-BE**" AGENDA. They have timetables. The world is run as one gigantic business, with its timetables and implementation plans: 5, 10, 15, 20, 100 year plans. That's the key to it. The UN is the same. The communist system was the same with these 5, 10, 15, 100; et cetera year plans because it's all the same system. It always was. It's a long-term, long-range business plan, and they're on a roll now for "*the last leg of the race*" and they will not let anything stop it.

If they don't complete things on time they would lose control. So they have this ongoing "war of terror" on the world, as they rush to change the whole way of living for billions of people, and to standardize the entire planet, step by step, generation by generation, until they have their happy little utopia, with a much reduced population of happy peasants who can't think of being unhappy - they'll be brain chipped. Probably grown for the job, more perfected. They will no longer need media to control peoples' minds. They will no longer need a massive entertainment industry, and thousands, if not

millions, of AM radio stations, with their daily talk shows across the planet, to keep us all talking about the topics they give us to talk about. That's what they're on the roll towards.

And the war on terror will expand, as every law does, once you get it on the books. It's never to do with what they tell you it's supposed to be about. It will expand to include everything, until, if you criticize any government policy, which is almost here if not actually here, you're classed as "anti-government" - a term they borrowed directly from the Soviet Union. So it's not a pretty picture.

Many of those who are on edge because they've read various books, tend to fall into the New Age trap, which is not new at all. It's the same old re-hash of ancient religions, the "perennial religion," they call the New Age - it's always new. It pops up every so often when it's required. It brainwashes a generation, until they sit and navel gaze, and don't notice what's happening around the world. They're told not to look at the negative. "Always look at the positive." "If someone's being negative, walk away," and that way they stay in ignorance of what's happening. Perfect for the controllers, to have a population like that, and they've been trained to be ego-syntonic. They seek pleasure and avoid all pain, even though pain must go hand-in-hand with pleasure. All emotions must go hand-in-hand with its opposite. To be a fully formed person, a mature thinking individual, you must experience all emotions. Without it -- those who shy away are living in a perpetual childhood, like a Peter Pan, and that is what they call in psychiatry "the Peter Pan Syndrome". The New Age creates those types of people. It's part of its job. All of the little training schools around the world that promise you the secrets, and the secrets of happiness, and all the mantras to chat away on, and on and on it goes. They are all part of the same system. "Don't look at the negative. Apply the positive," and therefore the agenda can steamroll ahead, unopposed completely.

It doesn't mean that everything within the New Age is fake. You must have truths, in any religion, at any time, as the hook to get the people in, because we all go through the same experiences on a certain level as we're growing up and going through life. But that's where we all diverge, eventually, as we mature. That used to be the bliss of life - to meet people so vastly different, in the way they perceived the world, events and outcomes, because they were not indoctrinated by the same propaganda system as you, yourself were.

Years ago, there used to be people, again, rural people, sometimes thought to be a bit eccentric, but they lived on their own and it was a joy to visit them, because you'd get such a different point of view on topics, since they did not listen to regular media. They could immediately cut through the nonsense and give you it straight, logic without any effort, whatsoever. When you're tied up in propaganda on a daily basis, which is all media is, it's difficult to break through on your own.

In this system, (based on money, profit and the worship of those, who claw and stab their way up the ladder, and become well known), we have an exploitation system from the top to the bottom. It's so sad because no one can be completely uncorrupted by it, if you are in the system, which very few people today in this world, except maybe little remnants of tribes in the Amazon and elsewhere, can stay out of it and uncorrupted. Money itself is the control mechanism, which we're all stuck to. We've been given no option, and because of that people will exploit each other. No one wants to drop their standard of living, and so when costs go up, which they go up all the time every year, someone down below you if

they're there will get exploited, and so on and so on.

**IT'S NOT A HUMAN SYSTEM AT ALL. IT'S A DEVIANT SYSTEM.**

**Deviancy** is that which **is practiced by a minority**, generally where there are harmful side effects.

Well, how come there's a small minority running the world, of incredibly wealthy people, who have no problems in doing anti-humane things to other people or nations? They've had a complete history of doing these things, down through time, with their ancestors in charge, bringing wars upon peoples. Getting the countries they ruled over to go and fight for them, while they fill their pockets with the proceeds to keep themselves in power. The slaughters, which are ongoing, never get to them. It never gets to their heart, because their heart is disconnected from their brain.

Yet, normal, ordinary people you meet everyday around you, would never think of doing such things to others, for profit. They couldn't imagine it. In fact, they couldn't image living with themselves if they even tried it. Yet, the elite do not have to take sleeping pills, tranquilizers or visit therapists; because of what they've done; because of all their ill-gotten gains and their misdeeds. Therefore, you have deviants in charge of the system, in this world, and I've talked to some of them. I've talked to them, in Britain especially, and across Europe, when I was in the music business, you'd meet some of the higher-uppers in politics or higher bureaucracies. Bureaucracies are more important, in fact, because they're not answerable to the public and they're not elected. They're lifers. They're in their for life. Each department of bureaucracies is told, what its particular role and agenda is, and they do it without question, without flinching and they keep their mouths sealed from the public. They've a world within a world where they only mix with each other.

They used to tell you what was coming in the future. You'd have little hints at things, the way that they phrased things, very much like lawyers. They'll phrase things, in such a way, that you have to think about the meaning behind the meaning, but never something which they could actually be caught on, if they were called to recount it in court. That's how clever they are in this linguistic deception.

But some of the elite that I have met, have told me about the wars and the wars for profit, and they will argue and get very heated about it, because to them it seems quite logical, that if he or his company or his friends needed, under the guise of the nation, they all simply go into a country and take it. It seems quite logical to them, regardless of the cost in life or the destruction of the domestic peoples there of the country you're going into, or anything else. Plus, they also have shares in the companies that supply the arms, once they get the sides formed. They supply them with their armaments. Britain did this all over India, in order to first get them all fighting, and then to unify India. That was always the purpose, was to unify India.

And under the agenda written even by John Dee, who came up with the British Empire, Free Trade and "Most Favored Nation" status, in the 1500s. We find that he said that, when they go into a country -- and this was also reiterated by other authors, along the centuries, right up to the present time -- and **Carroll Quigley** put it again in his book, "*Tragedy & Hope*," "*that the occupying superior nation will*

*not withdraw from the occupied country, which is standardizing into the same system, until it is a duplicate of the same system.*" Only then, when they've setup their agency Masonic institutions -- but that's how it's all run. It's in secrecy and the swearing of oaths, the little brotherhood. Only then, will they think about withdrawing and then withdrawing gradually.

If we look at the history of the United Nations, that's what it's also been doing for the last 50 odd years. Same technique. That's why the troops have been in all these countries, still are, for all these years. It isn't until they have at least one or two generations, growing up under the foreign system of the UN, which it brings in, and a middle class rising, which they then train to take over, coupled with the Masonic institution and the benefits that these people, especially in the governmental sections will get. Only then, did they start to withdraw. They do not go into countries just to sort a quarrel out, and then withdraw, and leave it as it was with its culture. They go into unify it into the same system that we are already in. It's a system they call "democracy," something which has never had a static, stable definition. It constantly changes because it's meant to.

It must give the pretense of giving the public a belief, at least in efficacy of voting, and their rights. But in reality it doesn't exist. That's why we saw lawyers and judges, in the Rwandan trials, African lawyers and judges, dress with the same long black gowns. Little collars and the white wigs that you'll see in the British law establishments. They standardize the countries into the same system, so slickly, that going back to Plato, "the people don't even notice themselves, those who grow through it don't notice it."

Most people will not think of what's happening in their own life. Now they've been trained - they don't have to think. It's all being done for them. That's what the media that they believe is there to do. Last week, it was some presentation to Dolly Parton, the silicone woman, on major media. On your news, your major news, and it wasn't just on one station. I'm sure it was on them all. This is our major news. The rest is sports.

How many international meetings do you think of NGO's (Non-Governmental Organization), highly financed NGO meetings were on the go, during that same day and that same week, which you heard nothing about? Never mind the ones, with the elite, which you hear nothing about. You hear about the Bilderbergers. They allow us to hear about that. At least, hear about it. We are told, that the Bilderberg Hotel in Holland is where the first meeting took place of this group in the 1950's. But what came first, the group or the hotel, as far as its name goes? Because "Bilder" = the builder. You see, these are the "master builders." The "berg" is a mountain. The builders of the mountain. What mountain is that? Society. The world of the future. The signs are always in front of you. You don't have to -- well it's sad to see that we have to be told what it means. If we were sentient beings who had not been programmed in this intense system, all of this would be self-evident, apart from all the symbols in every corporation, on their logos, that you see. It's self-evident.

Albert Pike himself said that their symbols are everywhere. It's a language of symbols, on one level. That is why from the very beginning, in the most ancient, ancient times, it was still a language, because the "brothers" in every country could recognize the symbols of the language. Secrecy is always the step necessary towards deception. That's its purpose, deception. That's the first step, which means that the



culture they give, from all of that, by those same people, will be deceptive too. They have no honesty in them. Some of them will talk at the higher echelons, about how it's so fortunate for them to be here, to give us work. That sounds like a simple little statement, but it's deeper than I am letting on, because in their religion **they say, "MAN MUST WORK."** And they have their own definition of what work is. **WORK IS A SYSTEM, WHICH THEY ENFORCE UPON US.**

If you look at natural systems, they don't call going off to hunt or doing what they have to do, as work. It's called, "living," but in the system we work. It's even in the Old Testament. A little allegory is written within there, because that's what the Old Testament is. It's full of the system's laws. After man and woman were created in the perfect sameness, in the allegorical story (it's just a story of a system), you find that "the maker" looked down, and there's nobody to till the soil, so he then goes and makes Adam then Eve. Adam and Eve were meant to work, which meant that man and woman were not. **IT'S A HIDDEN SYSTEM.**

It didn't originate, either, in the Old Testament. It was borrowed from the same elite that ran the older systems. Just written, same stories. Same rules, regulations, laws. Slavery is okay. Deception is fine as long as there is profit. And the "Godfather," you know, "Yahweh" - the godfather gets his cut, and that's part of it too. **THE RELIGION ITSELF IS COMPLETELY BOUND TO MONEY AND WEALTH.** Completely bound to money and wealth. **IT IS THE SYSTEM.**

-

The exoteric - everyone knows in the western world. They've all been taught it. Just obey, obey, and obey because a big daddy's watching you, and no matter what you do or think even -- The thinking part is good. That's good mind control. God can know what you think, so you use self-censorship, and you grow up full of complexes and fear. That's why it worked so well, for so long. And the promise that all those nasty people, who strut around with their arrogance and their wealth, their ill-gotten gains, will suffer at the end of time; is the only thing that you're given as a form of justification. So you can suffer in this life and every generation, and your own class can suffer in this life, but the elite always get the "chop," eventually. Which is rather odd, because it's the same families, all down through history, who have been at the top. The nasty ones have always been the same families, and even their advisers come from the same families, interbred families; specialized breeding for cunningness. That's the world we have grown up in, and every other generation has too.

The outlet they've given now, now that the old religion has been taken away, bit by bit, is through the New Age. They bring in the New Age. "Think positive. My goodness, when you all have a chip in your brain you'll be all connected and all one. How happy we will be." A sad deception, and you know there are many New Agers who are looking forward to that, because they cannot stand the fear of uncertainty. They cannot cope with uncertainty or even individualism that they should have. They're unable to cope with it, so they have fallen for the "oneness" doctrine, and everything that goes with it. The final escape, of course, is "Nothing is real. It's all illusion," and what they mean by that, is nothing is real, period. Whereas, an illusion is a distortion of reality. If you wake up, as you, everyday, and you have pain and you feel it first thing in the morning, you know you're still you. That seems very real.

The way to -- this overblown, overused world, which is covering everything today, called "spirituality," -- the way to it is through yourself. Through a maturing and full recognition of who you are, with all

the pluses and minuses, and all the good deeds and bad deeds. It's self-reflection. It's also the ability to empathize with others, so you do not need it explained to you, when you say, "what would I feel if I were in this person's shoes? How would I be?" It's a getting out of yourself, after looking at yourself. At those around the world who exist, and those to come, that's the only connection there is. The real connection, and empathy is connection.

How can we possibly call ourselves sane and civilized, while what is happening in the world is going on, and the people are dying of man-made diseases for depopulation control, and people are starving in certain places. Planned because of wars, which are planned, and civil wars, which are planned. And yet we're all supposed to just go out and rush off, and pull out the credit cards, and buy all these gifts for Christmas, because we're supposed to, and you can't miss anyone or you'll feel guilty.

We call ourselves sane and civilized, and we think we have the right to impose this system on other people, called democracy. Bringing democracy to the world. Self-exploration is not a matter of taking drugs, so that the sea of unconsciousness, all the material in the world, can break out into a waking state, a surrealistic daydream. Greater things can happen. Much, much greater things can happen, if you follow that which is within yourself, and you know yourself. "**Know Thyself**" is the whole of the law. Not, "do what thou wilt" is the whole of the law. That's for the elite.

We're on a constant growing process as we go through life. How many generations do you realize now, have been born, raised, fought, died, done whatever they've been told to do. Voted -- then they scratched their heads after voting, what they thought was the right person, only to see them go off in different tangents, that have nothing to do with their election promises. But they died never knowing any truth - Countless and countless generations.

This song coming up is for all of the individuals out there. Good night. Stay warm and may your god go with you.

## **"Looking For Space"**

**By John Denver**

On the road of experience  
I'm trying to find my own way  
Sometimes I wish that I could fly away  
When I think that I'm moving  
Suddenly things stand still  
I'm afraid 'cause I think they always will

And I'm looking for space  
And to find out who I am  
And I'm looking to know and understand  
It's a sweet sweet dream

Sometimes I'm almost there  
Sometimes I fly like an eagle and  
Sometimes I'm deep in despair

All alone in the universe  
Sometimes that's how it seems  
I get lost in the sadness and the screams  
Then I look in the center  
Suddenly everything's clear  
I find myself in the sunshine and my dreams

And I'm looking for space  
And to find out who I am  
And I'm looking to know and understand  
It's a sweet sweet dream  
Sometimes I'm almost there  
Sometimes I fly like an eagle and  
Sometimes I'm deep in despair

On the road of experience  
Join in the living day  
If there's an answer  
It's just that it's just that way

When you're looking for space  
And to find out who you are  
When you're looking to try and reach the stars  
It's a sweet sweet sweet dream  
Sometimes I'm almost there  
Sometimes I fly like an eagle and  
Sometimes I'm deep in despair  
Sometimes I fly like an eagle  
Like an eagle, I go flying high, ooh.....

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**

**"KINGS, ADVISORS**

**AND**

**CUNNING CONS"**

**December 8, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 8, 2006 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt and it is December 8th, 2006.

Last night, it began to warm up to about 15 below centigrade, and then when I woke up this morning, it was 30 below. It plummeted again with a cold front coming in, and these are definitely unusual temperatures for this time of year. It rose up to about 10 below during the day, but at the same time a wind came in and made it feel much colder.

**"Cold on the Shoulder"**

**By Gordon Lightfoot**

All you need is time  
All you need is time, time, time to make me bend  
Give it a try, don't be rude  
Put it to the test and I'll give it right back to you

It's cold on the shoulder  
And you know that we get a little older every day

Kick it around, take it to town  
Try to defy what you feel inside  
You better be strong  
Your love belongs to us

Its cold on the shoulder  
And you know that we get a little older every day

All I need is trust  
All I need is trust, trust, trust to make it show  
I don't want to know everything you've done  
If you get a tip then tell it to the Eskimos

Its cold on the shoulder  
And you know that we get a little older every day

However, I have most of the snow blower reassembled; and for those who have done this kind of tinkering, you probably noticed that nothing is made in any practical manner. It isn't that after all this time of engineering and degrees and expertise, they can't design things to be practical and long lasting, or even practical to work on. Everything is deliberately made in this system to be difficult to work on. They're still using bent wire to move governors for your carburetors on these machines. They haven't changed them in 80 odd years, and nothing of course is made to last. That's the key to it, because the marketing companies and the engineers work hand-in-glove. They build the flaws into them, and they also know how long a particular machine is going to be used, or how many years it will last, and how many parts they can sell for certain parts, over the years. That's how they make a lot more extra money, is by selling parts, which they know will break, you see, after a year or two.

**THE WORLD IS MEANT TO FRUSTRATE YOU. THIS SYSTEM IS NOT MEANT TO GIVE YOU PEACE and IT ISN'T THAT THEY COULDN'T MAKE THINGS IN A MORE PRACTICAL FASHION OR MAKE THEM TO LAST.**

I'd also like to talk now about some of the people who contact me, who are in the process of waking up, in a shock, because they've tuned in to shortwave or some program that goes on about the patriot business, basically. It freaks them out when things start to make sense, because of the information they're hearing, but they get caught up in the hype, as well, of the patriot business - which is a business, first and foremost. Secondly, I think it's designed not to give you the answers or the whole truth. It's meant to catch those who are trying to wakeup, and get them into a tizzy, a panic tizzy, of consuming and buying all this stuff for survival you could ever imagine.

I know people, who phone me up, and they'll tell me all the different stuff they've got and bought over the years, from AM, shortwave radio, and patriot stations, including underground shelters. They have all the gizmos, all the gold and silver and everything you can imagine, for every possible scenario. At least the scenarios they've been told about. I would always tell them, "The ones you're not prepared for are the ones which will be used." But they have all this stuff, and I've said to them, "How big a truck would it take to move that stuff if you had to move it in a hurry?" and they go into another shock, because they have never thought about it. Some of them would need a five-ton truck to move all this stuff, and somehow they think they'll be left where they are, as there's some kind of chaos reigning, and they'll be all set-up to get through anything. It's never dawned on them, that they might have to, or will, get moved off their property, or they'll have to go anyway.

And I tell them, "Whatever you can stick in a big rucksack is all you'll manage to get away with." That's if you can get gas to go anywhere, or a road that doesn't have checkpoints all along the way. But the panic business, which unfortunately goes hand-in-glove with the patriot business, caters to all this sort of thing. You'll always find all the stuff they sell, like tents and all the "camo" (camouflage) gear, and the boots and the gold and silver, et cetera, and the rations that they sell. They're probably old rations that they jacked the price up, and they're obsolete, these ones. You can make your own rations up, by simply looking at old books. Get some beans and put them in jars.

The people truly have been stampeded, for years and years and years, into the only information sources they've been given. Remember the **ALL-SEEING EYE DOESN'T MISS ANYTHING**. I tell them, "Why do you think, out of all the controlled media, they would miss the shortwave or the AM stations?" It hasn't. What's out there is authorized to be there. As I've said before, and I said the other night, I've talked to very elderly people, who followed this all their lives, and gone on the roller coasters of ups and downs, and learned all the names on a daily basis, of who's passing what bill. Who's doing what to whom, and what country's doing what to what, and on and on it goes. It's just data, data, data. It's irrelevant who they bring forth to pass a bill. If that person wasn't there, someone else would have then been picked to come forth, in his place.

Another thing I would like to warn people about, are famous people, who come on some shows, claiming to belong to specific intelligence agencies. Now for those who want to look into the history of **Peter Wright**, who belonged to MI5 and worked with MI6, as well, for a while, he did come out with a book. The first one was called, "*Spy Catchers*." He got that published, under a lot of flack from the British government, because, you see, anyone who works for the governments, of all the countries, swears an official secrets act, not only not to divulge the secrets while they're working, but also not to divulge them after they've left their employment - for up to 30 years. There are penalties if they do, and we know from Kelly, who was scheduled to go to court on what he knew after 9/11 in England, the man who knew that he'd be killed. He was killed and left in the woods (as he said in a letter he would be, he'd be found in the woods, dead). He was. That's known to all these agents, who are working or have worked, for the government. **THEY CANNOT DISCLOSE WHAT THEY HAVE FOR 30 YEARS.**

Now, Peter Wright tried to get his second book out, called, "*The A to Z of Spy Catching*," after "*Spy Catchers*," and Margaret Thatcher got him into prison. She had him in the high court of England, and they seized all the books, "*The A to Z of Spy Catching*," because he disclosed names of big players, who were there all through the Cold War. All very famous British people, lords et cetera. Margaret Thatcher also had all his books seized, in that particular publication, the second one, and they were pulped -- they were mashed back into pulp. You can't just come out and start talking. It doesn't work that way.

So, Peter Wright went off to Australia and he was writing there. I know this, he got a lot of material written up and he died. So be careful of those who are presented to you as being big ones up there. Why are the big ones, up there, coming up on certain shows, which supposedly are exposing the system, when these people are not only dedicated to the system, they are sworn, legally sworn to the system? Just a bit of caution.

As far as actors, et cetera, go, I understand them coming on some shows, because it is understood, that even though they're saying the same thing as the next door plumber or electrician, because people are taught to follow the stars. They listen to the famous star speaking and saying the same things. We've been trained that we are nobodies. That's why we look up to people who are rich and famous. Rich comes first. That's more important, because you can't be famous, as well, without being rich. You can be infamous, but you can't be famous, because this system tells us that those who get up the top accumulate the money, they're rich, they're therefore famous. As I say, it's an anti-human system.

So please don't get caught up in the panic which ensues, when you, for the first time, turn on some station you've never listened to before, and hear some truths coming out. There's no left-wing party. There's no right-wing party. There's no up or down party. There's no Green Party. It's all one big system, and the trick; as Marx and Lenin wrote about, and many others wrote about; the trick to controlling people is to get them to join groups. Put them in a camp, is the first trick of any war, too, before they had standing armies. Get you to join a camp, put the leader in, put your own leader in, and now one person can control thousands or millions. That's the trick of getting you to join parties.

That also goes for the politicians who, lower down on the scale, join the party and get into parliaments or government. Their job is to applaud, like trained seals in a circus, the head of the party. That's their job. They all know it. If they want to get on in life, you don't go against the party leader or your career is doomed. So, no matter what they've told the constituents - that goes out the window. And, they will tell the constituents, "I'm sorry, I can't vote the way you like me to. I must vote with the party." So, one man at the head of the party can control thousands and thousands of people. That goes with everything. That's why you don't join groups and parties, with their particular agendas, formats and policies, because you're being controlled.

They could not have gone so far, in the system, without the creation of parties. People think that the party that's in the US right now are just the warmongers, and they've let us know they're warmongers. It's no secret, but pirates are warmongers and profiteers. The last party that was in, Bill Clinton and his group, were no different. People forget that the first thing that Clinton did, when he got in, was to actually tell the FBI to give them all their opponents names - All those who did not want to go along with Clinton and his agenda. They wanted those and they got them. They had access to FBI computers on private information and on private individuals.

And then they put Janet Reno in charge. Strange character, very, very strange character, and we know all about her. And then they had the war on Waco, the Branch Davidians, where they had a ritual sacrifice, at the end when they burned the whole huge farmhouse down. The SWAT team members in the black-clad outfits were seen, and it's on tape, to be bowing to the flames at the end, as they went down. The worship of fire - that's part of the ritual. That was your sacrifice for the upcoming agreement signed; the historic agreement, because that's the place they chose eventually, for the first open agreement signing on the United Americas. They always have a sacrifice, on the land or the land around it, before they actually make the signature and have the parades.

We're living amongst a religion - a religion that goes all the way back and before the creation of

Babylon. Prior to governments, as we know them today, kings and queens were installed and they had to be obedient to the Universal Church, the Catholic Church, at the time. They had priests attached to them who reported right to the Vatican, so the Vatican could then make or break kings and queens. But you also had other policy makers, advisers, like the Francis Bacon's and Machiavelli's and so on, that I mentioned the other night. Every country in Europe had these advisers.

Yet, a topic that is often left out is that some of the advisers, even to some of the popes, came out with the old trademarks, the M.O.'s (Modus Operandi) of the mystery religion. The mystery religion, all down through the ages, had been into building. They go into countries and they build, either by using the army to conquer first, but they always bring in a system of money then taxation, which then pays the labor, rather than using slaves all the time, and they're the **BIG BUILDERS**. They do building projects. We see them today really going to town, because the only honey pot in any country, is the taxpayers honey pot. They want to get their hands into that. That's where the money is and the **MONEY IS NEVER ACCOUNTED FOR**. There's always money that goes missing. We know that. The sharks who get up, know all of this stuff, because they are sharks. Sharks know this type of stuff. They smell it. They smell the opportunities. So that M.O.'s down through the ages are the big building projects.

They create cities where you'll have a small elite, with the masses of wealth, incredible wealth, who will run nations, economically, and trade. But you also have the biggest crime at the bottom, run by the same bunch, because you must control everything. Cause and effect. For every action, there's an equal and opposite reaction. Pass laws, which they do. That's another M.O. - Making the laws, Systemizing things. Standardizing laws, knowing there will be an opposite reaction, where people go into the "underworld" to survive. The underworld, being crime and petty crime - they run that, too. Again, they put their men in and create an organization of crooks, like the Mafia - they weren't the first. Then put in your own men as the bosses, and you can run both sides. They also have prostitution, legal drugs and illegal drugs, so they run pharmacology and the illegal drug system. They also run the "alternative" drugs, the herbals. Kings and queens used to also have as advisers, and some popes, as I say, astrologers. That came from Babylon, too, and it's pre-Babylonian.

**THE GREATEST WAY TO INFLUENCE PEOPLE IS THROUGH THEIR IMAGINATION OF WHAT IS TO COME.** Kings and queens, and those in power, are hooked on this kind of thing, because they would love to know the future; to ward off any usurpation of their powers or any overthrow. They'd like to know it happens, so astrologers came in. If you read the history of astrologers in Europe, in the Middle Ages onwards, you'll find out who they were. You'll find out that they all traveled abroad, a lot, to other parts of Europe. These astrologers also met together in Europe. In other words, you had a club of astrologers - a society (is the key), who went back and dictated what was going to happen to the kings and queens and their countries. The kings and queens would follow the suggestions. What you realize that you're up against here is an organization - organized astrologers who are advisers to the highest people in the land, who are then following policy, which the astrologers suggest. Very clever, and it hasn't stopped. If you look at all of the various presidents and prime ministers, down through history, you'll find they've all been gullible to this kind of stuff, and they've called on the advise of this "high astrologers," and they follow the stars - the "astros," follow it to the letter.



An interesting little blurb put out by Francis Bacon is on this very topic, and he should know. He was talking about prophecies in his time. He said:

*"When I was in France, I heard from one Dr. Penal, that the Queen Mother, who was given to curious arts, caused the King (her husband's nativity) to be calculated under a false name; and the astrologer gave a judgment, that he should be killed in a duel; at which the Queen laughed, thinking her husband to be above challenges and duels: but he was slain upon a course at tilt..."*

That's jousting.

*"The splinters of the staff of Montgomery going in at his beaver..."*

That's part of the headpiece, the helmet. Hit him in the eye.

*"The trivial prophecy, which I heard when I was a child and Queen Elizabeth was in the flower of her years, was..."*

Now listen to this.

*"When hempe is sponne (spun, that is) England's done."*

Very interesting, because, you see, spelling had been finalized, at that time, for a few hundred years. In the late 1800s they began to re-do spelling of the words. In those days, the spelling was done to the codes of the period. They've been updated, just like you update the programs on a computer. So he spells "hemp" H-E-M-P-E and "spun" is S-P-O-N-N-E.

Now, all of the people at the court of Queen Elizabeth I, interestingly enough, were into cannabis and hemp. Even the members of the Rosicrucian Lodge were in to this. They've always been into drugs, and they gone into one of the houses, I think it was Raleigh, and they'd scraped the beams of historical houses, they scraped the beams and found the residue of this particular drug.

*"When hempe is sponne, England's done."*

And he goes on to say:

*"Whereby it was generally conceived, that after the princes had reigned, which had the principal letters of that word hempe (which were Henry, Edward, Mary, Philip, and Elizabeth), England should come to utter confusion; which, thanks be to God, is verified only in the change of the*

*name; for that the King's style, is now no more of England, but of Britain."*

Because at the same time, we know in the reign of Queen Elizabeth I, John Dee suggested that they should call it Britain and the British Empire. He actually called it "Brytish" B-R-Y.

But going back to this.

*"Prophecy just look at it over again..."*

And he's tongue and cheek with his little statement here, because knew darn well that the King of France was going to be killed, at joust, and they brought forth **Nostradamus** to give the prediction. **That's what launched him into fame.** The King of France's wife was Catherine de Medici, who was steeped up to her eyeballs in potions, astrology and magic. Very interesting family, the Medici, because they had been into lending to countries and empires, as far back as before the Roman Empire. Very, very important. But also the statement to say that this astrologer had given a prediction, or at least Nostradamus did, a prediction that the king would be killed at joust, where a splintered lance would enter, he calls it the "beaver" (you know it went through the eye of the king).

Now, the guy who did it was Montgomery of Scotland. The Montgomery's and the Sinclair's were the heads of the lodges that took over from the Knights Templars. The Montgomery's and the Sinclair's of Scotland were this sort of Praetorian Guard of the kings and queens of France, for a long, long time. Montgomery did know what he was doing, because when you go into the Tower of London and different places, they have books there under glass, of training manuals of how knights used to train. These guys could literally put the point of a lance, at full gallop, through an apple - they were so accurate. So they knew what they were doing, and that's why Nostradamus could predict what was going to happen, because it was planned that way. That's how clever things are. For Joe Average, who wouldn't ever come to that conclusion, he must think, "My goodness, it's magic! It's a gift!" Nostradamus, we're told, once again used to take drugs, narcotics, stare at his bowl of water and tell us all about the future. There have been so many books published ever since on the quatrains, as they call them, as a type of poetry - you rhyme them, of the future, the centuries it's called. And yet, all of that is the exoteric because the esoteric -- to get the esoteric you have to have the code, the key, to unlock them, and Nostradamus said that himself.

So the gullible fall for the exoteric, every time, whether it be religion or this other more ancient religion, which has its M.O.'s as I've discussed already, including: astrology, magic, talismans and all ways of predicting the future. You can predict it when you've planned it that way, you see. It's not too difficult. You might say, really -- I would rather say, that England was done when hemp, certainly, was smoked in England back in the '60's and '70's, because it really did a big change then. That's when everything changed.

In the so-called New Age movement, many, many books will appear on the shelves to make a quick "buck" on prophecies, and they're full of old stuff that was used over the centuries. But you see, deception is done, not by giving out facts, it's by withholding other parts or other facts from the public,

and then it can be very misleading.

Here is one that was used for instance in the 1500s.

*"There shall be seen upon a day,  
Between the Baugh and the May,  
The black fleet of Norway.  
When that has come and gone,  
England build houses of lime and stone,  
For after wars you shall have none."*

Now that's been used, even up to present times, talking about the Cold War. The Christian fundamentalists on the shortwave radio stations used to "go to town" on all these little prophecies, and they'd say, "Oh that's the Russian fleet coming over," you see. Now the only Russian fleets I ever saw were fishermen because they use to go all along the coastline of Scotland and do their fishing and some of them would even come in land to the bars and pubs. It was quite a common thing for them to do, and chat with the locals, and up in Stornoway and the [North Seas], they were almost part of the family to the people there, because they would come and go and get well known to the locals. But this particular prophecy, as I say, was used over and over again, and it isn't until you see the rest of the story that it makes sense.

**Now Bacon goes on to say:**

*"It was generally conceived to be meant, of the Spanish fleet that came in '88: for that the king of Spain's surname, as they say, is Norway."*

Then it makes sense you see. And as always, it was written about a year after the Spanish fleet came over. There's nothing new in this, and you'll find the same thing in religion. For instance, it's accepted in Judaic teaching, Rabbinical teaching, that a Rabbi who is well trained, could write in the manner of a famous personage in the Bible. In other words, by knowing that person's mentality, their mind set, their emotional set, their legality set, they could emulate that person and write more, and it was accepted as being written by the original, because it was written in the exact same manner. Today they wouldn't do that. They do channeling instead. The only problem is you'd have to go off at Zeta Reticuli or somewhere to find out what was going on - and there's lots of those too.

Fantasy, as Weishaupt said, is a tremendous tool to draw people in to organizations, and then guide them along a certain way of thinking, behaving and accepting - especially the changes that have been made around them. It's easier to accept the change when you think, "Well, God prophesied it and he going to make it happen, so what can you do?" or else some magic guys are predicting it. They won't tell you what's behind it all, because you can't talk about a god or anything. It's just a prophecy, and the people still fall for it, and they think, "Well I guess there's nothing you can do. It's going to happen."

## **BUT THIS IS THE OLDEST CON GAME IN THE BOOK.**

As I say, it's so easy, a day or so after a newsbreak, on something for people to come out with their prophecies, which two or three years later get written into books, as being prophesied beforehand, before the events. So, sure you can check on the events, they happened, and you say, "my goodness, this guy said that." Well sure he said it. He said it after the event. This is the **CON GAME**. There's nothing new. It was actually more common in the past, where they would simply put a false date on the prediction, so it would appear to be written before the event. So simple to do, and yet the gullible want to believe this kind of stuff, so readily.

Now talking about superstition and New Age, theology and so on - take it from an expert, who was Francis Bacon. **Francis Bacon** was at the court of England. He knew about these characters. He mixed with them and they all belonged to the same lodge. Even here in the *Nova Organum* (New Organum) - Here's what he says about it; and remember, nothing has been more studied than man and woman on this planet, for thousands and maybe even millions of years, for all we really know.

*"But the corruption of philosophy by superstition and an admixture of theology is far more widely spread, and does the greatest harm, whether to entire systems or to their parts. For the human understanding is obnoxious to the influence of the imagination, no less than to the influence of common notions. For the contentious and sophistical kind of philosophy ensnares the understanding; but this kind, being fanciful and timid and half poetical, misleads it more by flattery. For there is in man an ambition of the understanding, no less than of the will, especially in high and lofty spirits."*

The same technique has been taught or used by gurus, down through thousands of years. Those in the mystery religion of today classify themselves as "gods." Those who have achieved the high status, the higher degrees, completed the circle 360 -- 6 and 3 -- 9 is completion in the Kabbalah. They believe themselves to be gods, and here's Bacon, basically talking about it, if you understand what he's really saying. And it appeals to the ego. That's what he's saying here. It appeals to the ego. That's how their enticed into the New Age. You could be new and improved, pretty well, better than the Six Million Dollar Man.

*"Of this kind we have among the Greeks a striking example in Pythagoras; though he united with it a coarser and more cumbersome superstition..."*

Now to Pythagoras, giving us the tone and the ton; weight and the sound and the shade of color; the tone of color. This all comes from Pythagoras, who got it from the Egyptians, because he studied with the Egyptians most of his life. Then he went off to found a school in Crotona, and he recruited the younger people of nobility, and if you really do your homework you will find it was a secret society. You had a vow of silence, just like later monks, and the monks who came into monasteries in the Christian era adopted all the same stuff, you see. Pythagoras had a vow of secrecy for a year. They couldn't speak for a year or communicate to each other. In fact, I think that Pythagoras, it was up to four years. The Essenes 2,000 years ago in the Middle East, who probably came from Egypt, had the same system.

And back to Pythagoras. Pythagoras was training these young nobility and giving them a fantastic education, mind you, to go off and take over the government, revolutionary, that is. That's why his school was burned down and it's unknown yet, at least to the public, if he was ever caught and killed. They speculate about it, but he wasn't the first or the last one to come out of Egypt and do the same kind of thing. Egypt always sent out the high initiates back to their own countries, or at least their own empires (like the Grecian empire), to cause revolutions and to bring in the same system worldwide.

**So Bacon says:**

*"Of this kind, we have among the Greeks a striking example in Pythagoras; though he united with it a coarser and more cumbrous superstition; another in Plato and his school, more dangerous and subtle."*

And it's true, because Plato was a student of Socrates. Now, Socrates did the same thing. All of these men had studied in Egypt - all these famous ancient Greek philosophers. Socrates is always played down as a martyr by the mystery schools, which give you your books, but Socrates himself was doing the same thing. He was training the young; the youth of nobility, primarily, including the women, after they went through their vow of secrecy, celibacy and then silence; to go off and marry other upper members of government. Then you could sway the course of government; the direction of government. Socrates was made to drink the hemlock, for doing so, and I must admit there's an awful lot of truth in what Socrates said about the world in general, but what they generally neglect to give you is the rest of the story, as always.

**Continue with Bacon, he says:**

*"It shows itself likewise in parts of other philosophies, in the introduction of abstract forms and final causes and first causes, with the omission in most cases of causes intermediate, and the like. Upon this point the greatest caution should be used. For nothing is so mischievous as the apotheosis of error, and it is a very plague of the understanding for vanity to become the object of veneration. Yet in this vanity some of the moderns have, with extreme levity, indulged so far as to attempt to found a system of natural philosophy on the first chapter of Genesis, in the book of Job, and other parts of the sacred writings; seeking for the dead among the living: which also makes the inhibition and repression of it the more important, because from this unwholesome mixture of things human and divine there arises not only a fantastic philosophy, but also an heretical religion. Very meet it is therefore that we be sober-minded, and give to faith that only which is faith's."*

Now here he is speaking very cautiously himself, because a man like Bacon had no real belief, as all nobility have no belief in the religions that are given to the people. They're given a more esoteric understanding, and they're well aware and they're taught that since childhood; that religion is for control to keep the public under control of the dominant minority; and it's the same in every single culture.

People, who point fingers, all over the world, often have lots of material, true material to go by. It's the Jews. It's the Jesuits. It's the fundamental Christians. It's the Muslims. And they've got it all partly right, because at the top of all these groups you have the mystery religion running them, and the mystery religion are a brotherhood worldwide and always have been. That's the trick of it. That's why Mystery Babylon was called Mystery Babylon. To try and define it was difficult. They had many priesthoods, all specialized in particular areas. They were not only based in Babylon; they were all over the ancient world, even the capital cities. So some people would say, "oh it's this priesthood or it's that priesthood" that's behind the turmoil that Babylon also experienced, and they are partly right. But the rest of it is, as I say, Mystery Babylon was a complete system, where everyone was fighting everyone else and never guessing the real reasons behind their fighting, and who was manipulating both sides or all sides.

Mystery Babylon has a thousand faces. Isis had a thousand faces. The Mother Lodge is always called "The Mother" Lodge. The religion itself is "The Mother." That's what it means. Osiris is the body - the members of the lodge. That's the part of the esoteric, and it's never ever changed. Look at the **Ishmaelis** who ran parts of Afghanistan -- all of Afghanistan at one part, and old Persia, Iraq and Iran as they are now, and other countries. Those guys - and it's written officially they were in cahoots with the Knights Templars who joined them. Personally, I think they were already part of them before they did the official joining. That's how most things work today. The real work goes on quietly, and the public never is told. When something is made official, it's just an exoteric rubber stamp for the public to acquiesce to.

This world is run to an agenda, an actual real agenda, like a long, long range business plan; and it's interesting in the Masonic writings themselves, they love to boast about being full of cunning over the profane. The profane can't figure anything out, but the wise man does, and so, "***In the Land of the Blind, the One-eyed Man is King.***"

"Confusion" is a term often given to Satan or Lucifer, even though these were both (originally) different entities in olden times. The confusion. "**An author of confusion**" was the term used, because that's what it all leads to, is massive confusion. So, everyone fights everyone else and blames everyone else, always being partly right, because these people do fight each other. You get instigators coming in, from all different peoples, and instigating trouble, et cetera. So, the public see the obvious, but they never see who's behind it, or the leaders of all these different groups, because the leaders are all part of the same capstone.

That's how you run a world. That's how you maintain power over all of those in the world. And right now, the big brotherhood - not the little lowly guys at the bottom, with their funny hats and their little electric cars (that they go in parades with to impress the children) - and collect a few pennies for charity, most of which, even in their official documentation, never gets to charity. That's the outer portico, the cover for something sinister. Any organization, which must takes oaths of secrecy, in a temple with no windows, cannot be called "a charitable community organization." There is secrecy there, for very good reasons. And the brotherhood's at the very bottom will take the heat for those further up the pyramid, that they'll never even meet, most of whom they'll never even hear the names of.

Their job at the bottom is to keep the system going. They're all sworn to this particular system. Interestingly, in the 1500's, 1600's, and 1700's, when they came out of the Rosicrucian Lodge, the "*underground stream*" as they called it - where knowledge flowed down through the ages. It's interesting that at that time the steady drumbeat, which grew louder and louder, was for revolution, and they were sworn to revolution. Once the last major one was over in the United States, they were all told to swear allegiance to the system that was now established. Interesting.

Yet, in the conferences, which were international, before the American War of IN-DEPENDENCE, the elite discussed who would be the country chosen to lead the world empire. They could not use France or Germany or Britain, because they had such a history of pillaging and sucking dry, nations, which they went into. They couldn't suddenly become a good benefactor. That took centuries to give it that image. But at that time they didn't have that kind of image, so they created a knight in shining armor, a new country, with no history of exploitation. The propaganda would go into work, into motion, and convince the world, down through the years to come; that, because it had no previous history of exploitation, it was a knight on a white horse. That's how it was done.

And yet, Washington and all the boys were Freemasons. Benjamin Franklin wrote about it himself. He published Masonic pamphlets in his own printing press. Personally, I think he had someone else doing it for him. I can't see old Ben dirtying his hands, and for all the hogwash they give us about "the poor country boy," it's complete propaganda. It's foundation mythology on Ben Franklin. He was a member of the Rosicrucian Lodge. All through his childhood he was sent the "wise sayings," that he later quoted under his name, or printed under his name, from a source in England, a Masonic source. His uncles came over to visit him. Not the family, but him, when he was a very young boy, because he was the one who was going to be groomed for his position in life.

Going back to the **Ishmaelis**, who ran the assassins, they had different titles they would give certain members such as "the lamp makers." Even Aladdin, by the way, is connected with that. His name is, part of that - to do with the light - the light bringer. You also have a laden jar; electric, you get light from - a battery. Benjamin "Franklin" (the "red way") was also a part of this. His family were candle makers, supposedly, and for a man who did so much in history, as an ambassador, especially, in France for America. You can look at the bill that he was presented with, and the U.S. taxpayer eventually paid or the government paid, for the massive palace that he was given -- he lived in. The wine consumption weekly -- the crates and crates of wine for all the big balls he had (extravaganzas), and all the servants and chefs and food stuffs - this man did not live like any country bumpkin that I've ever met. So, he's a good example of what you might call an "Illuminatus." The Illuminati never began with Weishaupt. It's always been there down through the ages.

In ancient times, they had the titles, too. Ignatius Loyola (loyal fire starter - igniter - fire) was also known for this. He came from Alumnbratos, which was the Spanish Knights Templars. That's the term they used, after the supposed disbanding of the Knight Templars movement - the Alumnbratos - illumined - light. That's why you all belong to alumni from university. You're now very bright, you see; hence the statement by Albert Pike, when he talked about everyone in the Western world being a Freemason, without going through the official degrees at the bottom. What he meant, was the whole system that you've been given is Masonic. The rituals you have in any standard church are Freemasonic rituals; including the baptism, the candle placements. Even some religions give a new name, which is

kept secret, except from the brothers.

This is all ancient Babylonian mystery religion, going down through the ages, up through the present day. They use a language of symbolism. They use a language of speech, which they give to the public. We were given ours, long ago. It's been updated since, by the same people. It's full of coding, and it's interesting your newspaper headlines, when you understand the codes. In fact, it's very funny at times. Sometimes it's in their names; if they've been groomed and reared for a special purpose in life, to do with changing the world or the system; but it's all around you. Everyone is brought up in the school system, which we have, which the nations boast about - they wanted universal education.

Go back to the writings of Webster, in the 1800's, and he tells you that. That they must create a coast-to-coast, universal educational system to produce good, well behaved citizens - compliant citizens. Interesting. When you have a universal system there's no room for individuality. You're being stamped with the same stamp, and you are being classified as one of the herd. If you have originality in school - and I encourage parents this when they notice originality in their children - Teach them. If you have to send them to public school - Teach them, as much as you can, the first few years, because the school system is so scientifically designed, as **Bertrand Russell** said himself, he helped to design it: That **they could completely take over the mind of the child, even with a few hours in school, with three or four hours in school everyday**. He said that the parent's input at night on "morals and obsolete morality" will be of no effect.

So, if you have children that have to go to the schools; and they're very clever and individualistic; tell them to play it down while amongst their classmates in school, and especially in front of the teacher. Otherwise, they'll be picked and put on something like Ritalin. They're trying to find those with leadership abilities, and literally chemically lobotomize them, and Ritalin does shrink the brain. That's fact.

Now this week I've been very, very busy, doing all the emergency stuff that comes with the first fall of snow and the plummeting temperatures. I hope as the winter progresses, to be able, to perhaps go into the mystery religions, in more detail and explain them in a deeper level, than has been done before - way beyond what you've been told by all the authorized ones out there. So, let's all hope I have the time and the ability to do this, because it's been so hectic and busy. I'm on my own here. I cook for myself. Everything takes time, and living in the country consumes a lot of time, with clearing snow, maintaining your vehicle, and so on. And that's all for now.

May your god go with you. All the best.

**"Magical Mystery Tour"**

**By the Beatles**

Roll up! Roll up for the magical mystery tour!



Step right this way!

Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (And that's an invitation), roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (To make a reservation), roll up for the mystery tour  
The magical mystery tour is waiting to take you away  
Waiting to take you away

Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (We've got everything you need), roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (Satisfaction guaranteed), roll up for the mystery tour  
The magical mystery tour is hoping to take you away  
Hoping to take you away

Mystery trip

Aaaah... the magical mystery tour  
Roll up, roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (And that's an invitation), roll up for the mystery tour  
Roll up (To make a reservation), roll up for the mystery tour  
The magical mystery tour is coming to take you away  
Coming to take you away  
The magical mystery tour is dying to take you away  
Dying to take you away, take you today

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

ALAN WATT BLURB  
"A CHIP OFF THE ASHLAR  
or the  
OLD MASONIC BLOCK"  
DECEMBER 13, 2006

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - December 13, 2006 (Exempting Music  
and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and today it is Wednesday the 13<sup>th</sup> of  
December 2006.

**"I'll be Watching You"**  
**By Sting**

Every breath you take  
And every move you make  
Every bond you break  
Every step you take  
I'll be watching you

Every single day  
And every word you say  
Every game you play  
Every night you stay  
I'll be watching you

Oh, can't you see  
You belong to me  
Now my poor heart aches  
With every step you take

Every move you make  
Every vow you break  
Every smile you fake  
Every claim you stake  
I'll be watching you

**Alan:** I've mentioned before the system we live in is full of legalities. Terribly legal people at the top  
run this system and they have their own sets of rules, but they follow what they call "law." That's why  
when they write up constitutions for countries they always say "under law." They don't define to the

public what they mean by that, but they're talking about a higher set of rules – a law that goes with a religion, in fact, a religion which they believe in.

Once in a while, they'll publish something in a newspaper of extreme importance. Generally, it's published in a few papers across the world at the same time with different authors or professors or reporters and you'll never see it again. It's just like a flash in the pan but it's a form of warning and it's always written by someone (at least documented by someone and written by someone) who's in the know because of the type of information they impart.

We've been geared towards massive changes all our lives. We've been trained towards these changes, conditioned towards them step-by-step, and they knew at least in the 1800's that science would be where it's at today at least for the public. I'm sure they have much higher levels of science. I know they have, but they knew exactly where they would take us step-by-step and that's one of the reasons why people, and I used to ask it myself a long time ago – Why don't they just simply jump a bunch of steps? because they have the public so placid and domesticated they could jump a few steps, but they can't really and I think it's from previous experience and more older times, more ancient times.

It's almost like a computer program because if they miss a step it throws everything else off. There're always unforeseen circumstances when you don't follow a mathematical sequence right through; hence the need to train us generation by generation and within each generation is an ongoing training.

Back in the 40's and 50's there was a bishop in London. They called him the **Red Bishop**, who published books on continuing education for adults and when you read his book he didn't talk about history or mathematics or anything like that. What he's referring to and it was a tongue-in-cheek terminology used for *those in the know, those with the wink*, because they're talking about training the public all through their lives towards changes so that the offspring would accept those changes quite naturally and never question them.

That was also part of the communist agenda, this ongoing training where even the youngsters could kill off the older members of society, even the ones who had started revolutions, because they were not so advanced and radical as each generation could be trained to be. It's a science we're talking about here.

Tonight, here's one of these articles which appeared in the "*Toronto Star*" on **December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2006** written by someone who, if he wasn't in the know, then at least he was given the information by people who attended world conferences like the one at Loyola University which discussed this very topic coming up. The author in the "*Toronto Star*" was **Kevin Haggerty**, the reporter, and it said "Special to the Star" so that's a special presentation and here's how it goes.

<http://oldthinker.wordpress.com/2006/12/12/a-generation-is-all-they-need/>

"By the time my four-year-old son is swathed in the soft flesh of old age, he will likely find it unremarkable that he and almost everyone he knows will be permanently implanted with a microchip. Automatically tracking his location in real time, it will connect him with databases monitoring and recording his smallest behavioural traits."

**Alan:** This goes along - this is me again of course. This goes along with what the American Psychological Association's been pushing for, for years, with the American Psychiatric Association and the World's Psychiatric Association, how they can actually predict behavior changes in people by constant monitoring. This is the **ultimate method of monitoring before they create a new type of human**, which they won't have to be so scrutinous about really. It'll be purpose made. So continuing:

"Most people anticipate such a prospect with a sense of horrified disbelief, dismissing it as a science-fiction fantasy. The technology, however, already exists. For years humane societies have implanted all the pets that leave their premises with a small identifying microchip. As well, millions of consumer

goods are now traced with tiny radio frequency identification chips that allow satellites to reveal their exact location.

A select group of people are already "chipped" with devices that automatically open doors, turn on lights, and perform other low-level miracles. Prominent among such individuals is researcher Kevin Warwick of Reading University in England; Warwick is a leading proponent of the almost limitless potential uses for such chips."

**Alan:** Now, Warwick is a front man. He's a professor at a university there, but he's a front man for this technology. He's been on all the major shows trying to make it very appealing and there'll be other ones throughout the world for other countries to. To continue:

"Other users include the patrons of the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona, many of whom have paid about \$150 (U.S.) for the privilege of being implanted with an identifying chip that allows them to bypass lengthy club queues and purchase drinks by being scanned. These individuals are the advance guard of an effort to expand the technology as widely as possible."

**Alan:** Now it's me again of course butting in here. There's been programs on this on major (again) world shows to let us all know about it to condition us towards it, to the inevitability of it, and it was interesting to see that the person who was a spokesman for this company for these clubs who want the chips put in their patrons just happens to be an ex-member he says (an *ex-member*) of the NSA, The National Security Agency. The worldwide national security – it's an international security agency. They monitor everything and that's the ones that are pushing this. It's not just in Barcelona. I think the company is based in California. To continue:

"From this point forward, microchips will become progressively smaller, less invasive, and easier to deploy. Thus, any realistic barrier to the wholesale "chipping" of Western citizens is not technological but cultural. It relies upon the visceral reaction against the prospect of being personally marked as one component in a massive human inventory.

Today we might strongly hold such beliefs, but sensibilities can, and probably will, change. How this remarkable attitudinal transformation is likely to occur is clear to anyone who has paid attention to privacy issues over the past quarter-century. There will be no 3 a.m. knock on the door by storm troopers come to force implants into our bodies. The process will be more subtle and cumulative, couched in the unassailable language of progress and social betterment, and mimicking many of the processes that have contributed to the expansion of closed-circuit television cameras and the corporate market in personal data.

A series of tried and tested strategies will be marshaled to familiarize citizens with the technology. These will be coupled with efforts to pressure tainted social groups and entice the remainder of the population into being chipped.

This, then, is how the next generation will come to be microchipped.

It starts in distant countries. Having tested the technology on guinea pigs, both human and animal, the first widespread use of human implanting will occur in nations at the periphery of the Western world. Such developments are important in their own right, but their international significance pertains to how they familiarize a global audience with the technology and habituate them to the idea that chipping represents a potential future.

An increasing array of hypothetical chipping scenarios will also be depicted in entertainment media, furthering the familiarization process."

**Alan:** That's already happening.

"In the West, chips will first be implanted in members of stigmatized groups. Pedophiles are the leading candidate for this distinction, although it could start with terrorists, drug dealers, or whatever happens to be that year's most vilified criminals. Short-lived promises will be made that the technology will only be used on the "worst of the worst." In fact, the wholesale chipping of incarcerated individuals will quickly ensue, encompassing people on probation and on parole.

Even accused individuals will be tagged, a measure justified on the grounds that it would stop them from fleeing justice. Many prisoners will welcome this development, since only chipped inmates will be eligible for parole, weekend release, or community sentences. From the prison system will emerge an evocative vocabulary distinguishing chippers from non-chippers.

Although the chips will be justified as a way to reduce fraud and other crimes, criminals will almost immediately develop techniques to simulate other people's chip codes and manipulate their data.

The comparatively small size of the incarcerated population, however, means that prisons would be simply a brief stopover on a longer voyage. Commercial success is contingent on making serious inroads into tagging the larger population of law-abiding citizens. Other stigmatized groups will therefore be targeted. This will undoubtedly entail monitoring welfare recipients, a move justified to reduce fraud, enhance efficiency, and ensure that the poor do not receive "undeserved" benefits.

Once e-commerce is sufficiently advanced, welfare recipients will receive their benefits as electronic vouchers stored on their microchips, a policy that will be tinged with a sense of righteousness, as it will help ensure that clients can only purchase government-approved goods from select merchants, reducing the always disconcerting prospect that poor people might use their limited funds to purchase alcohol or tobacco.

Civil libertarians will try to foster a debate on these developments. Their attempts to prohibit chipping will be handicapped by the inherent difficulty in animating public sympathy for criminals and welfare recipients — groups that many citizens are only too happy to see subjected to tighter regulation. Indeed, the lesser public concern for such groups is an inherent part of the unarticulated rationale for why coerced chipping will be disproportionately directed at the stigmatized.

The official privacy arm of the government will now take up the issue. Mandated to determine the legality of such initiatives, privacy commissioners and Senate Committees will produce a forest of reports presented at an archipelago of international conferences. Hampered by lengthy research and publication timelines, their findings will be delivered long after the widespread adoption of chipping is effectively a *fait accompli*. The research conclusions on the effectiveness of such technologies will be mixed and open to interpretation.

Officials will vociferously reassure the chipping industry that they do not oppose chipping itself, which has fast become a growing commercial sector. Instead, they are simply seeking to ensure that the technology is used fairly and that data on the chips is not misused. New policies will be drafted.

What might Hitler, Mao or Milosevic have accomplished if their citizens were chipped, coded, and remotely monitored?"

**Alan:** Now this is the Star – the "*Toronto Star*" generally takes the place of left wing. That's their job, is to pretend they're left wing and the Sun used to always be right wing; so you have the Stars and the Sun. They didn't have one called the moon but I'm sure it's there somewhere. To this list we could add Stalin and Lenin as well who had millions killed and every other big hero of left wing and right wing sides, right back down to the French Revolution and maybe even English Revolution and all the revolutions down through history.

"Employers will start to expect implants as a condition of getting a job. The U.S. military will lead the

way, requiring chips for all soldiers as a means to enhance battlefield command and control — and to identify human remains. From cooks to commandos, every one of the more than one million U.S. military personnel will see microchips replace their dog tags."

**Alan:** That's interesting, dog tags. The "dogs of war," you see, this is the old Orion philosophy; the Dog Star follows Orion the hunter and the Dog Star Sirius is the eye of the dog and the dogs of war. That's the soldier's job. They're turning from dogs to guinea pigs, so they're going from dogs to pigs. I don't know if that's evolution or devolution. I'm not quite certain. Continuing on:

"Following quickly behind will be the massive security sector. Security guards, police officers, and correctional workers will all be expected to have a chip. Individuals with sensitive jobs will find themselves in the same position.

The first signs of this stage are already apparent. In 2004, the Mexican attorney general's office started implanting employees to restrict access to secure areas. The category of "sensitive occupation" will be expansive to the point that anyone with a job that requires keys, a password, security clearance, or identification badge will have those replaced by a chip.

Judges hearing cases on the constitutionality of these measures will conclude that chipping policies are within legal limits. The thin veneer of "voluntariness" coating many of these programs will allow the judiciary to maintain that individuals are not being coerced into using the technology.

In situations where the chips are clearly forced on people, the judgments will deem them to be undeniable infringements of the right to privacy. However, they will then invoke the nebulous and historically shifting standard of "reasonableness" to pronounce coerced chipping a reasonable infringement on privacy rights in a context of demands for governmental efficiency and the pressing need to enhance security in light of the still ongoing wars on terror, drugs, and crime."

**Alan:** Does that sound familiar?

"At this juncture, an unfortunately common tragedy of modern life will occur: A small child, likely a photogenic toddler, will be murdered or horrifically abused. It will happen in one of the media capitals of the Western world, thereby ensuring non-stop breathless coverage. Chip manufacturers will recognize this as the opportunity they have been anticipating for years. With their technology now largely bug-free, familiar to most citizens and comparatively inexpensive, manufacturers will partner with the police to launch a high-profile campaign encouraging parents to implant their children "to ensure your own peace of mind."

Special deals will be offered. Implants will be free, providing the family registers for monitoring services. Loving but unnerved parents will be reassured by the ability to integrate tagging with other functions on their PDA so they can see their child any time from any place.

Paralleling these developments will be initiatives that employ the logic of convenience to entice the increasingly small group of holdouts to embrace the now common practice of being tagged. At first, such convenience tagging will be reserved for the highest echelon of Western society, allowing the elite to move unencumbered through the physical and informational corridors of power. Such practices will spread more widely as the benefits of being chipped become more prosaic. Chipped individuals will, for example, move more rapidly through customs.

Indeed, it will ultimately become a condition of using mass-transit systems that officials be allowed to monitor your chip. Companies will offer discounts to individuals who pay by using funds stored on their embedded chip, on the small-print condition that the merchant can access large swaths of their personal data. These "discounts" are effectively punitive pricing schemes, charging unchipped individuals more as a way to encourage them to submit to monitoring. Corporations will seek out the

personal data in hopes of producing ever more fine-grained customer profiles for marketing purposes, and to sell to other institutions.

By this point all major organizations will be looking for opportunities to capitalize on the possibilities inherent in an almost universally chipped population. The uses of chips proliferate, as do the types of discounts. Each new generation of household technology becomes configured to operate by interacting with a person's chip.

Finding a computer or appliance that will run through old-fashioned "hands-on" interactions becomes progressively more difficult and costly. Patients in hospitals and community care will be routinely chipped, allowing medical staff — or, more accurately, remote computers — to monitor their biological systems in real time.

Eager to reduce the health costs associated with a largely docile citizenry, authorities will provide tax incentives to individuals who exercise regularly. Personal chips will be remotely monitored to ensure that their heart rate is consistent with an exercise regime.

By now, the actual process of "chipping" for many individuals will simply involve activating certain functions of their existing chip. Any prospect of removing the chip will become increasingly untenable, as having a chip will be a precondition for engaging in the main dynamics of modern life, such as shopping, voting, and driving.

The remaining holdouts will grow increasingly weary of Luddite jokes and subtle accusations that they have something to hide. Exasperated at repeatedly watching neighbours bypass them in "chipped" lines while they remain subject to the delays, inconveniences, and costs reserved for the unchipped, they too will choose the path of least resistance and get an implant.

In one generation, then, the cultural distaste many might see as an innate reaction to the prospect of having our bodies marked like those of an inmate in a concentration camp will likely fade.

In the coming years some of the most powerful institutional actors in society will start to align themselves to entice, coerce, and occasionally compel the next generation to get an implant."

**Alan:** Well you know who those people will be. I hope you will.

"Now, therefore, is the time to contemplate the unprecedented dangers of this scenario."

**Alan:** This is the time now.

"The most serious of these concerns --

**Alan:** It's funny how that's even a Masonic saying because "now is the time" was often a statement made to people who were about to start rebellions in freemasonic times gone by.

"Now, therefore, is the time to contemplate the unprecedented dangers of this scenario. The most serious of these concern how even comparatively stable modern societies will, in times of fear, embrace treacherous promises. How would the prejudices of a Joe McCarthy, J. Edgar Hoover, or of southern Klansmen — all of whom were deeply integrated into the American political establishment — have manifest themselves in such a world? What might Hitler, Mao or Milosevic have accomplished if their citizens were chipped, coded, and remotely monitored?"

**Alan:** Plus Stalin and all the rest of them.

"Choirs of testimonials will soon start to sing the virtues of implants. Calm reassurances will be forthcoming about democratic traditions, the rule of law, and privacy rights. History, unfortunately, shows that things can go disastrously wrong, and that this happens with disconcerting regularity. Little in the way of international agreements, legality, or democratic sensibilities has proved capable of

thwarting single-minded ruthlessness."

**Alan:** Well that's true because we never had democracy and that's the key to that really.

"It can't happen here" has become the whispered swan song of the disappeared. Best to contemplate these dystopian potentials before we proffer the tender forearms of our sons and daughters. While we cannot anticipate all of the positive advantages that might be derived from this technology, the negative prospects are almost too terrifying to contemplate."

**Alan:** That is the end of the special insertion in the "*Toronto Star*", **December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2006**. Please excuse any mistakes I made in the reading because my cheeks are still frozen from working outside. My mouth is rather stiff and I tend to think and read much faster than I speak, but I think I got most of it in there.

This is the future we're all being trained bit-by-bit into arriving at, if we allow it to happen, and the problem is technology to the public and the way it's presented and marketed is addictive. It's very addictive. If you think back in televisions, which were given out to brainwash the public in the first place, but when you think back to them and you had to get up and switch channels and that was effort, which was nothing at all at the time. It was normal, and then they came out with the remote handheld converters and suddenly it was a big deal if you had to actually get up and do something because the converter's battery was flat or was bust. We've become terribly addicted very quickly for conveniences' sake and that's what's relied upon in this training session we call "our life."

We're giving away all the rights – and we already have done actually, we've given up pretty well all the rights we had of independence in the past. In the old days they simply sent armies in and took it off you (your land, whatever you sat on) and herded the natives into reservations. Now it's all the people in North America who are getting ready to be herded into reservations called "habitat areas", same thing. The land you sit on is not yours anyway. You rent it, regardless of what you pay to banks for mortgages – the gage till death – the mort-gage.

Many years ago on the science fiction programs and that's really where all this phase of predictive programming came from. It was through science fiction books, novels, television series and movies that we were all programmed to the next step, to the next, to the next, without thinking "why are we going in this particular direction? Why not go from some other direction?"

Lenin himself said that there's thousands of directions society can take, it's just that the public must not be allowed to know that. They must think the one they're born into is their only natural one that could have evolved. And you think back to all the science fiction books, Isaac Asimov (the double A), was put out there through futurist think tanks. They call them futurist societies. That's where all the budding, aspiring want-to-bees in the science fiction world will only attend talks and then the big boys are there to finance them because you see all the major books are financed into being by those who want them to be known to the public; so they pick certain people, give them the data, just like H.G. Wells, and they write a human story around it that's the bait to hook us in because we love to watch people doing odd little things and having intrigues and that's the bait of all dramas. Once we've swallowed the bait, we forget all the extraneous stuff that's really built or it's all around it and that's your programming.

Then the actual event will come along and you think we'll I guess it had to be, that's normal; but it's not. Without the programming you would never have seen it as such. Constant ongoing programming and Asimov of course was the guy chosen primarily – his specialty was to do with robots and cyborgs. The term "cyborg," which also came up in the "*Star Trek*" series with the Borg – the original bee, the perfect bee. Their spaceship was called "the hive". That's what they called it and their job was to assimilate everybody and every other creature with a higher life form into their system and to become



another type of bee, another worker, all connected together through electronics – which might turn a lot of the New Agers on. They might think it's a better form of telepathy, more precise. The only problem is you won't be in charge of your thoughts or your decisions. You'll be hooked to a centralized computer like the Borg, the queen.

Isn't it interesting, too, that on "Universal Solider" I think it was called, where Van Damme played the solider, they had implants. I think they had specific eye implants. Even the Bionic Man. Not the three, four or five but the six, remember - the "Six-Million Dollar Man" had bionic eyes. At least one of them was bionic and then you saw that in the Borg as well. The one will be infrared to make you more efficient at night, a good worker. They also had these little things sticking out past their face; well, here they go. As I say, people are addicted to technology. On dramas suddenly you have these little ear-bud pieces with the mouthpiece stuck along side the cheek. Very cool, you see, no wires and that's your new cell phone and sure enough they're showing you this in all the dramas and you walk along the streets now you see people with them, just like the Borg. They're partway there already and for such people it will be more convenient not to have this little thing stuck in front of your face.

I've heard people who say, "well it's a natural progression. It will be fantastic to have all these abilities." But it never dawns on them that **THE WORLD HAS ALWAYS BEEN UNDER CONTROL OF A FEW and THEY WILL NEVER GIVE YOU ANYTHING THAT'S THERE TO GIVE YOU EXTRA POWER OVER THEM.** On the contrary, this technology is used to control you 100% of the time in every sphere and area, because predictability of every individual will bring on their peace – their world peace, their utopia, where those up in charge, those with virtue, the "virtuous" ones at the top. The small clique of "nobility" as they call themselves. They have "virtue." We're commoners so we can't have virtue, according to the old noble code.

Therefore they'll be able to run the whole world without worrying about what you're doing, what you're up to, how do they keep us happy with bread and circuses, sports, entertainment, that type of thing, and they will have a peaceful world when none of us can think anymore for ourselves.

Aleister Crowley who gets a lot of bad flack for all the stuff that he did, which was true enough. However, he also said a lot of truth. This is the guy who was the Beast-666 as he played with the public's minds and of course Christians draw back in horror when they hear that 666 and yet it's in their holy books. They don't understand their holy books. They don't understand what they worship in fact. However, Crowley said the same thing in his day about police forces. They start off with town police, maybe one or two. If you get a bigger town or a small city, then you end up with a committee. Committees are bureaucrats who plan things and make decisions, because what else can they do except make decisions and put it in writing and have it enforced, and they grow and keep growing and growing and growing, and since the whole job of policing is to prevent—they call it "preventing crime"—then they have to know what everyone's doing.

The police by their very existence—by the way they're set up, by their definitions of why they are there in the first place, what they exist for—can only arrive at a stage where they push and push for total, total control. That's their nature. I used to think that if committees got together or governments too and met, as long as they met and chatted away there it would be fine if we could always read in the papers that no decisions were made on anything. That way you could breathe more easily, because like an old statesman said in the U.S. long ago, "when the government meets and sits and talks, hold on to your wallet," and now it's more than just the wallet. You better hold on to everything because they're going to take something from you; it's the nature of the beast.

The Soviet system and much of what was implemented in the Soviet system had come from previous experimentation and previous revolutions and the doctrines were espoused by Voltaire and other people, writers at the time who I'm sure were really financed by the big boys again; because when we

look into their personal lives, none of these writers had any virtue at all really, according to their personal lifestyles, but they could say such amazing things in their books that we'd all say, "my goodness what a perfected person that is."

Voltaire himself who wrote a lot on the rights, like Thomas Paine, but Voltaire wrote on the rights of man and justice and freedom, while he himself had swindled many people in his lifetime out of various things, money lending and different things and frauds. I could go on and on and on about him and others, but that's what you're given you see to get the mob stirred up to fight for what they think is their freedom.

However, what they did do, especially in the French Revolution, was to come out for the first time with a plan and this was before, it was all set up beforehand, they came out with a plan to reduce the population of France. Now, that gives you a clue who really ran the show. Was it the bankers? Was it the big international bankers of the day who were the only ones skilled in economics? – lives and population versus boundaries, areas farming and so on. They did kill off way more peasantry than they ever killed off at the guillotine in the capitals.

They had an ideal population for each province already worked out because after all – see from a banker's point of view and that's the key. It's how you read something. From a banker's point of view, how do you eliminate poverty? Well, you eliminate the poor, especially the poor who, after observing them, you've decided they have no chance of ever becoming anything else except staying poor. You eliminate them and this is the same agenda that's gone on since the French Revolution at least up to the present stage.

We see it in the writings of Thomas Malthus as well and the United Nations with its tremendous urge to have everyone inoculated across the planet; and strangely enough, AIDS and everything else breaks out in a trail of these inoculations and people can't put two and two together, even though the **United Nations with its WHO**, World Health Organization or Dr. Who as I prefer to call it, also has a ***Department of Population Management and Control***. Well, what do you think that means?

They don't sit and make wish lists in the United Nations. They know their goals are always long-term but they go at them steadily. No one elects United Nations, the people into the United Nations. Most people in the world will never meet anybody except maybe in the lower orders who is handing out something or giving them inoculations, but you'll never meet anybody with the suit and ties that work in the United Nations because those people are specially reared for their positions. They're the grandsons and granddaughters of the League of Nations and they go to special schools apart from the public, because you don't want to get contaminated with common thoughts when you have such a great duty to perform for humankind.

This is the real world we are living in. A lot of it is a horror show. For those who are on the path of waking up, it's often too much for them. They fall into the various programs which terrify them. Terrorize them on a daily basis thinking the world is going to end any minute and they get suckered for every imaginable thing out there to buy and purchase to prevent all and every catastrophe that could ever happen, except a real natural one. It's hard with science at play today to really know what's natural and what isn't.

Rothschild was once asked after he took over the Bank of England after the Napoleonic War, he was asked, "when you do really make money? When do you make the biggest money?" And he said, "when blood is flowing in the streets." That's when desperation you see drives people to part with everything in the very faint hope of surviving, of security, of living longer, a day, two days, weeks, whatever. That's when you're gouged for everything.

With the Soviet system which came later, the big test bed in a more modern era, if someone committed

a specific crime in Russia they punished the whole population; they simply passed a law so no one could ever do that again. We see it here in the West with the non-governmental organizations affiliated with the United Nations and funded by the big foundations, anything but grassroots, like Mothers Against Drunk Driving. They opened up chapters all over the place and if you want to look in to whoever opened up the local city chapter, see what rewards these people were given for pushing and pushing to get these things established as though they're part of our culture now. And the police work hand-in-glove with their demands because the police were only too happy to grant demands for more totalitarian structures around society.

It came out on the CBC television only a few days ago from a member of MADD (or DAM backwards) that only but \$0.09 of the dollar went to any charity that was donated to them. However, the one who opened up the chapter for Toronto, Ontario, was eventually rewarded by getting a seat given to her on the chair of the directors board of the liquor licensing organization, the government body.

Not bad, eh? Little payoffs and you'll find that behind all NGOs and chartered driven groups which eventually have power over your life. It's always under the guise of charity that freemasonry in all of its names works. It's hard to attack a charity but when the charities start working hand-in-glove with police and politicians to have laws changed to restrict your rights so every potential driver is treated as a potential criminal. That's the Soviet system you're now living in and if no one wants to mention Soviet system or communism, use your own brain. If it walks like a duck and quacks like a duck, you see it's a duck. It's just that the terms are not used so it doesn't click for most people who think they're just evolving daily in this great fantastic world of ours.

The dialectical process has been used down through the ages right up to the present day in every conflict. Every part of every conflict has its dialectical process. You'll find this for instance if you look back at the American War of Independence, where authors in Britain especially Burke wrote books which appear to be in support and for the initial rebellion and yet Burke himself admits that he believed completely in tradition and he was completely against the individual ever altering society. He didn't believe that that was a right. He believed it was only for those at the top, those who had proven their worth in governmental agencies or governments themselves to steer the course of society.

We see the same process used today on the television where after a politician speaks – after he's made his big speech and it seemed rather clear at the time, they bring on at least two experts who give you two completely different interpretations of what you've just heard yourself, until if you've watched the whole hour show they're so far off base you don't know if you're out meeting Pluto (which is now declassified as a planet by the experts) or where you are. This technique is used over and over again. However, people generally will pick one or the other and that becomes their opinion on any topic.

It was the same in all ages. They always gave a 'pro' and 'against' main speaker or author (it used to be just authors) that were risen to the top. For those who think we're stumbling and stumbling along through space, just figuring things out as we go, well, stay where you are. Just don't come near me.  
**THE WORLD IS PLANNED THIS WAY.**

At the moment, everyone is pointing fingers at everybody else and once again, just like the post-political speech talkers who analyze everything, people fall into camps. They decide which one they want to pick because it's biased one way or another towards what they'd like to believe was the cause of it all. However, these human herds of peoples, these creeds of peoples, are given their leading families and that's who they follow.

In a commercialized system of economics where we worship the rich, the wealthy, the famous and the old families who were always rich, wealthy and famous, we follow them and that's the big mistake because they'll never figure it out as long as they do this and that goes for everybody – Protestant, Catholic, Hindu, Jew, whatever. The big families at the top, although they may go through the

rigmarole and traditions that you're taught and rituals and so on, and say all the right things, don't belong to you at all. They only intermarry amongst themselves. They're a separate people.

There's no doubt that this system came down eventually to Babylon and eventually through the rest of the world since then. Always hiding behind peoples. Always having the lessers follow them and point fingers at others. That's how you keep control through chaos. Order out of chaos.

You create the chaos and you make sure that every side – and I found this long ago. If you read the books put out by every faction blaming another faction and then you read the other faction's books, they're all right. Each one is correct. The facts are there. So-and-so did say this. So-and-so did want to do that against the other group and vice versa. You find they're all correct, but how can they all be correct? Then you realize, wait a minute. All sides are given their leaders. That's why they're all correct. That's why all literature is verifiable, especially the ones that point fingers at others. They're all correct, all sides.

Pike said it himself. Albert Pike. "*Whenever the need for a hero arises amongst the people, we shall supply him.*" Now that meant all sides. Every side is given its leaders who say all the right things and do all the right things but always lead you into further chaos. We never conquer and get beyond that which we think is our mortal enemy. It never happens. **And this will never happen either as long as people wish to worship other people.**

There's an amazing thing within humanity where they want to worship someone who walks the planet, physically, who is ultimately superior. They want the beast you might say. That's why Revelations is there. Revelations in the New Testament of the Christian book is **written in the MYSTERY LANGUAGE** with an exoteric shell for the masses to follow and argue about. That's why there are so many factions that say, "No, it means this. No, I have the answer." What they don't know is it's an esoteric writing coded within there and it has to do with time primarily and there's numbers in there and letters and symbology.

What was before Babylon? We know what was before Babylon, at least a little bit. We know we had, long before that, Sumer. One of the main symbols of Sumer even was the lion, king of the jungle. The jungle is the same thing. Below the pyramid on the dollar bill is the weeds. That's the wasteland. That's the jungle, wasteland. The lion's always at the top. The lion is the top predator.

What was it Pike said? "*We make no excuse for nature.*" In other words, they don't complain about the natural thing to do according to what their eyes see and what their eyes see is that the predators have the right to dominate the lesser and you don't cry about it. It's the natural way according to them.

We know before Sumer—which is just "summer," by the way—before Sumer you had the Harappan civilization all the way across the Middle East and into India; and India will surprise people eventually because that which is behind a lot of it is based in India, at least it definitely originated there, of this whole system.

When you want culprits you must look at the least likely place. The most obvious is meant to be obvious.

We've watched ourselves being inoculated. We've watched our tonsils and adenoids whipped out as a matter of course and we were told that they were vestiges of when we were primitive and when we were apes, and we don't need them anymore. All to do with a theory, a guess, put out by Charles Darwin the freemason, whose grandfather and father had put out their books themselves on the same subject that was only spread amongst freemasons at the time. They made Darwin go public with their religion. When they whipped out your tonsils and adenoids, they just whipped out part of your defense mechanism for your body because they also create white blood cells to kill off infections.

Why would they take a part of your immune system? Well, it's because they want you to die off you see. That's why you whip it out. That's why and they've convinced whole populations this was natural and normal, and mums took their little sons and daughters to hospitals to have it done. Now you're down with different diseases when you're getting a bit older and they can't figure out what's wrong with you so you better take more inoculations. Now they push us towards – after the drug craze of the '60's which was the lead up towards altered states, the big altered states bit. AS means what? Altered states.

The next step is electronically-created altered states and many will go for it because they're so, as Aldous Huxley said, "unhappy with their lives. They have no peace." They have no peace you see, as Huxley knew, because being one of the elite they made a system which gives you no peace. In fact the very system revolves around consuming and every ad tells you "you're not happy. Here's what's going to make you happy. Clean your teeth with this and you'll be smiling forever." You're kept in a situation of uncertainty in transient times, where the whole culture is being pulled away from under your feet deliberately and again, it's no big surprise for those who've studied it and watched each part coming.

Of course the people are unhappy. There is no security in anything at all. You're kept off guard or on guard against everything. You're trained to run out of school and just chase up to the top of the pyramid and you wonder why you eventually can't get there and you're out of breath and you become terrified because you're not going to make it and there's these young guys coming along that are going to stab you in the back to get up there. Et cetera, et cetera, et cetera.

This is the system. Electronic alteration of your moods. Electronic experiences, a virtual reality. Virtue – freemasonry remember. Virtue-al reality – Al – Allah. Even what I've just said has so much coding in it I won't go into it right now, but that's what we're living through. You won't have a real reality. You'll have your virtual reality planned by programmers and you can go your whole life maybe mucking out a buyer. A buyer is sort of a mess that certain animals leave behind, but you'd never know it because you could be James Bond going up to some lab in the sky to rescue the world or something and live your whole life in a fantasy programmed, written and directed by others.

When you think about the time people spend in front of television and with the consumption of movies, they're almost at that stage already. They'd want the escape you see. Pure escapism.

As pressure mounts and terror mounts and **TERROR IS ALL COMING FROM GOVERNMENT AGENCIES** with hype, hype, hype. Everything is becoming terrorism now. It's all around you. You might even be one yourself and don't know it yet. You might need you child to point it out to the local police or the SWAT team. Eventually the only peace of mind will be the authorized peace of mind where you have no mind at all. You'll have a scripted fantasy and that's only for another generation and when they're gone there'll be the next step—the mathematical sequence, as I say, they can't miss a step—of purpose-created humanoid types with specified functions that Plato talked about.

I'll let the coincidence theorists go back to their coincidences and believe we're just stumbling through space grasping and trying something else. However, for those who are "in the know," stick around because we have much, much further to go.

Not everyone can handle the bad news and that's why you must really, really suss out a person before you give them information or particular information. You only give them what they can handle at the time and even then only if they're going to do something with it. It doesn't matter if you can't get the message across to the masses. It's never been a war of the masses against a few. This is in a sense a war of those who are aware, always, against the few who have the power to do. The masses simply go along with whoever comes out on top.

Some people are born with a function here. Others have to find it and the right people are finding their function, their purpose. Purpose is essential for life and there's no more ultimate purpose than this

journey we're on right now.

All the best from me. Good night and may your god go with you.

**"The End of the Innocence"**

**By Don Henley**

Remember when the days were long  
And rolled beneath a deep blue sky  
Didn't have a care in the world  
With mommy and daddy standing by

When happily ever after fails  
And we've been poisoned by these fairy tales  
The lawyers dwell on small details  
Since daddy had to fly

But I know a place where we can go  
That's still untouched by man  
Well sit and watch the clouds roll by  
And the tall grass wave in the wind

You can lay your head back on the ground  
And let your hair fall all around me  
Offer up your best defense  
But this is the end  
This is the end of the innocence

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"TINKERING IN THE MATRIX OF THE WOMB"**

**December 14, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 14, 2006 (Exempting Music  
and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com. It is December 14, 2006.

**"You Must Have Been a Beautiful Baby"**

**By Perry Como**

You must have been a beautiful baby,  
You must have been a wonderful child . . .  
When you were only startin' to go to kindergarten  
I bet you drove the little boys wild!

An' when it came to winning blue ribbons,  
You must have shown the other kids how . . .  
I can see the judge's eyes as they handed you the prize  
I bet you made the cutest bow!

Oh, You must have been a beautiful baby,  
'cause baby look at you now . . .  
< Instrumental >  
Does your dad appreciate that you are merely great?  
Does your mother realize you're such a treat for the eyes?

You must have been a beautiful baby,  
You must have been a wonderful child . . .  
When you were only startin' to go to kindergarten  
I bet you drove the little boys wild!

An' when it came to winning blue ribbons,  
you must have shown the other kids how . . .  
I can see the judge's eyes as they handed you the prize  
I bet you made the cutest bow!

Oh, You must have been a beautiful baby,  
'cause baby look at you now . . . ( she's a cutie! )  
baby look at you now . . .

I'd like to follow-up on last night's talk, with something connected, in a sense, with the topic. This is about how the scientists are now going to the womb, to alter fetuses, and this is the story that they're giving us as to the reasons. You can bet your bottom dollars, these are only part of the reasons, if any of the reasons, at all. The real reasons are, to find out if they can tamper and alter, basically, DNA – DNA structure of a developing fetus. That's what's really behind all of this: to reengineer humanity.

This one's done under "***DNA Vaccine Immunizes Fetal Lambs.***" It's the headline from "***Science News 2000,***" August 19th, Volume 158, No. 8, page 116. I'm going to read some of this for you.

*"Although a woman's placenta shields her fetus from most infections she carries during pregnancy, microbes sometimes pounce on a baby during or shortly after birth. In this way, many mothers inadvertently transmit diseases such as herpes simplex to their child. In the August "NATURE MEDICINE," scientists report successfully vaccinating fetal lambs against bovine herpes, to which sheep are susceptible. The study bolsters a nascent technology that aims to protect human infants still in the womb from diseases of their mothers. The researchers squirted a DNA vaccine into the mouths of fetal lambs using a needle inserted through an incision in the mother sheep. The scientists delivered the vaccine on day 124 of the sheep's 148-day gestation period. A few weeks later, after the ewes gave birth vaginally, tests showed the technique had immunized all 12 fetal lambs given the vaccine but had no effect on the mothers, says study coauthor Lorne A. Babiuk, a virologist at the University of Saskatchewan in Saskatoon. The lambs received an oral booster dose after birth. The initial vaccination had induced moderate antibody buildup against bovine herpes, says Babiuk. The booster hiked this immunity dramatically—apparently to a protective level. The researchers currently are exposing the lambs to bovine herpes virus to determine whether they are indeed immune.*

The DNA vaccine contains a herpes-virus gene. Specialized immune cells accept this gene and display on their surfaces the glycoprotein it encodes. The body then recognizes the glycoprotein as foreign and launches an immune response. The vaccinations "worked a lot better than we had expected," Babiuk says. For example, antibodies against the herpes virus appeared in the newborn lambs' neck lymph glands as well as in their blood, he says. This suggests significant mucosal immunity—so named because it fends off microbes that latch onto the mucus-lined surfaces of the mouth and throat. Mucosal protection is important for newborns because during birth they come into contact with—and often ingest—viruses or bacteria in their mother's blood or other fluids. In addition, concentrations of the hormone cortisol in the lambs at birth matched those seen in newborn lambs getting an inert vaccine. Babiuk and his colleagues consider this a sign of normal development."

**They consider it a sign.** That's telling; they consider that a sign. It's not a science. They "**consider**" it. It's a **possibility**.

*"The study hints that fetal mammals can rally an immune response if properly stimulated, Babiuk says. Herpes simplex, hepatitis B, and group B streptococcus can all be passed on at birth, making them candidates for fetal vaccination," he says. The research represents "a very interesting development," says Stephen A. Johnston of the University of Texas, Southwestern Medical Center in Dallas. "The vaccine-delivery technique used in the study may not be practical for widespread use, but it likely will spawn more research into in utero vaccination," he says."*

That's the end of that little part. There's a whole bunch of links, leading from this, into other scientific groups; who are in to this same field; who are all trying to verify each other. **IF they DON'T VERIFY EACH OTHER, the GRANTS will STOP coming,** because it's a dead horse, you see. That's how science really works.

**This IS NOT the REAL REASON for all of this TAMPERING with FETUSES.** Partly, **it's to get PARENTS TO GRADUALLY ACCEPT the possibility and probability that THIS WILL BE DONE ON A ROUTINE BASIS WITH HUMANS.** That's what it's all about. They admit that.



If you look into articles and books written back in the '50's and '60's, in medicine, you will find that many, many discussions and comments on how they would eventually eliminate disease, and possibly even psychological problems. It would all be done by specifying which particular recombinant, or dominant, genes were responsible for making you prone to specific diseases, or mental illnesses, and so on. They had come to the conclusion back then, and probably long, long before, on the way to **CREATE A HUMAN**. Remember also, **THIS IS A HUMAN THAT'S GOING TO BE APPROVED BY THE GOVERNMENT**. They sit down and discuss what type of human they want. They don't want to make someone who could grow up and change the world. They want someone to fit into a system already established. It will be a government-approved type of human. They discussed then that they'd have to get literally into the womb itself, into the DNA structure of the fetus.

It's always under the guise of helping to prevent something that will harm us. This is the most ancient technique that's ever been used in history. They're into it. They're in there already. You can bet your bottom dollar, as these various groups are working on animals, farm animals, there are higher groups already doing the same thing, with human beings and human fetuses.

**This is the INTELLIGENT DESIGN, the ID. The real meaning of ID is INTELLIGENT DESIGN THEY WANT TO GET TO.**

This is the **HUMAN** who will **GROW UP** being the **EXACT THING** that **IT'S PROGRAMMED TO BE**, programmed by those who are authorized, or have been authorized, to program it, **THE PERFECT HUMAN FOR THE PERFECT SYSTEM**. That's where scientists are. These announcements that go out through different publications, are not meant just for those in that field of research. It's really meant for the general public. Gradually you're being conditioned, step-by-step, to the inevitability of this standard technique.

For more on this particular topic, look into "*Nature Medicine*." That's the title of the magazine. That is year **1999**. I don't if it's Volume 5, or what it was, but the year was 1999. You'll get the reports from the different departments at University of Texas, University of Saskatchewan and others. You'll start to get the picture of what's really going on.

What these people never discuss, is where their research money comes from? That's how you direct society. **ALWAYS, YOU STEER SOCIETY**. Anyone who thinks that scientists just leave university to get a job, and are allowed to work in any field, and in any direction they wish, are up a gum tree. The **big foundations in collaboration with the secret services** of countries, like the MI5 or MI6 or CIA or Mossad, are the ones that **direct all research**. In the '50's and '60's, there were many publications that came out from science fields, talking about the creation of new types of humans, and how they'd have to get into it. That's why they know they can always pull off what they want. **THEY DIRECT THE FUNDING INTO ANY PARTICULAR AREA AND IT BECOMES SO.**

Those who go off on their own, and try to do something really wonderful for society, will find they can't get grants from the government or the foundations. They're told where to go into and what direction to go into.

I did half an hour of a blurb, on in-depth science in this particular field, and then I scrubbed it, because it was too technical for most people. It's really meant for those "in the know," with **their own little language, which all sciences must create, to keep the profane out or keep them from understanding.**

We hurry and scurry in our lives, and are kept busy trying to keep afloat, or we play with our

dysfunctional families, or you're busy doing overtime to keep up with all the things that you either want or the basic things that you need. You don't really have time to digest all that's really happening in the **REAL WORLD**, the stuff that the news barely touches on. Once in a blue moon, they'll touch on something, as though it were a curiosity, and go on to trivia or sports or something, and then it's out of your head. It's conditioning you to accept the inevitability of certain lines of **RE-SEARCH**. At the bottom level of science they're allowed to do **RE-SEARCH**, because they are funded to go into certain directions. That's why they're really **RE-DISCOVERING** stuff.

It's like the Old Testament where the big deity says, "go off and **RE-PLENISH** the earth." That means it was "plenished" before, obviously. It's the same, with **RE-SEARCH**. It means the searching was done, at a higher level, otherwise it would simply be called "scientific search."

The bottom research is to keep us living in the past, where we think we're on the "cutting edge." When we believe that, and we truly swallow that we're on the cutting edge, they can play wonders with technologies that we don't know even exist. It never dawns on us, because you think you read the latest science magazines or medical journals. You say, "Oh my goodness! No, they couldn't do that to us, because they haven't arrived there yet. They're still working on it." **THAT'S THE TRICK OF THE BOTTOM LEVEL OF RESEARCH.**

At the bottom level, they're paid pretty well, too. They're smug. They're confident, and they have no idea that there are higher levels above them. However, there's nothing that the military-industrial complex (worldwide, by the way – an integrated military-industrial complex), there's not a single area they haven't been funding and gone into, over probably 100, 200 years.

To maintain power, you must always be on top. You must always have power, which is completely unknown by the people at the bottom. You can play marvelous tricks with the weather, as we see today, as they spray out the skies. No one will talk about this one in their magazines; the spraying that's going on, all the time, and it has been for years now. And like Brzezinski says, "The average person will be unable to think for themselves and they surely can't know it. When they see it for themselves, they will not believe what they're seeing, because it's not being mentioned on the media," and Brzezinski, basically, said that.

That's happened to most people. They've grown up in a world where they think the media is there, like some extension to their brain, to do their reasoning for them, and it certainly is not. It's there to indoctrinate you, and keep you in the dark, as well. Yes, they can play marvelous things with the weather. It's under control now, and they can bring on catastrophes, droughts.

I used to wonder, isn't it so strange how everything in the agenda [happens]? You understand the agenda and the timetables, and you've read their books, and you keep up with their reports, and the big meetings they have. When they wanted to, basically, do away with the farming communities in the United States and Canada, suddenly you had all these droughts out west. Just drought, year after year after year, even plagues of grasshoppers out west in Canada. When they weren't being dried out, they were being flooded out, alternating floods. This is all easily done by the HAARP technologies, signed into a treaty at the United Nations. They don't sign anything into a treaty that they can't do. That's why they sign the treaty. They can do it. It's not something they're working towards.

They put a lot of farmers under. The Free Trade negotiations were the precursor of NAFTA, and actually a bit more important than NAFTA, because the preambles are always more important than the rest of the content that follows. Under the Free Trade negotiations – the Free Trade in the Americas (the FTA), they talked about setting up Latin America, to be the farmers for the planet, basically, especially vegetables, et cetera. Sure enough, the big boys, Monsanto, Cargill, ADM, they're all down there in

Chile, which is to join NAFTA. It's all been set-up to do so. They've been set-up by the tax money of all countries, because a big fund of tax money came from the countries, to go into the developing countries, to build them up under the NAFTA deal.

Your food is tampered with, big time. That was a big one, too, when they came out with the modified food, as though it was just a new lollipop. That's the way it was presented on television in Canada; I think there was just one little blurb on it. They interviewed one person, in between the news, a woman vendor with two tables, one modified corn and one unmodified. They asked, "What do you think of this corn, is it good or not?" She said, "Well, it tastes the same to me," and that was it. That was your decision done for you, by a red haired yo-yo.

Then they had David Suzuki come out, to cover the tracks, because the Canadians hadn't even been told they were guinea pigs, for 10 years, for this stuff, until it broke out in Britain. Then we found out. Our food is heavily tampered with. We're being inoculated like pin-cushions, since early years. Now they're going into the fetal inoculations, and that's also to reengineer, because believe you me, at the top they have no problems about having enough people to serve them.

**THEIR PROBLEM IS HAVING TOO MANY PEOPLE, NOWADAYS, TO SERVE THEM.**  
**THEY DON'T NEED US ALL.**

They've told us that over and over. I've studied the depopulation program, from their own writings, at the beginning of the 1700's, right through to the books they put out at the beginning of the 20th century. A lot of the books came out, right after World War I, where big boys in Britain and elsewhere were complaining that not enough people had been killed off. They want to bring it down to their specific little perfect numbers. That's the sad truth about the world, in which we live.

Recently, I've talked to people who really care about others in this world, and they become terribly distraught when they find that most people don't really care about other people. It's a hard thing for those who do care to find out, and really get it through their heads, that that's the world they live in. Most people are ego-syntonic. They do that which pleases them. They avoid pain. That can also be helped along through psychological techniques, and sure enough, Bertrand Russell and other ones mentioned that they would create an ego-syntonic society. That was all part of what the New Age was created to be – to avoid things that make you feel unpleasant. "I don't want to hear that. Don't tell me that. It's upsetting. Look on the bright side. Don't be a downer."

You know, when there's a forest fire, the animals run for it. When sheep get spooked, they bolt in all directions, and they're supposedly the most domesticated animal, alongside the dairy cow. Dairy cows, if they've been chosen to go off to slaughter, seem to know it's coming. They have awareness, almost a psychic awareness, of something happening. I've seen a neighbor who had cattle. His cattle would be lowing all night long, before the truck would come in the morning. All night long, the most sorrowful sounds you'd ever hear. They just seemed to know.

Mankind, humankind, overtakes them in its domesticity. We've had more work done on us, through psychological methods and inoculations to lobotomize specific parts of the brain, like **Koestler said** in "***The Ghost in the Machine***." You can see it all around you. You see those who don't want to know any bad news. "It's a downer. I want to be happy. I. Me. Me. Me." However, the survival of humankind, in all ages, is dependent on the caring of each individual for the others. Otherwise, you have chaos and such a people will vanish. It's a very telling point actually because civilizations have gone in the past, gone down, because of that very problem.

The **ELITE THINK** they have it all in hand. They care about each other. They know the necessity of caring for each other, at least making sure that they're all in their same positions, and standing by each

other. They close ranks and stand by each other. However, those people "down below" are running around chasing gurus, New Age reptilian people, everything you could imagine, anything which excites and titillates the imagination. They don't want to hear the bad news. They don't want to know that there are people amongst them, who work in projects, which would be given the Iron Cross for Josef Mengele research. They could be living next door to you.

There's a lot of very nasty evil people, and I've talked to some of them. I've heard people tell me – I've met some of them who work for the big boys. One was a woman, who was a teacher. She was a strange kind of teacher, from a very old family, very wealthy old upper family, who could take six months off in the year and go off to China, and obviously paid to do so, and to other countries. I was talking to her when she came back, and because I understand so many topics, I got chatting to her, and she knew me. We were standing somewhere outside the general store, in the middle of no-where, and she got rather carried away about the Chinese system.

The **CHINESE SYSTEM is to be the MODEL SYSTEM for the WORLD.** There is **MANDATORY ABORTION** for **SECOND CHILD FAMILIES.** And she got carried away about their techniques for manipulating society into all being one, like one giant ant hill, all going in the same direction, with the same one mindset. How they have managed, sort of successfully, to sort of downplay individualism and make them all feel a part of this "***GREAT ONENESS.***" That's why it's the model state for the world, according to the United Nations.

She got carried away and she said, "They do so well with their population problem," and I played along and said, "oh, really?" She says, "oh yes, yes. They have down so well." It's true, because in the early days of communism in China, when the word filtered back through the spies in society to the top, they'd send out troops to pick up people in their homes and drag the women off to the clinics for the abortion. Now, with the psychological technique of approval, social approval and social **DIS-APPROVAL**, they don't have to do that anymore, because the neighbors themselves will force the women and escort her to the abortion clinic.

Most people are really not individuals at all. They're composites of their brainwashings. It's like someone, who you know very well, who notices your car, and you say, "my emergency brake isn't attached," and they'll look at you like, "oh, that's illegal!" They're really concerned, because to them "illegal" means something nasty, nasty, nasty. Law is just law. It's a bunch of commands put out by people at the top and laws can be anything. Some people who are composites, and don't think for themselves, can be and are your worst enemies, in any society. They could even be people you might have known for years. You've watched their Pavlovian responses. That's what it is: Pavlovian responses you're seeing of their indoctrinations.

This woman who was telling me about this, with China, prattled on and glorified their techniques, for getting the whole society in on the thing, to go against second pregnancies. It's not a legal thing anymore; it's just social disapproval. They used that here with cigarette smoking, big tests. They started to indoctrinate children at school, so that if you blew smoke 20 feet away, they went into a coughing fit, a paroxysm of coughing, and pointed at you like you were like one of these creatures from a horror movie. It's a Pavlovian response. That's what they decided to do in society, is use the same psychological techniques of repetition, until we all have these various types of Pavlovian responses.

I said to this woman, "***what gives you the right to decide who will live and die?***" Then she suddenly remembered who she was talking to; I wasn't one of her cohorts. She said, "***Somebody has to do it.***" That was the simple response. Now, I've heard that same response, on similar topics, from other people who are in the "working army," the "***Earth Army***" as they sometimes call it, at the U.N. That's their answer. "Somebody has to do it." It all makes perfect sense to them.

This is similar to a guy I bumped into, in my travels, who was a big arms dealer, very pleasant man. Very pleasant and you'll find that with most of them. They seem gracious, in fact, in company, concerned, like "do you have enough coffee? Would you like something to drink?" (And so on...) They'll pull out the chairs for the ladies to sit on, and are very courteous. They will have genuine cares and concerns about people, like their own families, and so on.

One night I was sitting chatting and I said, "you know all of these things you're making, these armaments and all the bullets, and so on, are going to end up killing people. They might even be used back on Canadians one day." He said, "I don't care. I sell to whoever needs them, whoever wants them. I just want to be rich." He said it, not in a facetious way. He was being very honest about it. I could tell by the way he said it.

We have these odd people who are able to profit from wars. They rationalize it quite easily to themselves, even though it sounds absurd, to people like me. They have no problem. There's no stammering. There's no hesitancy in their answers. They're telling you, genuinely, how they feel. You find it's incomprehensible how a person can care so much about family, friends and so on, but have that kind of attitude towards what he has chosen to do.

These people really do exist. This is a telling period for humanity, because there's a separation taking place. This separation has been talked about in "previous ages," as it's called, where society gets to such a stage of corruption, from the top to the bottom, that something happens, either manmade or whatever, and most people are wiped out. Others have taken some sort of moral stance concerning the story – that there's a change in certain humans themselves. There are certain humans alive, who are different from the rest, and these ones come through; whereas those who are still "base" do not.

**THE ELITE BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE THE SUPERIOR ONES, AND THAT THEY WILL COME THROUGH, AND YET THEY ARE THE MOST EVIL CREATURES ON THE PLANET.**

People worship very old noble families, who got their wealth and their power by slaughtering everyone else around them, generally because they had a big family. These families would go on from there and get in cahoots with bankers, who always work together with these people, for armaments and so on. They were going off and slaughtering other peoples, and dominating them. Today, we accept their descendents, simply, simply because it's tradition. If it's true that society likes a winner, and loves a winner, then society is doomed if that's the kind of winner they truly like – anyone who wins, by any means possible.

**WE'RE WITNESSING THE END OF HUMANITY, AS WE KNOW IT.**

In all the old holy books, in other countries, have this fable story in it, whatever it is. Even Judaism has in it that we go through these cycles (Talmudic Judaism), and reach a point of total debasement, and then catastrophe comes, and people are wiped away. I have to admit; I've seen the good and the bad in my life, and extremes. I've seen the many in-betweens, but I've certainly seen the extremes. Today, there are very few people who truly care about what's going on. Don't be misled by groups and NGOs (Non-Governmental Organizations), who are authorized by the big boys, who are always spouting for more things for the workers, or this or that or the other. This is all part of the agenda. I'm talking about people who really care; not because they're paid to; not because they say all the right things and have an ulterior agenda.

Today, we're seeing the dividing line between those who care, and the majority who do not. That point is passed, in fact. **IT'S ALREADY DECIDED AND MOST DO NOT CARE.**

By caring, I don't mean that you hear about something, and it's on your mind that night, and gone the next day. Caring is something that stays with you. Caring is something, that once you realize what's

happening somewhere, to someone else, you can't just let it go, regardless of the company you're in or the situation that happens. If you go to a party, and everyone's laughing, it still stays with you. Those few people are very rare. They're rare people, and yet those are the ones who are bringing survival instincts into the next stage. **The rest of them are gone, because if you don't care about others you are allowing humanity to be extinguished.** Part of survival mechanisms, even in the smallest tribe or the largest tribe, is based on caring for others. **WHEN YOU DON'T HAVE IT - YOU'RE DOOMED** because anything can and will be done to you.

Growing up in Britain, during a time of mass upheaval, when the de-industrialization after World War II was continuing right down through the '60's, '70's and '80's. All we had on television at news time was decrees, by ministries of this and ministries of that, from the government pushing all of these decrees and all the bad news of layoffs and plant closures; and the reasons were never given. It wasn't until the **EUROPEAN UNION – THE BIG SECRET UNIFICATION WAS OVER AND DONE WITH** and they declassified their documents. They admitted they agreed in 1945 to de-industrialize Britain.

Like old **Rockefeller said**, "*you can't make an omelet without breaking eggs.*" All those generations, who grew up in misery and uncertainty, in the era when **Margaret Thatcher** came on television and said "*there's a generation growing up now who will never see work in their lifetime. Get used to it.*" That was all part of it. That was the omelet, you see. That was the eggs getting broken. Just unfortunate, but it has to be, because that's the plan. Generations are included in the plan, generations of misery and no hope and no future.

That's the reality of those who rule and run and guide this world. These are same people who make sure that the funding for **RE-SEARCH** into **SCIENCE** goes into specific areas, which **THEY WILL CONTROL**, leading to **TOTAL CONTROL OF THE INDIVIDUAL**. **That's the SAD TRUTH of THIS WORLD, in which we live.**

The upheavals are coming even faster, because they knew they could not integrate the world into a global system and have "perfect peace," unless they gave it another couple of hundred years of increased immigration, from all sides, to wherever they wanted it to go. They don't have that time, because they go by a very, very strict timetable. It's not astrological. They use astrological symbols for the exoteric to fall into. It's actually a time clock. They count their ages in time written in the sky. It's a perfect clock, a stellar clock, and they must stay on time.

**THIS WORLD IS RUN AS A LONG RANGE BUSINESS PLAN, INTERGENERATIONALLY.**

When I was young, I went into the adult libraries because I wanted to know about all these old buildings that I could see around the next town, old, old town. I wanted to know how **generations** of stone-masons could work on one church or a cathedral. More so, I wanted to know, because I understood that there was so much chaos and wars going on, and poverty and so on.

How come the control, or the controlling factor behind all of that, for maybe five, six, seven generations, **NEVER LOST CONTROL** through all the mayhem and chaos and wars? You'd think they would put that on hold, but nothing was ever done like that. The money kept coming to the certain building projects.

Then you go back into the times of the **Norman invasion, the ONES who have NEVER REALLY BEEN EXPLAINED IN HISTORY.** What they have given us is partly a sideshow, quite a bit of untruth. They've never gone into the nitty-gritty of a people, who were financed on a larger scale than

World War II, with machinations, supplies, postmaster generals and all this kind of stuff, over a multi-year war to take over the whole of Europe and Scandinavia. We're told they came from the northern countries; therefore they called their place Normandy. However, I don't think that's true at all. They spoke French; they said that's because they moved into France. No, they spoke French. They didn't stay to any mother tongue. Even when they took over the court of England, people forget that for about 200 years, the court of England all spoke French.

Who were these Normans, who came in with their big, big building projects? It was something that had been lost, because the big building projects throughout Europe came first with the Romans, until they left when their empire appeared to crumble. They did the same thing. They came in with the moneymen, the bankers to force money on the people. Then they taxed it back. They paid you to work for them, and then taxed it back from you. **MONEY and TAXATION IS IMPORTANT TO THEIR SYSTEM.**

From the taxes, they have their big, big ongoing building projects. They are the master builders. Huge roads, huge buildings and a money system, to go with this new way of living, didn't exist before. **The Normans re-introduced that.** They did exactly the same thing, with all their building projects and their creation of capital cities. They are ongoing master builders; **DEMOCRACY IS BASED ON THIS.** It's the same ongoing thing, from local townships right up to the top to the federal level, to international levels now. We have this massive taxation and panels meeting to decide what to build next. As they build and build and build, you're taxed more and more and more.

**MONEY IS A TOOL USED BY THE ELITE.** It's the **MEANS.** It's not the **END** itself. They could use anything they wished. They would wish we'd all just work for nothing. This way, we can earn all our numbers and pay all our numbers back out; we pay so many numbers back to them. When you figure out, you almost are working for nothing. **IT'S A CON GAME,** you see. It's a **TRICK.** Because we use this money, then we are paid, and we will work for them, and we build these big, big projects.

We build the war machines. We pay universities to put up subsidies, to match the subsidies from the foundations to **RE-SEARCH** into specific areas, which will end up giving us more manacles to wear. We build our own chains. **WE ALWAYS BUILD OUR OWN CHAINS, IN THIS SYSTEM.** Then you wonder, "my goodness how did that happen? How did that happen?" Who do you think paid for all these monitors they put up all over Britain, and all over Europe, and they're putting up all over here? **THE TAXPAYERS PAID FOR THEM.** The arms of government wanted them, but the taxpayers paid for them. They have microphones in many of them (boom microphones), which can pickup conversations 200 yards away in a shop doorway.

Once again, the public are told, "This is normal now. You're being watched. You have **"SPECIAL PEOPLE"** watching you. They won't rat and blackmail you, or whatever. No, they're special people. They come out of different wombs than you and I, just like police, military people and politicians." **WE LIVE IN THE MOST CORRUPT AGE EVER,** so the ones at the top are more corrupt than anyone else, and you want to trust that. Well, good luck to you.

When social **Darwinism** began to be taught, which was really "*the survival of the fittest*," the elite were so happy to hear it voiced, for the first time, something that they'd always believed in anyway, in their own inner religion. This is something, which they had to teach the people to believe in, because once you accept that life is just gobs of protoplasm with sparking synapses and electrical chemical impulses racing through nervous systems, then you **DE-HUMANIZE,** you take away any sacredness within life itself. They have been at that, so steadily, for such a long time now, they've convinced most of the population that that is so. When you convince the population that, "Life is just an accident,

almost, but there's nothing great or mysterious about it. See, the scientists can dissect it and explain it all to you, and there's so much of it around anyway. It's not as if it's in scarce supply. Therefore, why bother grieving over those who are dying or sick, or are going to be killed in this war, the next war or the many wars to come?" Ongoing world war, which is on now, is called the War on Terror.

At one time, people fought to preserve the sacredness within humanity. They fought for that right. Today, it's out the window. It's in the trash bin. Most people don't care for anything outside of themselves. They are walking (or racing) composites, dashing to and fro to buy the next reward, to please themselves at the end of the month. **ANYTHING THEY DO FOR OTHERS IS DONE FOR A REWARD. NOTHING IS GIVEN WITHOUT EXPECTING A REWARD,** and it's a sad, sad comment that **WE'VE BEEN REDUCED TO THIS,** but it was written about that this would happen. They did have to bring us to this point so we could get to the next step, the next stage, underway. They've been teaching this stuff in schools so long now that generations have grown up thinking, "Well that's it. It's Darwinian socialism. It makes perfect sense to me. It's survival of the fittest. The most aggressive and intelligent have the right to dominate the rest, and do as they will with the peasantry." That's what we're watching.

And yet, they have these legalities they most go through, of publishing things, like the blurb I read yesterday. They publish it; that's a legality, you see, because we acquiesce to it, under common law. **WE ACQUIESCE BY OUR SILENCE to THEIR OUTLANDISH DICTATES.** Their own historians can then go ahead and write, "Society went through this phase. There was no objection from the public." That's how things are written.

The public feel that they're powerless, unless they belong to a Non-Governmental Organization, but that's not true. The amount of people an individual can influence in their lives can be astonishing. Even if you influence five people in your lifetime, like the ancient Greek philosophers said, you'd accomplished wonders. What I mean by "influence," is to change something, which made such an impact to change people for the better, without robbing them of their self.

You'll find, out there is the chaos that's been created and well funded into existence, to trap those who are looking for truth. You'll find the "mine-field" to get out of the tunnel. You see the field. The forest is on the other side of the field. You want to run towards it, but then you find out there's mines (explosive mines) buried everywhere across that field. The field is so enticing, because in that field you'll hear and see things that you've never seen before. Information you've never heard before, but it's always spun off in a direction to disable you from becoming much more than you already are, to bring you back into the loop.

Before the elite make a single move in any direction, they plan all possible repercussions like a chess game. They set up and train people to become the leaders of groups that will arise to combat, or seem to combat, the initial stimuli before anything is done. Before the first move is made, they go over this meticulously.

**WHAT THEY CANNOT COUNT** on is **THE OCCASIONAL INDIVIDUAL** here or there, who doesn't fall into a category – **THOSE WHO ARE UNPREDICTABLE.**

**WHEN WE FORGET THE SACREDNESS WITHIN HUMANITY, WE'VE JUST GIVEN AWAY THE ONLY THING THAT COULD STOP THEM FROM TOUCHING YOU.** They've convinced whole populations that we're just walking little "pieces of protoplasm," who can be dissected, who can be harvested. Harvested before you are even clinically dead. They're pushing further, all the time, because the fresh organs straight out the body are the best, they say. The ghouls go to work, and we accept it, because it's for a very good cause, like all charity work. It's the same thing,



the same old Masonic thing, down through the ages. "It's for a good cause," but look at the horror that's caused in this "good cause" and where it's going. People should really ponder, deeply and carefully.

Next week, I'll go into other topics, of course, with maybe some good news here and there, hopefully. If I wanted, I could target the big audiences by telling them nice things, which make them go to bed feeling fuzzy and warm and happy. I've never ever pretended that I was here to grab the bulk of the populace. I've always looked for the uncommon man or woman, because those are the only ones who truly count. The rest are composites of their conditioning, of their training, and yes, somewhere deep within them, there's also the fact that they prefer to make certain choices.

Forgive this talk tonight. It was a bit slow. I'm tired tonight. Ponder these things carefully, and may your god go with you. All the best. Good night.

### **"You'll Never Walk Alone"**

**By Gerry and the Pacemakers**

When you walk through a storm  
Hold your head up high  
And don't be afraid of the dark.  
At the end of the storm  
There's a golden sky  
And the sweet silver song of a lark.

Walk on through the wind  
Walk on through the rain  
Tho' your dreams be tossed and blown.

Walk on, walk on  
With hope in your heart  
And you'll never walk alone  
You'll never walk alone.

Walk on, walk on  
With hope in your heart  
And you'll never walk alone  
You'll never ever walk alone.

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"BRAIN IMPLANT FAMILIARIZATION**  
**AND THE**  
**FRONT MEN WHO PLUG-IT"**  
**DECEMBER 20, 2006**

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - DECEMBER 20, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi, folks. This is Alan Watt and it is Wednesday the 20<sup>th</sup> of December 2006. It's been a hectic time with winter coming on and this is the time where everything that should work doesn't work, so you're very, very busy if you live in the country when you depend on things you must use. Machines and things today, the newer a machine the less likely it's going to work for too long because things are just churned out today, mass produced, fancy designs, but really they're not meant to last at all. You find this out when you talk to the different small engine repair guys who advise you to put even \$1,000 in old snow blowers rather than go out and buy the new ones unless you're buying top of the line because everything really is made to be disposable today. So much so that even the mechanics don't want to work on some of these new machines because they're so darn complicated to get into just to get to the part you're trying to fix. That's how things are.

On Sunday, last Sunday I had a blowout on a highway. No other vehicles on the road, tarmac road and this is a turnout for the books because when the guy dismantled the tire to find out what had gone through and it was towards the edge of the tires so they don't even repair that. They can't repair that. There was a stainless steel cheapo Chinese butter knife inside the tire and how that got in there I have no idea, because the angle it would have had to been at was almost as though it was in a socket in the tarmac road to hold it at that angle to penetrate the tire - the real tire at that, it's just astounding. It's millions and millions to one. That's a turnout for the books.

Tonight, since we're talking about wonkey things happening to wonkey people with wonkey brains, I'm going to talk about Kevin Warwick. That's W-a-r-w-i-c-k. The Professor who's being promoted to the world to get us used to the idea of brain chip implants and he has been promoted big time. Nothing comes out big time unless they put you there to do it, whether they are a writer or author, spokesperson or something or trying to advocate something. When they all work in unison worldwide, all the big television companies, when they're really not saying anything that's new, although this guy pretends he's breaking the ground on this technology, then you know it's a coordinated effort to familiarize us with an idea and that's what we call predictive programming. I'm going to read part of an interview he gave and at the end of it I will tell you where to find this interview.

**"If You Could Read My Mind"**

**(As recorded by Gordon Lightfoot)**

If you could read my mind, love

What a tale your thoughts could tell  
Just like an old time movie  
'Bout a ghost from a wishing well  
In a castle dark, or a fortress strong  
With chains upon my feet  
You know that ghost is me  
And I will never be set free  
As long as I'm a ghost that you can't see.

**Alan:** He's interviewed by Sali Earls so here it goes.

"Kevin Warwick, Professor of Cybernetics at Reading University, is a well known and celebrated UK scientist. His pioneering research into neural implants has led to him receiving his own implant which linked his nervous system to the internet, in effect making him a human cyborg."

**Alan:** That's the lie right there. The stuff that he's talking about as though he's ground breaking it on the cutting edge is old stuff. Huxley talked about this back in the 1950s and '60s when he worked at Tavistock Institute in England. See this is very old stuff. About 15 years ago in the Swedish newspapers they were given reports of prisoners - volunteers in prison who were getting this done to them to and hooking them up to computers. This has all been done and yet we're given this nonsense, this dribble to believe just to get us used to the simplicity of it, the stage that it's supposed to be at, according to Warwick.

"Warwick delivered a public lecture at the recent Christmas event of the South Wales branch of the British Computer Society, organised by ITWales and held at the National Waterfront Museum. In his presentation to an audience of more than 200, Warwick discussed his own implants and the ethical issues surrounding the possible future of "upgraded humans".

**Alan:** Upgraded humans, interesting term. People don't realize they've been getting this term and other similar terms put into their heads for years through science fiction and we find that in the Star Trek series there was "genetic enhancement" they called it. Then we had "Seven of Nine", very Kabbalistic name gave her, who was part cyborg with implants in her implanted right into her brain because she used to be a member of the Borg that had come over to the other side. Carrying on here, it says:

"Following the lecture, Professor Warwick spoke to Sali Earls about his work, his media notoriety and his plans for the future."

**Alan:** You see, this is just a front man, a smiling goon basically who's meant to con us into thinking it's still early days so as we go along with the first things they will present to us, which will probably be chips in the arms and stuff, which is the kind of stuff he's really been doing so far.

***"The idea of cybernetics sounds a bit like science fiction to many. How would you define your subject?"***

**Alan:** Now you can tell by the questions as well that's presented to him this is a format - a question as it's been written by someone else, a professional to make it sound very tame and nice and exciting.

***"How would you define your subject?"***

**Alan:** Here he goes.

"Cybernetics is historically defined as controls and communications in humans and machines, and for me in the subject that really involves humans and technology interacting in many ways. Particularly in biomedical areas - the use of technology for medicine, and helping people in one way or another - but also looking at all sorts of technological entities from a systems point of view, and how it operates when a human is in the loop. So, this includes things like robotics and

artificial intelligence - one of my main interests."

**Alan:** It would be for someone who isn't too intelligent, wouldn't it? And you can tell here again from what he's saying this is all scripted because they always use the front people, the cripples, the poor, the sick to get their way. We have a massive industry going worldwide right now in body parts and fetal tissue from abortions and yah-dee yah-dee yah. Even in China the reports that came out of their of prisoners being executed because they have the right DNA match for body parts that some rich so-and-so was looking for and it all started with some genuine person with a daughter or a son who needed a kidney or whatever. That's how that whole industry got started and that's how we went along with it because they always use this hook of "to help people." You can tell by the history of this world the elite have no other concern except for to help the poor souls at the bottom. To continue:

"It does overlap with science fiction. I think science fiction in this area particularly is looking to the future,"

**Alan:** This boy needs some artificial intelligence.

". . . to the world of intelligent machines, and questioning how that compares with human intelligence; and the world of cyborgs - cybernetic organisms - part human, part machine which is tremendously exciting and something I'm keen to get involved with more and more."

**Alan:** So it's very exciting and it's also when you help people who are paralyzed et cetera.

***"In the lecture you talked about the implant you had in 2002 for three months. Why did you feel it necessary to undergo such a procedure yourself?"***

**Alan:** Now this is quite funny to me.

"It's one of those things, if you're trying something like this for the first time,

**Alan:** For the first time he says, hey.

". . . you need to experience it yourself. We were sending signals down onto the nervous system and up into the brain, and experiencing it for yourself has perhaps two main features.

One is that it is of course very dangerous - I don't perhaps make anything of that - and to be honest, having one of the researchers or somebody else that didn't need to carry out the experiment involved, and something went wrong - which it could easily do - I don't know how I could live with myself. If it goes wrong and it's me involved, then OK. I made the choice, I wanted to do the research, and if something went wrong, so be it."

**Alan:** This man wants a medal as well and honors, maybe a knighthood thrown in there and eventually maybe a Nobel Prize. He's a brave character, and all we have is his word he's even got one in the first place. We found that scam in the Jacobson family a few years ago who claim they all had it. We found out to they all had shares in the company that was trying to flog the chip and they didn't have chips at all. So he continues.

"That's one aspect, but also looking at extra sensory input . . .

**Alan:** Now this is for the new-agers.

". . . for example, or communicating in a new way, actually experiencing it for myself and understanding what it feels like is tremendously exciting, and I actually get to benefit from it.

***You talk about the danger aspect of such an experiment. I'm sure you know that a lot of people would consider you to be a little bit nuts, but perhaps many are not aware of the inherent danger that goes with a lot of groundbreaking research.***

**Alan:** Here's the hero going to talk again.

"Yes. This is a little bit "Jekyll and Hyde". From a scientific point of view you don't know how it's going to work out."

**Alan:** Ha, ha. It's been done a thousand, thousand times before in experiments from Tavistock onwards. Not just in England, but across the planet.

"If Dr Jekyll had succeeded, it would have been a completely different story. I've been lucky so far with the experiments we have done, I've come out of them OK, but the next one may not be so lucky. You have to take that risk, and some people may ridicule what you're doing - if you get it wrong they think you're an idiot, and if you get it right they seem to disregard it. But so be it. I'm not really bothered about that, I'm really interested in doing the work - that's what gets me excited.

**Alan:** Yep, he's going for a knighthood too, definitely, definitely. Maybe two or three medals, a knighthood and a Nobel Prize.

***"When you had the implant, your wife also underwent a similar procedure temporarily and you and she communicated nervous system to nervous system. Can you explain what happened and how it felt?"***

I guess one of the things that I'd always been excited by all my life were the first experiments that were conducted by Sam Morse with the telegraph system, and then with Alexander Graham Bell actually coming up with the telephone system, and making that step forward. So to be in the position later on to do something, not only similar, but in some regards you could consider it as surpassing that was a fantastic opportunity.

We had my implant which linked my nervous system electrically directly with the computer and onto the internet, and my wife Irina, who also had electrodes pushed into her nervous system to link her nervous system to the computer and the internet, and we essentially linked our nervous systems together directly, electrically. We had an electrical circuit which linked us directly, so that when she moved her hand, the neural signals from her brain went from her nervous system and appeared on my nervous system, and therefore up to my brain."

**Alan:** So I guess you could say she's got her hands into everything.

**"Good Vibrations"**

**By The Beach Boys**

I, I love the colorful clothes she wears  
And the way the sunlight plays upon her hair  
I hear the sound of a gentle word  
On the wind that lifts her perfume through the air

I'm pickin' up good vibrations  
She's giving me excitations  
I'm pickin' up good vibrations  
(Oom bop bop good vibrations)  
She's giving me excitations  
(Oom bop bop excitations)  
Good good good good vibrations  
(Oom bop bop)  
She's giving me excitations  
(Oom bop bop excitations)  
Good good good good vibrations  
(Oom bop bop)  
She's giving me excitations  
(Oom bop bop excitations)

"So her brain signals travelled electrically to stimulate my nervous system and brain, and when she moved her hand three times, I felt in my brain three pulses, and my brain recognised that my wife was communicating with me. It was the world's first purely electronic communication from brain to brain, and therefore the basis for thought communication."

**Alan:** Now this is such a lot of rubbish because it's ancient stuff. It's very, very old stuff he's talking about here. It's purely familiarization to the public.

***"Do you think that over time, humans will develop a way of interpreting these communications appropriately? From what you've said, it seems as if you can experience things via neural implants that you can't entirely understand or verbalise."***

**Alan:** His answer.

"In the first instance I think it will be quite trivial, like a telegraphic communication, and maybe even repeating a telephonic, almost a speech type of communication, but without actually talking, just going from brain to brain. That shouldn't be too difficult to achieve."

**Alan:** Since it's been done.

"It's then the big question of how much further we can go, because if we're transmitting signals brain to brain in a parallel way, it opens up the possibility of pictorial, graphical, colourful communication from brain to brain. That's really going to be exciting as people learn how to recognise those signals in a whole new way.

It's very difficult to know exactly where it's going to go, this is really just opening up a whole new world of possibilities of communicating in a much richer way. Just as 130 years ago, Alexander Graham Bell opened up a world with the first telephone call, I doubt he could have imagined that it would have led to television--

**Alan:** Mind you, if you read Alexander Graham Bell's history - high Mason, very high Mason that he was, his father was already doing voice-to-skull communications on people. Read their history.

"If we look 100 years into the future, it would be difficult to imagine what this all might lead to."

**Alan:** I don't think so.

***"One possible future that you touched on in the BCS lecture, is the upgrading of humans to the point that we end up with cyborgs being the norm, and remaining humans as some sort of subspecies. Do you really think this is likely, and what sort of timescale do you think we're looking at?"***

**Alan:** You can tell these are posed questions and scripted answers. It's all been done.

"I think it's a distinct possibility. This is an exciting technology that will stretch humankind. I don't think it will make the poor poorer, but it certainly will give those that can afford it intellectual abilities way beyond what they have."

**Alan:** There's your snob appeal again.

"I also think that it may not only stretch society, but it may break it into two groups. It could happen very quickly."

**Alan:** You'll find this sort of stuff in the movies, even to do with genetic enhancement. You'll find it in **Gattaca**, very worth watching. Good movie.

"We're looking at the first thought communication experiments within a decade."

**Alan:** Another lie.

". . . so within ten years they will have been conducted, if not by me they will have been done by others - it is going to happen. Within twenty years I would think that this could start to become a commercial reality, so you can go and have a little thing injected into your head"

**Alan:** Well there you are, just a little thing injected into your head.

". . . and communicate with other people just by thinking. That will be tremendously powerful,"

**Alan:** Snob appeal.

". . . but those that don't have it really will start to be left behind."

**Alan:** There's your marketing strategy that all the big scripters use. You'll be left behind if you're child doesn't get a computer he'll be left behind. That's what they said in when they were uniting Europe: if you don't join you'll be left behind. State of the art marketing strategy.

"... I would have thought that this two tier society could be with us certainly by 2050. In a way, I don't really see a problem with it - if people want to upgrade, why not? Let's have more senses and a new way of communicating. If people don't want to do it, then it's their choice."

**Alan:** Back to the reporter.

***"If this happens, I guess a lot of it will come down to the commercialisation of these technologies, and how responsibly they are sold and used."***

**Alan:** Answer.

"I think it does present enormous commercial opportunity, and of course you have ethical questions - 'should or shouldn't you do this?'. The commercial opportunities have ethical questions in themselves, as they bring in profit not only for the companies involved but also within countries. So if it's a UK company that launches a thought communication device that takes off, they will make enormous sums of money,"

**Alan:** This is to get all the sharks in.

"... which will be good for the country, which is what we hope would happen. Ethical questions change from whether this is a good thing or not to the fact that it will affect humans in a very big way."

**Alan:** Well there's your child-speak for the children that he's talking to, which is supposed to be us, you see. That was the ethic debate.

***"Staying with ethical concerns, in the lecture you demonstrated very powerfully that people are currently benefiting from implants in a therapeutic sense. Could you explain the research in this area, and how therapeutic implants evolve over time?"***

"At the moment there is an implant that can be pushed right into the middle of the brain - in the subthalamic nucleus is one potential area - and it provides a stimulation that counteracts the tremor effects of Parkinson's Disease to the extent that many patients can lead a normal life"

**Alan:** Yeah, for half a dozen.

"... and so they leave the implant switched on all the time. The number of people benefiting from that is now increasing"

**Alan:** It used to be five.

"... surgeon's are getting very good and deciding which people can benefit from it, the exact frequency of stimulation, and the positioning of it. There is now research into the long term effects of this therapy.

There is also research into neural implants and epilepsy, which is looking extremely positive, and there are all sorts of possibilities for applications of this sort of implant. It could help people with other types of dystonia or multiple sclerosis - there is a whole range of diseases and problems that could be tackled in one way or another.

When you look at implants it opens up the area of paralysis, whether through an illness or as a result of an accident, and they have lesions in their nervous system. I think we're going to see in the very near future, the possibility of bridging over the lesions and at least restoring some of the original function, and at the same time allowing the person who was paralysed to control their environment to a certain extent - to switch on lights or drive their car, just by thinking. We're going to see those types of technology coming into play."

**Alan:** There's your helping the people part you see. Our history shows this works very well.

***"The nature of your research has led you to have quite a high profile in the media, and your work is often discussed on sites like The Register, but they don't seem to take you***

***particularly seriously. How do you feel about this, and what's the knock on effect on your work?***

The work does seem to have a high profile, which I guess is understandable. I think that anybody commenting on a regular basis on what I do must have an interest in it. At least every month there is a comment about me on The Register, and I think that if they didn't think there was any value whatsoever in what I do, there wouldn't be any comments at all."

**Alan:** He's partly right there. If he wasn't pushed there to be blurb'd all over the world on various talk shows, the biggest shows in every country, then we wouldn't know of him. He's there because they want us to know him with his play station stuff he's talking about here, his tiddly-wink stuff because this is stuff is obsolete what he's actually saying here and we know what the real chip is about. It's not about helping anybody. It's about total control. Now he continues.

"It's understandable - I am doing some radical experiments, and some people may think they are a little bit strange, so it's good that sites like The Register"

**Alan:** I like this Register thing. Isn't that a bit suspicious in itself? The Register. Have you been done yet? Get on The Register.

". . . The Register question what I'm doing and whether it's right. It's another way of looking at it, that I think is probably a very good thing, and I applaud it. I love it that we live in a society where there are opportunities for people to question in this kind of way. At the same time, it does bring attention to the work that I'm doing - people may look at The Register, and find out more about my work as a result, then perhaps come along to a presentation that I'm giving, or have a look at one of my papers and find out that there's a bit more to it than The Register was probably implying.

I'm thankful to The Register for pointing out the research I am doing. Perhaps most people that look at the site have considerable technological news as it were, and so for them to find out more about what I'm doing is not a bad thing as far as I'm concerned."

**Alan:** He's using almost a Latin spiritual term here. It's also an old Masonic term. The new.

***"What's next for Kevin Warwick?"***

I'm involved in a whole range of projects at the moment. One of them that is now ongoing is culturing neural networks - that is actually growing artificial brains from biological tissue - and we're working on that to control a little robot. So rather than have a robot controlled by a computer brain, the robot will be controlled by a biological brain. That to me is tremendously exciting."

**Alan:** I don't know why it's exciting to him as a professor who must know all this stuff, but I think it was Sony had it in the newspapers about 15 years ago they were already doing this and they had found they could grow neural tissue and interface it with silicon chips and it would act as one part of the entire circuit. He's talking obsolete here to be almost kindergartinish to make it sound appealing and exciting to get us all used to it. Predictive programming they call it.

"In the implant world, we're working with surgeons on an improved implant for Parkinson's Disease that can predict the tremors before they occur, and then counteract them before they actually happen, so it's not stimulating all the time and hence not using up power constantly, it's just monitoring and then stimulates when appropriate, so it has to be able to predict what the human brain is doing.

For my own implant, I see that as being about seven or eight years away. I do believe firmly that we can carry out a first experiment. . . "

**Alan:** "First experiment," even after DARPA's done it.

". . . and involving brain to brain communication. It will require a brain implant, and I am certainly on for it, and I'm really excited and looking forward to it. I really want to experience signals from somebody else's brain appearing in my brain - I want to get there first.



**Alan:** So what about the Nobel Prize and two medals and a knighthood? What else can they throw in here? because what an amazing piece of propaganda this truly is. Now that was published Wednesday, December 13<sup>th</sup>. It was published in I.T. Wales Interview by Sali Earls and that's at [www.itwales.com](http://www.itwales.com).

Fascinating rubbish. All old stuff, very old stuff and using the traditional tools to help the sick is to help this and so on and to make it all exciting to the youth because it's the youth who are going to be their big targets. This was all discussed in many scientific papers even when they were pushing for the virtual reality. The virtual reality wasn't going to end with a helmet giving you visions inside your head. It was to lead you to a chip implant which would give you - you could be in a movie in other words. For those who want a little bit on that of **predictive programming** watch the movie called, "*The Lawn Mower Man*" and the follow-up to it, but the first one had all of that in it. This is predictive programming. That's why when these things come along we think it's all quite natural.

Now in a Pollyanna world as I say this guy pretends that we're living in where everything is above board and we are all part of the system and we have a say in things and we're all making our own decisions. Power never comes into this - the power of a minority of running the planet, as it always has, by the way. Always has and the powerful do rule always and always sought ways of more and more control. This is to be the ultimate form of control step-by-step but prior to completely rebuilding people themselves for specific tasks. That's what this is all about, but I get so sick of the propaganda of these characters who are shoved out into society and since we're trained only to listen to professors and doctors and all the rest of it - the experts, it stops us from thinking for ourselves. We're trained that way.

Now a tramp from the street could be warning you about this for his whole life and you would ignore him and that is true. You've been trained to listen to these characters when they come on with all their exciting chatter like chipmunks of how exciting it's all going to be and wonderful, but nowhere does it mention the power that it would give not only a group - a dominant minority over everyone else, but the power to give to one single individual who's in charge of it all. That should be terrifying.

At the moment, we live in a world of complete surveillance. Most of it's been going on long before 9/11 came along in 2001. The public are always kept in the dark. There were writers back as far as the 1950s exposing the methods in which police had complete documentation on personality profiles and the events in each person's life in the complete and entire western world even down to your local village. They were making up all the personality profiles and most of it came from gossip. We're actually writing down gossip on who's doing what and so on and of course the Eastern Star is involved because the old ladies of the Eastern Star will also meet with the Grand Master of the local lodge and they pass on all this data and then it goes to the police.

Our telephone calls have been getting monitored probably since the days of Bell's first telephone been given to the public. They've always used this for a method of data collecting because we have never lived in an open society where we are part of the decision making process. We have never ever had that. It has never existed. All we have is the propaganda to convince us that it exists and always has existed. And that's all it is, is propaganda.

Most people today don't even handle cash anymore. They use cards for everything. Everything's tracked. They know it. They don't care and the reason that democracy was chosen was because in democracies you can bring totalitarian schemes to fruition and absolute confidence that at least 75% - it used to be 75%. I think it's closer to 90% now of the population will go along with whatever it is because they don't want to get into trouble. And know that they can then alter the laws and say well we've made it voluntary up until now, but now the system's adapted to most folks using this particular thing so you will have to adapt as well and the cash disappears.

Everything's monitored because you can count on at least 75% to go along, the mob, because the mob

get their ideas from the main media. They cannot think for themselves. They don't have the ability to reason for themselves. And that's no slur by me. That's a statement of fact by study of massive think tanks, not only in the last couple of hundred years but probably for a thousand years or more, and put out by people like Zbigniew Brzezinski who is quite blatant about that.

Most people have lost the ability to reason for themselves. They really think the media is there to do their thinking for them and to tell them what's important. They believe that too, so in a democracy you can count on the majority to force the minority to go along. People don't even know that at one time car licensing or your driving license was voluntary and then the insurance policies was voluntary as well. Today there's hardly a store you can go into without them demanding to know your name and address and everything else about you, even if you're paying in cash, and most folk don't care because they belong to the majority.

For those who easily and it's very easy to get angry at the high manipulators who coolly and calmly give orders to think tanks to work on certain problems - societal problems and using the big marketing companies and marketing strategies to basically market the idea into their heads. It's easy to get angry with them, which is counter-productive because the one with the cool head is always going to win in the end. These people are very cool at the top. There is no panic situation, very calm and collected as the insect-like plan our destinies for us.

However, they're not the main enemy. The main enemy of the populace who understand what's happening and who appreciate the freedom and privacy and who are indignant - that word which has been lost, indignant when privacy is taken away. The minority have a problem with the majority. It's the majority that are becoming your problem. Without the majority, as the ancient Greeks said, the dominant minority couldn't do anything at all. They need the approval of the majority and the majority will always take what seems to be the easy way to go at the time. They follow the stars and when the big stars come on - the talking heads that have been put up there as gods or demigods, and when they go for or say they will go for - so will the mob.

They will go for it too and they already are using minor types of implants in certain clubs as I've mentioned before and the man who promotes that whole club industry worked for the NSA, the National Security Agency. That should make you feel very comfortable. I have no doubt whatsoever those who are making all of the chips - all of these chips - I don't care if they're publicly registered. They are worked and funded and directed by and staffed at the top by CIA, MI6 et cetera.

**Because you could never give a truly beneficial thing to the public and lose power over the public. Therefore, any technology that's given out there with any potential whatsoever for power must be 100% controlled and the actual chip implant made by these companies because the function eventually is to control all of us.**

It is interesting to study this type of propaganda and use your memory and that's what really brings it on to you is this is nothing but a familiarization process of pure propaganda. I very much doubt that this guy even wanders from a script that's written for him. He does the standard technique of it's for the sick and how it will benefit them and he gets the worst kind of cases. Oh, the paraplegics, those are Parkinson's and all that. All he wants to do is to get a little chip right in the middle of the brain – just a little injection in your brain.

From the elites point of view this is the natural way to go. They have no moral qualms about this because look at the trouble they've gone to in the entire world to make an agenda up for a totalitarian 21<sup>st</sup> Century – completely totalitarian, where everyone's observed. We've watched the cameras being thrown up all over Europe for 15 years or more now. That's the time when we knew they started. They've been doing it a lot longer than that I'm sure. And it's all for our safety. You know you can have

people so safe they can't move because they're in straightjackets because life involves risk and the risk taking is part of living. If you don't take the risk you're not living. You're following a program.

It's a difficult thing to understand as I say but your main problem is not with the elite. It's with the rest of society that docilely goes along with everything becomes the majority and forces you along with them. There is no doubt however that this technology will make it so much easier for a dominant minority and cheaper to observe everyone and know what everyone is doing at any second of any day. They'd also know what a person is thinking about doing. Remember the movie was put out with Tom Cruise not so long ago that they had a predictive type of arrest and you're arrested if they thought you might be thinking about committing a crime. In the movie they were using sort of strangely bred people who were types of mediums who predict - well this is even better. The law will benefit so much from this. They love to create new levels and layers and strata of law and lawyers who'll be able to deal with all of this stuff where we've been accused of thinking about maybe doing something. It may have been a daydream or a real dream but you'll be charged regardless and to think of something will be a crime in itself. It will be forbidden areas which you can't go into. This is the new freedom which they're talking about because do you think they would leave that alone?

We see where it's going today where verbal communication is being restricted all the time and you can't simply say what you want to say sometimes for fear of offending whoever or whatever by law. A whole new field was opened up for lawyers. These armies they churn out all the time like they mentioned in "*Devils Advocate*" the movie. Lawyers always benefit and to make it as confusing as possible so that they'll get the business because it's almost too difficult for the Joe Average to figure it out what's really going on.

The kind of talks we could give on what's happening today to give a quick effect would have to have been widely given out in 1950s to the children being born then. It's always a bit late after the event when they've been starting a project towards a specific goal. We have to be in on it in the beginning to head it off at the pass. Most of what we're told is after the event, after the horse has bolted, which makes it very difficult to alter. Such is the technology. The technology is there. It is already perfected. As this character tries to win his medals for getting a chip put in his arm or wherever - it's in the newspapers recently that bureaucrats and civil servants in Mexico have to have implants put in so they can open doors and get through in certain departments. The reason this professor is brought out is to make it sound so appealing and we should all have one. It doesn't even mention the abuse it could have so easily by a small group of fanatics even in a real world, never mind the dominant minority who've always been fanatical in this real world.

The ethics aren't even discussed. The abuses aren't discussed. The lack of privacy and there's nothing more private than your thoughts. That wasn't discussed. It's supposed to be exciting and remember that meeting I talked and read some from the Loyola meeting where the world's scientists all met to discuss the implantation of the brain chip as a passed event. It's already to go. **Professor Warwick popped up as a front man**, the publicist; and he said at that meeting the only problem they have to do now is convince the public to accept it and that regional computers were set up already to control the populations. You'll have your own number with your chip. That will be you from then on.

**The top scientist from Tokyo said it will drastically alter humanity in every aspect.** He said, "it will no longer be a form of society as we know it. Think of it more as the beehive where you'll hear whispering thoughts of people as this information is whizzed back to central computers - regional computers and it bypasses through your brain and then comes from the computer back to them. You'll be hearing all this whispering in your head exactly as the Star Trek series and the movies in Star Trek showed, the Borg, exactly and that tells you, you see that those in the industry of making the movies, the big ones which influence your lives, are in on the whole deal from the get go.

Gene Roddenberry for instance who started the Star Trek series was a member of NASA. He was in on all the big meetings to do with this because they discussed at NASA where they wanted society to be lead; and how do you lead society? You do it by predictive programming. Make up a story. Add technologies. Show them one area how this technology can be used so it doesn't seem so bad. It seems good and make it sound exciting in a drama form and that's how our thoughts are shaped. Our opinions are shaped that way and when you bring out the real thing in society, we think well I guess that's quite a natural way to go. Was it really? How many other directions could it have gone? Everything must be made to appear so natural to us so we don't question anything and you know that your neighbor and most people when this comes out probably in a lower version - probably a body implant initially. Like the ones they're giving to the nightclubs in different countries in Europe so that they don't have to use cash or a card or anything else to gain access or to buy their booze. It's deducted from the credit on their chip.

It'll probably be something like that to make more - to familiar us you must familiarize the herd in a step by step process towards your ultimate goal. That's the technique that's used on animals, even wild ones. Deer generally will run off when they see humanity approaching, but if they happen to be grazing in certain fields and keep still, they see you, they're far enough away that they feel very safe but they watch you. If they see you a few times you can get a little bit closer each time until they really think you're harmless. That's the same technique that's been used on humanity with this technology, and people adapt like the ancient Greeks said. There's nothing on the planet more adaptable than mankind.

We adapt so fast and quickly to anything that's new and given to us. Those who don't adapt so quickly, well you can simply wait them out. They'll die off. The upcoming generation won't know. They'll think anything that exists when they're born must be natural because it simply exists and you're not there to tell them otherwise.

Back in the '80s there was a great big push to start children getting used to credit cards in high school and once again it was promoted with a form of snob appeal and yeah you can shake your head at humanity and I do it too. A lot of the parents wanted everyone to know that they're child had a credit card, snob appeal and the big herd follow each other. They want to be the same. They're terrified. In a society which has always promoted uniformity, people are terrified of being stigmatized as an individual. It's the same mentality that they found out thousands of years ago that children would deduce - children are not happy with each other when they're playing. You sit and watch them and you'll see the cruelty in very young children. Tremendous cruelty to each other.

When the fashion industry which is always involved in marketing to the young they know they go through this phase of wanting to belong and they bring out the fashions and then a boy who doesn't wear the appropriate fashions and now its brand names. At one time they'd pay you to wear a billboard during the Great Depression and walk up and down the street advertising a company with its logo. The average person today thinks it's quite natural. Not only natural. They want to wear the logos for free. They'll buy the thing and promote it by advertising it, by wearing it. Snob appeal. It's amazing the children I've seen them turn on people who couldn't afford to keep up and they were vicious to them. That's the reality of humanity. It's always the mob, the ones who are vicious, and the mob that gathers to watch. They get drawn to excitement or possible fights. They love it.

Individuality has not been promoted in our system and being different is not being promoted at all. Even those who think they're being different by joining some radical group, including the sexual revolutions and variations in between, are simply joining other authorized groups. They're not being different at all. If they were being different, believe you me, you'd be persecuted by the state, by the system. You know Hegel takes a lot of flack, and wrongly too, for his observations and yet he's so right in so many things to do with opposites because again it's an ancient religion. He was in on the religion.

However, if you truly want to stop something you can become the tyrant yourself. If you have to force it upon others you're doing exactly what the elite are doing to people right now. They're dominating them and perhaps this whole experience of living was never meant for the masses in the first place and that's something. That's a starting point to reality. Each individual goes through their own experiences. They can analyze things for themselves or they can allow the state and their conditioning to do it for them; but if you think in mass movements, it has never worked except for the elite because they use the technique on the masses. That's why it's called the "mass movement."

Once in a blue moon a very, very few are persecuted heavily by the system for standing up to it and just by speaking about it, heavily, heavily persecuted. We've seen that in the Soviet system where the gulags were full of people who'd pass pamphlets on - handwritten pamphlets and copied them and passed them on because the state wanted to know what everyone was doing and thinking and speaking about and making sure that all their speech and their thoughts and their actions were politically correct. Here we are, under the same system today and as long as they keep telling us we're free, as long as you can turn on the television set and the same familiar faces are on there smiling every day, well it must be normal. Everything's fine.

You know you can't get a flat tire fixed today at the major stores without giving all your ID, even if you're paying cash. They want to know your name, your address, your telephone number, make and model of vehicle yah-dee yah-dee yah-dee. And people hand over this info all the time and never ask the question, "Why do they need this?" When you're doing something which is a lawful transaction, you're paying for something to get fixed to a company that does it. Now the government's involved. Why would they be involved right down to that level?

Don't ever count on the bulk of the populace standing up for the same thing at the same time. What you can count on is that if some movement was authorized from the top the populace would all join it tomorrow, but if it's not promoted from the top down forget it. It's not going to happen and it's always been this way in all ages.

There has never been cohesion with all the people about anything. They can grouch and complain but they would never do anything about it. That's the majority of the public. If their basic needs are being met, if they're warm and fed and watered and having a few other necessities of humanity, they really don't care what's coming down the pike because they believe like domesticated animals that they are being well taken care of and well managed by people they have never seen. By names they have never heard of before at the top. By think tanks and bureaucracies and on and on it goes. That's the sign of a truly domesticated happy slave.

***Arthur Koestler and others who worked on projects to lobotomize the brain for these same dominant masters.*** These little minority at the top said that one of the first signs and symptoms that it was successful was when the ability for self-preservation - that awareness, that little thing that questions things and looks at things, when it was no longer operating then the lobotomies will be successful. Chemical and biological lobotomies. Do you think maybe it's happened with most people? Do you think it's just a matter they can't understand what you're saying when you present them with fact after fact after fact? In a sense they can't. They're unable to comprehend because something has damaged them.

I tell people to look for those who are still alive. They're spraying us still like bugs. I watched it today. I was working outside and the same media that will tell you all the joys of chips in your brain won't even touch that subject and yet we're supposed to trust them all. The same people are in charge of the spraying, all decision making on the planet, the same people are in charge but they won't even allow the media to discuss the spraying. And yet we're supposed to believe that the prunes that they send out as front men like this professor with his obsolete information is happy exciting news that he's giving us

all, which is antique. We're supposed to believe that there's going to be a wonderful rosy future.

Do you realize how long it's been in the making for a minority to plan to take over completely the minds of every single person on the planet without the need of religions, coercion, fear, and so on and yet they're hoping and they're pretty well on with this. They don't just make wild guesses but they're hoping that we'll all just go quietly excitedly and unfortunately for a lot of people that will happen. They will and you couldn't stop them if you tried. Rather than waste your time with the dead you must only put out information to those who are alive.

Everything has a purpose and being conscious certainly does have a purpose. All of this will manifest itself at the right time. That's all for me tonight. May your god go with you.

And for Professor Warwick and his handlers, this song is for you.

### **"If I Only Had a Brain"**

#### **From the Soundtrack of the Wizard of Oz**

*I could while away the hours  
Conferrin' with the flowers  
Consultin' with the rain  
And my head, I'd be scratchin'  
While my thoughts were busy hatchin'  
If I only had a brain.*

*I'd unravel ev'ry riddle  
For any individ'le  
In trouble or in pain*

*With the thoughts you'd be thinkin'  
You could be another Lincoln,  
If you only had a brain.*

*Oh, I could tell you why  
The ocean's near the shore,  
I could think of things I never think before  
And then I'd sit and think some more.*

*I would not be just a nuffin'  
My head all full of stuffin'  
My heart all full of pain.  
I would dance and be merry  
Life would be a ding-a-derry  
If I only had a brain--Whoa!*

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"SIMIANS, SERVITUDE TO SLAVERY"**  
**DECEMBER 21, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - DECEMBER 21, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi, folks. This is Alan Watt and it is the 21<sup>st</sup> of December 2006, and how this year has flown in and so much has happened, but things are speeding up now as we go into a new era. The 21<sup>st</sup> Century was kicked off with a bang and we know that many books have been published by those 'up in the know' concerning the 21<sup>st</sup> Century and where they would take us, and by god have they taken us there so far, even starting with 2001, the real beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.

In a sense that's why **Arthur C. Clarke's** movie was put out called "**2001**" back in the 1960's to be a celebration of that which was to come and in the movie they go through a space journey. They show their religion, of course, based on evolution through species, it's all at the beginning of the movie and in the book, until you have humans who are traveling in space who are now up against their next big challenge, which is artificial intelligence, where the computer Hal takes over and starts killing off the crew and the one male who overcomes Hal becomes a god because that's the mystery religion all tied up in a story form. They could have put the same story out at sea or on the earth somewhere but they put it in space, but it's the same esoteric meaning behind it, where he who overcomes all, including the Grand Architect himself, becomes God.

The 21<sup>st</sup> Century also is to be a time of complete reorganization of a whole way of living. All that was (in high freemasonry) must perish, be destroyed, torn down, demolished to make way for that which is new – the New Age. Just like in the olden times when they would build cathedrals next to existing churches, they would be dismantling the old church as they built the new right next to it. A traditional method of the mystery religion and they're really referring to not only the physical world but also in the spiritual world and in their religion based on a form of evolution and interbreeding, special breeding, specialized selective breeding.

Charles Darwin did not originate a theory of "Origin of the Species". He simply reiterated what his father had already done and his grandfather before him in their publications because it's a religion of the esoteric higher freemasonry, not the little stuff at the bottom that people join in the Blue Lodge.

The blue stands for the open sky. All that is seen for the profane of intelligence is blue – the blue sky. However, the real work is done in the dark, and the light that shines within the darkness are the luminaries who guide our cultures, the planet and the future. There's also the higher lodges, too, coming out of there with their different colors of purple. That's royalty. The dawn is purple, the purple dawn. Then you have the red lodge, of course, which is revolutionary lodges, always have been; and he who changes the world and gives his life for the world, streaks across the sky, gives brilliant white light then turning gradually to red, shedding the blood, the light of the world or for the world. This is the standard mystery religion which most religions, the exoteric, are based upon.

We've been guided for thousands of years and definitely with the inception of some definition of wealth. Most natural tribes don't even have terms for wealth or personal possessions even, because they live naturally. They didn't live in an acquiring economic system where the goods themselves have importance.

**MONEY IS THE KEY OF ALL DOMINATION.** It doesn't matter what it's called or what's used for money, as long as a few people at the top have the right to say what it is, how much it's worth and how much you'll be taxed back because that's your labor going back in taxes. The upper crust then use those taxes to have standing armies and police forces and bureaucracies to dominate you, so money makes this world go around indeed.

## **"When the Lights Go Down In The City"**

**By Journey**

When the lights go down in the city,  
And the sun shines on the bay,  
Do I want to be there in my city,

ooh ooh

So you say you're lonely  
Well my friend I'm lonely too  
I want to get back, to my city by the bay,

ooh ooh.

**Alan:** It's interesting to see some of the emails which come in concerning the people's views and one person wrote recently that he didn't quite agree with my take on money and I think he was pushing the usual things. A novice learns about the gold and silver from the patriot movement and how it's lawful currency, and that's the stage this particular last person who emailed was stuck at. He doesn't realize that the same people who run the system today with paper money and IOUs and all the rest of it, regardless of the Bretton Woods Agreement and all the other agreements that went through, still, they ran the gold standard too. They still do. They own the gold mines in fact.

Therefore, to go back to the lawful money, you've got the same bunch in charge and it just wears out your pockets faster, there's quite a weight in that lawful money, and they again will tell you what it's worth, you see.

People who still think that the government can take control of the corrupt money supply in a system by following the laws that were laid down really haven't got it at all. They haven't understood what's going on because the exoteric – even the constitution of any country is the exoteric – it's for the public consumption of how things are supposed to be, and never is and never was.

For those who want to know how the system works, go beyond Bretton Woods. Go into the 1800's and see the big boys crash the gold standard three times in the late 1800's, raking millions and millions of dollars in the U.S. alone by doing so. Three depressions in the latter part of the 1800's and they were brought on by three bankers who planned it that way. It doesn't matter what you're using, as long as they are in charge of it, as long as they put up a debt system. Floating a big casino called "the debt system," this casino of stocks and bonds where people buy your debt and **THEY WANT A PROFIT FROM THE DEBT**, guaranteed to them by governments that buy this debt. It's a big casino which is totally rigged.



Who owned all the gold mines in the 17, 1800's, 1900's, 20<sup>th</sup> Century, 21<sup>st</sup> Century? It's the same people. Look who put Cecil Rhodes in Africa to take over the diamond and gold mines, to find them all and claim them and stake them. It's the same people and these are the same people who now issue checks to governments to print money and then demand real wealth back in return.

**MONEY HAS ALWAYS BEEN A CON FROM THE INCEPTION OF IT BECAUSE IT'S NOT A REAL WORTH GOOD.**

**It's a substitute for everything else.**

You must believe in the substitute. In fact, you must believe that it's more important than food or anything else that you could barter, and once you believe that you've had it. Whether it's porcupine quills, seashells, quartz stones, gold, silver or tin, it doesn't matter because you don't have a say in how much the value is.

**REMEMBER, VALUE IS ONLY AN IDEA. The PRICE of SOMETHING IS AN IDEA. We're brought up in this system NEVER QUESTIONING ALL OF THESE IDEAS.**

We think they're real and concrete somehow, as though it's natural. If a completely different society had been designed for the people, the people would grow up into it thinking it was quite natural, you see, it has **ALWAYS** been this way.

The children growing up today and getting put into kindergarten today are being conditioned already for brain chips in their own lifetime, which they will look forward to because the PR to sell the idea to them is going to promise them all the beautiful things in the world, all the fantastic powers and joys and experiences.

If we haven't learned that **WE'VE ALWAYS BEEN LIED TO BY THE ELITE** then we'll **NEVER** learn anything at all.

In the 1960's, the futurist think tanks were putting up massive propaganda because at that time the income taxes started to really escalate as government began to duplicate and triplicate bureaucracies, tier upon tier upon tier of bureaucracies. Therefore, to tell the public why it was happening and to promise them a rosy future you see at the end of it all, they said that all this money was going to create a system where very few people would have to work, it would be a privilege to have a job to serve the people. They even had sketchings all done in newspapers about this, massive publicity stunt by the big futurists think tanks employed by the elite.

They said we'd be walking around with Roman togas and just floating all over the place discussing philosophy and passing time, and how we'd have to find new ways to pass the time, we'd be so bored, you see. Well, that hasn't happened. If anything – yes, the taxes all went up to work towards this system, but we didn't see the end result. We didn't see any income from it for the public.

We see the system of totalitarianism being set up. We've seen massive police organizations being set up. We have seen children's aids become basically an army, another arm of government, a huge army with all its rules, regulations, which they don't have to pass into law. They just write it themselves and it becomes law. It's quite amazing to watch this totalitarianism system using our money – our labor, really, because we don't work for anything except the money that we've been taught to accept to work for. It's amazing to watch it all come to pass.

**WE BUY OUR CHAINS. WE MAKE AND BUY OUR CHAINS OURSELVES** and all the time we're being told it's for our own good, or it's for a happy future, or it's for the children, and on and on it goes.

With last night's talk, I mentioned the brain chip and where that really is meant to go, which is **TOTAL**

**CONTROL**. There'll be **NO FREE THOUGHT, NO INDIVIDUALITY AT ALL**. In fact, you won't even be an individual sentient creature. You'll just be something which is programmed on a daily basis. A far cry from this Roman toga stuff floating around discussing philosophy, as they told us, as they raked in all the cash and jacked up all the taxes back from the 60's onwards.

**MONEY IS THE KEY TO EVERYTHING**. He who has the gold makes the rules. Now it's just a checkbook and the right to issue those checks. We have never been told and never will be told by a couple of handfuls of these families have the right to decide for the rest of us what money is or what it's worth.

We watch land being taken over across the planet that governments first put into national parks. If you notice, at the end of every year, the governments will announce how many hundreds of national parks they created that year. Then all this is given off to the big bankers or the United Nations for debt relief as they swap land for – remember the old oil for food scandal, this con game that we saw, who raked in the money there at the top of the United Nations, who's still there, by the way, because they're pirates at the top. It's the same thing with the land for debt swap. That's what's been happening for years now, U.N. biospheres.

The **UNITED NATIONS** was **BROUGHT INTO BEING WITHOUT A SINGLE VOTE OF ANY CITIZEN OF ANY COUNTRY** outside of the **LITTLE HIGH MASONIC CLIQUES** that **FORMED** the **GOVERNMENTS** of each country.

The **PUBLIC** were **NEVER ASKED FOR ANY INPUT**. The politicians never asked for the right to do so. It was just done.

**THAT'S DEMOCRACY FOR YOU** because **DEMOCRACY HAS NEVER EXISTED** on the exoteric level and never will exist on the exoteric level.

However, for donkey's years on shortwave and other U.S. stations, there were authorized patriot stations going on about all this stuff, decade after decade after decade, and who were always being funded by gold and silver and selling gold and silver without telling the people the rest of the story as to who owns the mines and who sets the price of gold.

See the **Rothschild's ALWAYS SET THE PRICE OF GOLD EVERY MORNING**, and because something is declared lawful money means nothing at all; because what is law? Law is an instant rule given out by a superior. There is no vote taken again by any citizen whether a law should be passed or not, and there's no input from any citizen as to how a system should be set up and run. It doesn't work that way.

In ancient times in the Middle East they counted their slaves. They had a head count and we have words which come from that count – "Many" is one, "Mony" is from the same root. Mon is "Man" – **Money**, because it's the output of labor that creates anything real in this world. Labor is the only thing which does it.

Karl Marx did it right because he was taught by the bankers themselves who were the only ones **who understood economics**. With those who control money and who have gotten people to accept that money is a natural thing—which is most people on the planet today, it wasn't always that way—comes another parallel idea of theirs. It's called "progress." Now progress can never be allowed to happen willy-nilly or by mayhem or chance. Power always looks towards the maintenance of itself down through time; so all big changes which come along are planned that way. The direction you grow up in and live through your life, and your parents before you and your children after you, all of that's directed very carefully by those in combination with those who have money, the powerful, the elite, the old families; **they direct the direction of the world and the major wars in the world are all planned that way**. They're necessary to get a change in direction and to amalgamate countries and nations into

blocks, which then become united into bigger blocks and empires, which then are united into a global society run by a few; and the few are the elite in every country, every nation. They're all part of the club. Anyone who refuses to join is simply bombed out of existence under some pretext or another.

**WAR IS AN EXTENSION OF BUSINESS.** Every war is an economic war and it also is a takeover, a business takeover by force, but it's just business. Under all the guise of glory and patriotism and justice, all this superficial camouflage that's meant to get the public "on board" as pirates would have you say (very common term today), all that's just meant to con you and most people are conned very easily because **THE ELITE HAVE ARCHIVES OF KNOWLEDGE going BACK MANY thousands OF YEARS.** When you want the public to go along with anything at all, any direction or change, whatever, any moral change, whatever, it's just a matter of looking up the right mathematical sequence, the formula. If you introduce the formula as it's been introduced before, and if it worked before in society, as the ancients including Plato said, it can be done again, whenever they want to, down through time. Just formulas and so they use tribal instincts in time of war to goad us into fighting their wars for them, their business takeovers, their projects, their well laid out plans.

There were writers in the 1800's writing about the future wars to come which were necessary to get a world empire underway and they knew who they'd have to take on. They also knew the countries which could be bought off and brought under the wing by simply paying off the established elite in those countries, but they also knew there were other countries which couldn't be so easily bought off and they have no hesitation about creating the circumstances for war.

Sometimes they had to agree between the elite of two countries to have the war, because although they would be onboard on either country, the populations wouldn't be, so the wars were really to convince the populations that change was necessary to get them out of their old way of living into a new way, an amalgamated new way.

**We are run scientifically.** Nothing is left to chance. Anything that was left to chance could run amok and have a roller coaster effect which couldn't be controlled, so every major event on the planet has to be run that way, organized and planned and carried out that way.

Some authors have tried to warn us, a very few, and they were persecuted, the ones who tried to warn us. I've said many times that those who come out of the FBI or CIA or MI6 or whatever and just blithely go on TV and radio shows discussing everything are talking all wet because you cannot do that. They've all signed an official secrets act, which generally continues for 30 years after they retire and they know the consequences if they break the rules. Apart from Kelly who was killed in England, the best example we have is **Peter Wright** who wrote "*Spy Catcher*" because Maggie Thatcher had him up in court, the high court of London. The highest court in the land and she seized the second book he put out, "*The A to Z of Spy Catching*," but in the first book, which did get out there and he was charged for that too, he gave you all the clues you needed. He couldn't say it any more clearly without really being put up against a wall and shot with a blindfold on.

He tells you he worked inside MI5 and worked with MI6, and during the 60's when some major British agents defected to Russia, which no one has come out and told us why, so far, and I know why, but he clued into who was doing it. At the end of the night in MI5, two boxes were prepared. One went, these steel boxes with information on top intelligence, one went to royalty, to the queen, and one went to the head of all British security. The one main suspect who was the head of the British security at the end of Peter Wright's term at MI5 was the main suspect and that was Victor Rothschild of the banking family. There's a book called "*The Fifth Man*," very interesting read.

Wright in his book "*Spy Catcher*" tells you so much about the Rothschild's and what Wright was cluing

in on was there was another group above the Soviets and above MI5 running both sides; and that's when it dawned that the whole thing was a con game and even those involved in the lower levels, and he classed MI5 as one of the lower levels, they had to believe it was real, the agents themselves. Those in the Cold War had to believe it was all real, just as the KGB agents in Russia had to believe it was real.

It's amazing to see how we're all manipulated from a capstone and when you're on one side of the pyramid you don't see the other sides. You don't see them. Wars have to be real to those who fight them, so they have real blood, real disasters, real slaughter, which convinces those who survive that all the changes that come out of the wars, "well, it's necessary, we can't have that again."

Conflict. Progress as it's defined is the outcome of conflict. In the mystery religion they used the seasons to describe the whole, the one. The one year consisted of seasons, which were opposites, so you had summer for heat and winter for cold, and you had spring for birth and fall or autumn for the death or dying. Yet out of all of the conflicts comes the next year and the next and the next and the next – an ongoing process of continued ongoing creation.

"For every action, there's an equal and opposite reaction". If you understand the sciences of it and the Hegelian dialectic of it and you've studied Nietzsche and others, you'll understand the religion a lot better and how it works, and then it makes sense to you how the dialectic process works and how the world is steered and guided down through time to a predetermined goal.

It's fascinating to me to watch those who break through the religion and glimpse the otherness of all of this, and some of them have a hard time, too, breaking away from religion, saying, "wow, my goodness, Revelations predicted the "Mark of the Beast" and how no one could buy or sell without the mark. How could that have been done? It's supernatural. That's how these revelations came." Really?

When a system had been on the go already for thousands of years, an intense mystery religion, it was no big deal to have someone write down when Revelations was eventually put out there; and that's debatable when it was put out there actually. I think the Vatican didn't add it in until about AD 500 or even later, and it was taken out after that and put back in again and updated. However, that's how you con whole peoples into "well, there's nothing you can do because you see big Yahweh planned that way. It's God's plan."

It's very easy to plan a future when you understand you've already got a good part of the world under your thumb and you control the money, because money creates this type of society you will live in, the totality of that society, that then runs all the power structures underneath you to control that society. It controls everybody within that society and you can hire standing armies, which you couldn't have before if there was no money. The boys would all go home when they were bored. With standing armies you can conquer other countries and rob them, too, and **FORCE THEM TO USE THE SAME MONEY SYSTEM.** As I say, it doesn't matter what the money happens to be. **POWER DICTATES** what it is going to be.

We fail to realize how artificial our system is. It's **COMPLETELY ARTIFICIAL.** We don't even know what normal was anymore. It's so far removed from it. We have no records of normalcy. We can watch so-called 'primitive tribes,' those that still survive in little isolated places in Borneo or the Amazon, **WHO ARE TOTALLY SELF-SUFFICIENT** and who don't need anybody's system to help them out.

The world could fall apart tomorrow, as far as the financial system goes, and they would carry on like every other day. They wouldn't lack for anything since they weren't dependent on anything outside of what they could make themselves or gather themselves. Yet we have been told they are primitive, prime, prime, and we are advanced, supposedly; we are *civilized*. We are totally dependent on a system.

The word now is "**interdependent**" and they want us right down into more interdependency, right down to the personal level. Not just national levels or regional levels but personal levels **SO WE CANNOT SURVIVE IN ANY AREA OUTSIDE OF THEIR SYSTEM.**

That will come down to your garden and what you grow to eat. That will be anti-social in the very near future. We've watched them take over and create the artificial system to warm your houses and oil and electricity and the con games they've pulled there. I watched this growing up in the UK where we started off with coal, that was traditional, since most of the population were down in the mines before I was born, to keep the big industries going. Everything was fueled by coal and even the ships were fueled by coal for the war machines, the battleships, when Britain ruled the world.

Coal was plentiful, although it was still expensive for the guy who dug it from under the ground, the miner. Then the governments came in and said, "We're going to make it more improved. We're going to put in coke," which is like sucked-out coal. They suck all the stuff out of it and give you this dried-out cinder back, and all the fireplaces throughout Britain had to be remade by the taxpayer, and sometimes you had to put in cash as well on the personal level, to have these special fireplaces inserted to burn the coke, which burned differently from coal, and how much cheaper it was going to be.

Well, in it came and it was about 1-1/2 times more expensive per ton and you went through more of it – it gave off a nice glow, mind you, but didn't give any flames off and you needed a special huge thing like a massive hair-dryer made out of steel which sat on a stand to get the thing going. This was the new improved one and then after about five years of this farce and big companies that are all Masonic companies – that's how governments give out their contracts. You see, it's **big Masonic contractors that get these big jobs** right down to your local level for putting the tarmac on the road. **IT'S ALL MASONS.**

Big companies came along and said "we can make it even better. We can give you gas." Before that was electricity. Electricity was going to be so cheap with all the nuclear plants and then, sure enough, everybody said, "gee, they're giving us these prices. It's going to be cheaper," so everybody converted to electric heating and were told to get off-peak electric heating; so you had these big things in your living rooms about six feet long, these big boxes, tin boxes filled with water or oil and they had bricks in them to maintain, hold heat; so it would heat up during the night and hopefully it would give off a little bit of warmth all through the day. That was your off-peak, until that doubled in price after about three, four, five years after it was installed; then went to the next move, which was going to be natural gas. Once again, everything is stripped out once again nationwide. This is in almost every house on government decisions and in came the natural gas, and boom, up went the prices again once it was in.

**WE ALWAYS SEEM TO FALL FOR THE SAME LINE. WE BELIEVE THESE GUYS,** and we get you-know-what every time. Now the same farce has been going on through North America. We watched the same farce here, what's going to be the next fuel and what's better and better; but the fact is they've got us all off wood, almost, and coal, which is plentiful in the coal bearing areas, until we're on their system of oil, gas and they're trying to pass laws so you can't burn wood fires anymore because you're little wood fire is polluting the earth.

However, what's amazing is there's a lack of consistency in their arguments, because when the governments change the laws for the Forestry Departments, who used to put out fires in forests, two or three years ago the new law is for them to set fires, which are good apparently. When they set fires and the whole forest blazing, which is supposed to be undergrowth, it always gets out of hand and we see that through British Columbia and different places, but that's the new policy. **OVERNIGHT THEY CHANGE THE LAW.** You don't stop fires. You start fires if you work for the Ministry or Forestry.

You see these thousands of acres going up in smoke, black smoke, but the government when it does it, it's good smoke. When your little chimney does it to heat yourself, that's bad smoke. This is what they

try to give us as logic. You see, when there's no logic there, there's another reason, always, always, always. **THEY DON'T WANT YOU DEPENDENT IN ANY AREA OF LIVING WHATSOEVER.**

Being independent makes you a little bit – well, you don't want to go along with everything all the time. You get used to having a little bit of independence in particular areas and that makes you a problem. They want everyone to be passive and go along and do what you're told and never complain and just plead all the time for whatever you need. Just plead to your local politician or whoever. Plead like good little slaves should do. As the ancients said in Greece, "*the higher the civilization which becomes dependent on the system it has created the easier it is to destroy it, to make it fall.*"

We have seen glimpses of this when we saw the ice storm in Quebec a few years ago where places in Montreal came to a total standstill. Power lines all came down. Many people were heating by electricity only, and thousands of generators were donated by the public and everybody kicked in and food and everything was sent; and yet only 50 years before that if that had happened they'd have been quite able to survive themselves, because at that time most of them still burned wood and could keep themselves afloat and alive through an ice storm. Not anymore. Being interdependent makes you more prone to – when a crisis occurs you'll be down on your knees pleading for help, a hopeless case.

Most folk when their good times are rolling don't mind this at all. The conditioned consumer out there. They can just rush back and forth in different shops and buy, buy, buy. Credit cards galore as though there's no tomorrow because they have no memory of not so long ago when you couldn't get a credit card without collateral to back it up. Today, they're thrown at you to get everybody enslaved into a system, which they have no control over, and also used to just getting whatever they want when they want it. Not so much need it but when they want it. If it came to the crunch they'd be helpless in any natural survival situation.

## "Downtown"

By Petula Clark

When you're alone  
And life is making you lonely,  
You can always go downtown

When you've got worries,  
All the noise and the hurry  
Seems to help, I know, downtown

Just listen to the music of the traffic in the city  
Linger on the sidewalk where the neon signs are pretty  
How can you lose?

The lights are much brighter there  
You can forget all your troubles, forget all your cares and go  
Downtown, things'll be great when you're  
Downtown, no finer place for sure,  
Downtown, everything's waiting for you  
(Downtown)

**Alan:** That's where the elite want you. Cities are at the mercy of the system and that is why the biggest proponents of the system are those who live in cities. They will stand up for that system as long as that

system is taking extra care of them. The history of cities, which are called "the beehives" according to Plato, where they would create an unnatural system and then use those people within that unnatural system to control the rest of the world. It's been going on for a long, long time.

Ancient Rome didn't just fall with the various Vandals and the Goths and the Visigoths and et cetera, et cetera plundering them. There was also a massive uprising by the rural **PEOPLE WHO WERE BEING TAXED OUT OF EXISTENCE** to pay for the luxuries of those within Rome and all the publicly funded events, the daily events like bread and circuses to keep them all happy, as they went down the tubes in their perversions and deviances. The rural folk had had enough and that's not the first time that's happened in empires in histories.

Today, the cities – in the city-states, really, it's a new form of city-state we have. A few years ago the United Nations declared the creation of "super cities," these massive amalgamated cities which will be the new city-states. Sure enough, in the provinces, which are just states in Canada, we're taxed mainly to pay for all those who live in the cities and all the things they need in the cities and all their infrastructure and all their massive sewer systems and water supplies and filtrations they have to keep updating all the time. They can't pay for it themselves because they're paying so much money in taxes in cities already for all the other things they really don't need, like new government buildings et cetera and statues and events, so they have to tax all the rural people to pay for it all.

In the last week or two there have been articles in the newspapers in Canada, which is staged again. The articles are staged at the right time and spoken by the right people, but they're about the new poverty in the rural areas because the high cost of living and taxations, and also over the many years they've been closing down little hospitals from the 1980's onwards. All the small hospitals that used to service rural areas have been closed quietly down. In Canada, Bob Rae was in, in Ontario, when he started doing it. He led it; he kicked off the ball to start that for Ontario. This great hero of the working poor who's now running for the liberal candidate, for the head of that, but he would wear any stripe he was told to.

They want everyone into the cities because the cities are the new habitat areas, the new up-and-coming slums for everyone to be crammed into for this beautiful New World Order, where you're observed, controlled and so on. It's very much like parts of Hong Kong. They had high-rises and they had all these shacks built on top – the poor were living on the top and always were being burned out because of the shanty towns that they had on top of these big high-rises squeezed together like sardines.

China has put up massive cities for industries to be populated by the rising middle classes in the management system and the rural areas there are being squeezed there like crazy, too, and put under. Same old story, always.

They say that one thing that we do which makes us different from other creatures is that we use tools. Some other creatures do use tools as well. However, we certainly need them to survive on the planet, yet progress is being defined now not so much that we use tools but **WE MUST ADAPT TO THE TOOLS THEMSELVES – the TOOLS THAT WE MAKE**, the creation that we make, the creature or creation we make must now dominate us. We **MUST ADAPT** to it. That's an interesting twist on it.

Who says we must? Why must we? Well, we must because the elite have planned it that way because we will become more efficient tools – the tools for them. That's why you must adapt to the other tools. **WE ARE TOOLS. WE WILL BECOME PERFECT TOOLS** to be used as we **ALWAYS** have been. That's our function according to the elite.

Those who have no minds of their own and no awareness of reality of their own are simply there to be used by those who understand. That's part of their system, always has been. It's very much like General

Albert Pike when he mentioned that it was not necessary that the lower orders of Masons understand the signs and symbols they would see during their rituals, their low down degrees. It was only necessary that they think they understood the means of them.

We are being asked now – not asked, we're being told we're going to and gradually coerced until we think it's all natural, that implants in our bodies are simply a natural part of the evolution. This great religion of evolution, which is an exoteric for the public and an esoteric for the elite, really based on Hinduism, where we come out of the slime and just evolve bit-by-bit by some unified intelligence. What's funny is that other ones who have evolved along with them but haven't the intelligence, isn't it?

The reason that awareness is not present so much today is through massive, massive scientific indoctrination and massive propaganda. The television has been the greatest tool. We have the ra-dio, the god of Ra, and te-levi-sion, great tools. The trick of the elect, Electric, which has worked wonders on the minds of Joe Blow.

There are some excellent books out there on studies that have been done mainly in the 60's and 70's on the effects of television on youngsters. Psychologists were observing this very closely to see the zombied look on the children as their mouth drops open and they stare at this thing for ages and emulate what they see without thinking about it. All these studies were done and many books were published at the time. Now they don't put so much out, because that part was really a learning experience and observing experience for the elite themselves. That's why these studies were done, to see if they were working well and how they could even further the techniques of indoctrinations. Tremendous tool, tremendous power when television became the babysitter and you become the passive observer being downloaded. Tremendous sciences that were well understood before they were presented to the public.

In Britain in the 50's when many people couldn't afford televisions, in the late 50's, they started dumping on the market, bringing shiploads in from the United States, which were reconditioned and going cheap, because they wanted a TV in every home, just like a computer in every home today – **NEVER FOR OUR BENEFIT, BUT FOR THEIR BENEFIT**. The company that was putting them out across the country was called "DER" – DER, which is RED backwards, of course, for the revolutionary part. Sure enough, we started getting the first reruns of older American TV shows, law and order type things, courtroom dramas, Perry Mason – Perry Mason, the lawyer series. Then hospitals which would then indoctrinate us that injections were good and put yourself in their hands because they know what they're doing and you can't question medicine, it's an ongoing perfect science and could direct our lives for us. It's all part of the propaganda: law, courtroom dramas and hospital dramas; that's how we're indoctrinated. Add in a little human-interest thing that sucks us into the story and we forget we're being downloaded with propaganda.

As this particular time progresses that we're living in, the speeding up process towards their goal, which is "*a window of opportunity*," as Mr. Rockefeller says himself. A window, remember, can close and so they must always stay on their target time, their dates, or they start to lose control. Everything is coordinated: the public opinion, the indoctrination of the public, are the polls showing we're all onboard for this? Are we on track for that? That's the technique that's being used on us, always, but everything meshes so perfectly together that if one thing is out at any particular time, that window can slam shut, and so you see the need for them – you can see that it's not a panic but it's definitely the big iron – the velvet glove is off the fist. That's what we're seeing today with the police forces, militaries, all getting ready to control public crowds, mobs, in case there's some kind of riot because of whatever; who knows what they've got planned? That's all part of this process. Everything must come off on the dates that they have ready for them coming off or they might start losing control. All the speeches that



will be given to the public for every possible scenario, which will be given over radio and television, have already been written for every possible scenario. Most won't ever be used but they've covered every base because every move on the chessboard is planned before we even see the chessboard. That's how power keeps control of itself and keeps a hold over you.

We must always be aware of this system and how perfected it is. Thousands of think tanks are employed on a daily, ongoing, full-time, yearly basis going over everything that could go wrong with this agenda, this plan, and ways to counteract it. All possible scenarios, like a battle that's never taken place yet, are gone over. All reactions are gone over to make sure they never lose control, and that's not a big deal when you control all the money. Money is nothing. They make it out of thin air. It's not hard to do when you control the whole system and you've got everyone's energy taken from them and put into a thing called "money".

Now on a brighter note to end this particular little spontaneous talk, which didn't quite go into spontaneous combustion, the weather has been amazing for the last week or so. The snow vanished after about a week of rain. There was fog every day and I hear it's the same in Sweden right now, so I guess the Northern Hemisphere is getting the same weather pretty well and I'm sure if they give us a real whack of cold to follow, the media will go into action with its what's happening to the weather conversation type thing that they get into. They started that big time last year to get us all thinking about the effects of global warming, but they'll never mention the constant aerial spraying that's going on every single day and night and which anyone who wants to can look up see. It never ceases but at least the weather has given some of us a chance to get more wood in and the ground has frozen sufficiently after all the rain to at least keep it kind of firm.

Tomorrow night, I think I'll talk a little bit about Christmas, a little bit about the mystery religion behind it and also some of the truths contained within the mystery religion because there are always truths in everything, as well as many lies.

For me, it's good night and may your god and sunny days maybe go with you.

## **"Up On The Roof"**

### **By The Drifters**

When this old world starts getting me down  
And people are just too much for me to face  
I climb way up to the top of the stairs  
And all my cares just drift right into space  
On the roof, it's peaceful as can be  
And there the world below can't bother me  
Let me tell you now

When I come home feelin' tired and beat  
I go up where the air is fresh and sweet (up on the roof)  
I get away from the hustling crowd  
And all that rat-race noise down in the street (up on the roof)  
On the roof, the only place I know  
Where you just have to wish to make it so  
Let's go up on the roof (up on the roof)

At night the stars put on a show for free

And, darling, you can share it all with me

I keep a-tellin' you

Right smack dab in the middle of town  
I've found a paradise that's trouble proof (up on the roof)  
And if this world starts getting you down  
There's room enough for two  
Up on the roof (up on the roof)  
Up on the roo-oo-oof (up on the roof)  
Oh, come on, baby (up on the roof)  
Oh, come on, honey (up on the roof)  
Everything is all right (up on the roof)

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"COMMERCE, CHRISTMAS AND CARING"**  
**DECEMBER 22, 2006**

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - DECEMBER 22, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi, folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is Friday, the 22<sup>nd</sup> of December 2006 at cuttingthroughthematrix.com.

**"Baker Street"**

**By Gerry Rafferty**

Winding your way down on Baker Street  
Light in your head and dead on your feet  
Well another crazy day, you drink the night away  
And forget about everything

This city desert makes you feel so cold, it's got  
So many people but it's got no soul  
And it's taken you so long to find out you were wrong  
When you thought it held everything

You used to think that it was so easy  
You used to say that it was so easy  
But you're tryin', you're tryin' now

Another year and then you'd be happy  
Just one more year and then you'd be happy  
But you're cryin', you're cryin' now

**Alan**: And what a wet night it is. It's freezing rain now. I can't complain because the last two or three days have been pretty good. I don't mind the cold so much and even heavy frost on the ground. I'd rather have that than freezing rain, it isn't the best thing to walk on, never mind drive on. Today I was in town just getting a few basic essentials and watching all the craziness of the traffic as everyone rushes to do their conditioned Christmas shopping, a frenzy of activity and not even a happy face anywhere. Everyone's so tensed up this time of year because of the hype that's generated for commerce and that's all it's about really. Christmas time, holiday time is about commerce and buying and selling.

Before I get into that, I've been told by some listeners to do some shameless self-promotion, so here I am, being terribly shameless because I do forget to mention the books I have for sale and the CDs and DVDs for sale on the website. Many of these talks are just passed around and people don't even realize what site it's coming from, and it is cuttingthroughthematrix.com. It would be helpful for those who do

pass the information on to make sure the people realize where it's coming from and that way they may come into the site as well and see something that they'd like.

Now I don't do professional books because I'm not authorized by the big boys and therefore I can't sell them at a price which is very cheap. I've noticed some of the big boys almost give them away and that tells you there's tremendous money backing them up because they're giving them away for cost price, pretty well, some of them anyway, some of the big ones. However, the material that's in the books, the three of them, is completely different than you're going to get anywhere else. I don't give you the exoteric meanings or even supposedly lower esoteric meanings. I don't give you that. I give you a bit more than just that. For some of the higher meanings I have to bring you higher through a form of education for it to make sense to you and that really is the secret about teaching anyone. You can't just dump it all, all the truth on someone at once. You have to bring them up and up and up a step at a time so that when you give them something which is gold they recognize it for its worth. Otherwise they'll walk right over it and ask you the next question and that's a very telling thing on the radio – I mean on the telephone, I should say, when they phone me.

Some people will rattle question after question after question and I know by their response to some of the answers I give them if they're just skipping like a record skipping over the scratches. They haven't really got what I just said to them, which tells me they're not ready for the next step and there's no point giving them something that's over their head. You can only give them what they can accept at the time. This is not new. It's always been this way.

Someone's desire and eagerness to know doesn't mean that they're able to understand at all. There are degrees of waking up and breaking out of the conditioned "Plato's Cave" that we've all been brought up in and there's more than one cave in fact to break through. Some people are on the floor. Those are the zombies, the ones who believe the 6 o'clock news is all real and they do believe they are being told everything that they should know; and that's what the media is for. They think it's there to keep them truly, truly up-to-date with everything that matters to them. They also believe the schooling they had or university training they had, that that was the most advanced training that anyone's ever been given. They're on the floor of level one reality. There's no point in trying to get them off the floor. They have to be ready to try and step up themselves.

Most people will simply claim they're waking up or they've woken up because of 2001 with the kickoff of the "twin peaks" I call them, the twin trade towers, the Jachin and Boaz of masonry; and really, that may have started something off, but they should have woken up long before that. What they're really noticing at that level are the changes going on in their life, the lifestyle that they're used to themselves, and that's what's making them nervous. They know and sense a little bit more but they can see the intensification of security measures which are out of proportion to the supposed threat and therefore obviously there's another purpose involved in all of this and that's what's terrifying them. Plus they see their own culture, lifestyle, whatever, what they see as our nation, they see it going down. They see inflation. They see the industry going offshore, but they should have seen that back in the '70's, '80's and '90's because it was starting then.

China hasn't stolen anything. No foreign country has stolen a thing, technology or otherwise. It was planned this way before I was born, before you were born, that China would take over as the industrial leader and eventually the policemen of the world for a period of time. Everyone gets their allotted time to be the apparent ruler, the kingpin.

During the GATT negotiations, which everyone floated through, all of that was set up then. That was the exoteric, the official signing agreements. In reality, as I say, this was planned before I was even born because they discussed China rising in the 1930's at the Council of Foreign Relations and Royal Institute of International Affairs meetings. These topics were actually discussed and in many of their

books published since, from the Royal Institute of International Affairs, they've repeated this, that China would eventually be taking over as the policemen of the world, which obviously means that the U.S. would sink down in the world. As long as the availability of credit is given to the public, they won't see the full impact. It's only once credit they start withdrawing slowly and gradually that you'll see the panic starting. Now who knows when that will be; they can take their time. We live in a world of gradualism. That's why we don't notice generally the big changes. It's a step-by-step gradualistic process, intergeneration even, because they don't want to spook us too much with one major change. They like to do it incrementally because we adapt so easily that way without thinking. It appears more normal.

Back to Christmas time, the holiday season, where no one's really terribly happy, except around midnight when they've had a few whiskeys or something, and it's so interesting to watch – and you know the format in the media the day after Christmas will be talking to the people in the street and how much they spent for their presents this year and many of them will tell you as they did last year, "well, I just finished off paying my credit cards for last year's presents and now they're on it again".

It's a farce of commerce, isn't it? It's nothing to do with family. That's a side effect and they use family for guilt-tripping for presents. It's a commercial enterprise and our whole system is based upon commerce, economics. Our purpose is supposedly to serve the economic system. We are good consumers, Priests of Sumer, con-sumer.

Before I forget I'd like to also thank three or four people who've given donations to the site in all this time because that's appreciated, considering I don't know many, many hundreds of calls I've had just in the last year alone and the time I've spent on it, but people will tend in this society to try and suck you dry and only a small minority would even think of helping someone else out in this present day civilization, because civilization is not a natural state to be. It's based on the city-state and a citizen, someone who's born with a pre-existing duty to an existing system. It's not a humane system. It's unnatural. It's only natural for those who are born into it never questioning. It never occurs to them to question the system at all, really, and where it came from and who designs it, who plans it. They are allowed to believe it just evolves by itself.

This particular time of the year that was supposed to herald something wonderful and something completely different at one time in different ages, it's the same story in different ages, where the sun [son] of the deity comes into the world to save the world. Christianity changed it a little bit because it was bringing a system really for a Western world, which had originated within the Mediterranean and North Africa, even earlier. The times were slightly changed, but the sun of the deity hangs in the sky for three days at mid-winter, the dead of mid-winter, generally rises in the east, goes round, sets in the west, but it doesn't climb very high in the dead of winter. Therefore, they said that the sun "hung" there as he crossed the sky. He hung on a cross for three days and on the third day it starts to move, ever so little, more north, towards the west, and then the celebration, the rebirth, occurs.

We had the same thing in Ancient Egypt and even previous civilizations prior to that. It's always the same story. The story itself is made to be a wonderful story because for controlled civilization they mix in the natural rules that would make a true society work if everyone followed the rules, but there's an element which doesn't make it uniform and that is the occasional deviant who must have power over others; because the deviants naturally will take such a system, which gives a form of natural law and order, and climb to the top and abuse it for their own sakes, take over the system and then you have the criminals running it; but the ones down below follow all the rules for a workable society.

This can only work again for so long because the corruption that always grows at the top as more and more sharks get to the top and corrupt it more so. It gradually spreads all down into society by the way

of commerce, profit and the use of experts, because once profit and commerce takes over it's a dominant feature in society. It is not there to serve society. The society is then there to serve it and human life becomes devalued to a terrible degree and we see this today.

It's not just at Christmas; it's the whole year round. It's also, as I said last night, that war making is just an extension of business; and from even before World War I when they brought the aircraft and the Zed tanks as they called them onto the battlefields. They were still talking about hussars and different kinds of cavalry and grenadiers, named after the grenade, commercially produced. Commercial names for weaponry became a feature of this extension of business called war, and they would talk about grenadiers and the hussars until the first world war, then they started talking about the camels, the aircraft, and the Zed tanks and you had all these brand names mixed in with the news. That intensified in World War II with all the different brands of tanks, aircraft and bombers, and how many they were churning out every month and that became the news. Shameless extension of business and commerce showing itself as it truly is, involved completely in the art of war as an extension of business.

Up until recently they've used in the West religion, mainly Christianity in Europe and North America, to keep the people passive, to pretend to the people there's a whole bunch of rules they should follow and that everyone does; while they themselves at the top never ever did follow the same rules, because, as I say, to keep an elite in power in a status of wealth and luxury, you need the labor of others to do it for you. It's not anything new since commerce was created and money was created to go along with it and all of its different forms, we've lived in an inhumane system where life becomes first, second class, then third and then it takes a spiral until it's very, very cheap indeed. Yet the Christmas idea, albeit a repetition of the same story in previous ages and even more older times, of the son who comes into the world – and this no accident, in fact, that even in the English language those who created the English language used an Egyptian word for "sun" because "sun" in Egyptian is the same word. The "sun" in the sky is "sen." You can put "son" if you wish. It's up to yourself because often they omitted the vowels, and your male offspring is also called a "son" or "sen," just as it is in the English language. That is no accident at all.

The all-seeing eye in ancient times was used before Egypt. The system of picking and choosing some of the brighter boys in a society and giving them an education was nothing new and then using those people to rule the rest, a form of bureaucracy, is nothing new. We had that at Sumer. The rest of the population were generally illiterate; and the priests, a multitude of priests, who dealt with real estate, with all commerce, import, exports, all the things that lawyers do today, they ran society and they chose the brighter boys to become priests and they tested them for different qualities.

The eye, although it's so important, is seldom fully used by people. People see because of their training of what they expect to see. That is why you can live in a world of symbology all around them, a religion all around them, and yet they don't see at all. They see what they expect to see; and when you point out what is the obvious to you, they're first in denial then they're in shock.

The ancient priests of Sumer tested the boys to see who knew. One who knows is one who sees; and that is why down through all the different languages we have a word, which hasn't changed, because that or he who sees and that which he sees with becomes a student, more appropriately called "a pupil". It's the pupil of the eye, the all-seeing eye.

In my books I go through some of this mystery religion and on some of the earlier tapes I put on to CD and MP3s, 12-hours per disc, radio shows on worldwide shortwave radio, I talk a little about this. In one particular show I talked about the meaning of the stars which rise, the constellations which rise at Christmas time. Those who wish and who can perhaps see this Christmas Eve on a clear night, go out and watch for the constellation Orion and you'll see him come up in the east and go round, and you

follow the Three Wise Men of Orion's Belt because that's what it's based on. Line them up, and at midnight, look at the star which aligned they all point to. You'll also find the connection of why a son of God is born amongst the animals in a stable. I don't want to destroy anyone's Christmas but this is just fact.

The idea behind Christmas, if everyone followed it, would give us a form of utopia if you didn't have a hierarchy that would hijack it; but it's in the nature of humanity to try and do that anyway. All of the attributes of deviancy of power can be found all down through the strata of society from the top to the bottom and it's not necessarily a tremendous intellect at the top. It's certain traits which make them so powerful – the psychopathic traits, the ability to con so easily and so well. You'll find that at the top and the bottom, regardless of education or class. In a system based on commerce and profit, where success is regarded as getting as far away from poverty as possible, to even deviant extremes, when you're then worshipped because you're simply super rich, can only be an inhumane society since most people can never get anywhere near there and no massive wealth is accumulated by honest work.

In ancient times, in pre-Christian times and throughout Christian times, the early era, they used to talk about the Christ or Christos within, not without. The whole idea, even in the early true Gnostics, which became another deviant movement very early on when the big boys grabbed it, the whole idea was that a form of perfection could be attained in this lifetime. A form, not all but a form where one could work on one's self; and the idea of a messiah was simply that. It was like a mascot, something which you tried to, you always held in front of you in your mind as an ideal to reach out to and try and emulate.

In fact, the early Gnostics complained that Constantine and his crew had stolen their idea when they gave the world the Roman Catholic Church and formed all of the dogma and exterminated anyone from any other sect who wouldn't go along with this new authorized version, because power simply transforms itself from one era to the next and it was found that the Roman Empire had to over-extend itself. They couldn't tax all their conquered countries enough to keep them in the massive luxury and waste and extravagance of the upper elite of the Rome. They couldn't tax them enough forever and they knew this, and as they started to lessen the money to their armies and their armies dwindled, they knew they'd have to fall. However, they were ready to transform and conquer the minds and the nations of people with a different type of warfare, which had been tried in even older times and had worked successfully, and that is what was done.

Yet using something which appeals to everyone in every culture and every language, the ideal of a form of self-improvement, which is reaching out for something bigger than itself, something out there, something which can also be connected to the self. That was used and abused and still has up to the present day until it's taken so many deviant turns because the masses always want ritual or religion instead of the hard truth, where they might have to look at themselves tremendously carefully and minutely. It's easier to simply join a group, like a club, a social club, where you all wear the same badges or uniforms or suits and ties.

I don't know why God needs a suit and tie in church as a way of respecting God. I haven't seen that written anywhere. You'll find in all these churches everybody dresses up with their suits and ties, at least the men do and some of the women too, I guess, these days, and I guess that's acceptable to God; even though the suit and the tie is a Masonic uniform. That's why it's the only authorized respectable outfit to wear in court. It's a Masonic uniform and you wear your tow-line, your rope, around your neck, which also seals your fate and is supposed to guard what you say, your limitations. If you put a tack in the end of the tie, technically, and you made a circle going around it, wearing it, that would be the extent of your limitations. There's an esoteric meaning within there for the higher Masons. The lower ones are never very sure of anything.

It's so sad that the kindness that people can show, if they're left stress free. It's so sad to see how it's been taken over in a system of corruption, which is anti-human and will make a person think twice about helping someone through fear, because our system runs on the fear of poverty, loneliness, sickness, hunger, lack of medical care, friends, isolation. All of these things, that's what the system was based upon; yet as a creature of this planet, it never stops to dawn to us that it's all the economic system which makes this happen, all these worries. Outside of the economic system of commerce and money, you don't find that in so-called primitive civilizations. You don't find that at all. You don't have to second-guess "should I help someone or not?" They simply do it because they have nothing to lose by doing so. In this world the first thing is "what will I lose if I help so-and-so?" It's tremendously anti-human. Life becomes cheap.

At this time of year, people should really reflect. In olden times they used to reflect on the past year, all the changes that had happened within themselves, the people they'd met that had come and gone in their lives in that year. Instead of like today they gasp and drink that they've managed to make it through another year without being driven into the poor house, or they've kept their job, or their friends will still accept them because they're still working; because, believe you me, in this society a deliberate stigma is attached if you lost your job and I saw that in Britain to people. In the '70's as they were taking all the jobs away, each time I returned to Britain from Europe, the stigma of those who had lost their work as the factories closed down was terrible and it was encouraged from the top, as it still is today.

Rather than simply celebrate a commercial farce, you'd be surprised at the occasional individual out there you've met in your life, who might be terribly depressed at Christmas time because that's what happens to many people who feel left out or they've had their run of bad luck so to speak that year. A phone call to them at the right time can make all the difference in the world, for there are many people out there who put on a good face to the world but they're in terrible shape within. We get the statistics every year of suicides and so on from such people, about such people and what's happened, and the usual story is "well they always seemed so happy. It didn't occur. Ya-dee, ya-dee, yah," but once again, in this inhumane system, you can live even close to people and if they put on the natural show, which we're all taught to put on, you'll think they're just fine. There's no harm in giving them a call whatsoever. You might be surprised.

## **"You've Got A Friend"**

**By James Taylor**

When you're down and troubled  
And you need a helping hand  
And nothing, whoa nothing is going right.  
Close your eyes and think of me  
And soon I will be there  
To brighten up even your darkest nights.

You just call out my name,  
And you know where ever I am  
I'll come running, oh yeah baby  
To see you again.  
Winter, spring, summer, or fall,  
All you've got to do is call



And I'll be there, yeah, yeah, yeah.  
You've got a friend.

**Alan:** People generally spend this time with their family and often those within their family are not the closest to them. We can pick our friends but we can't choose our relatives, as they say, so it's a perfunctory thing for most people at this time of year to be with family, almost a parody or a remnant, like a repetitive play that's played so many times on a stage. It's lost its value because the family unit is almost destroyed and the conditioning within each generation within the family is upgraded scientifically for each member and so they can't even relate to each other, and often they wish they could just have their Christmas dinner and go off home or go where they want to go.

Like following a ritual where the meaning has been lost and the only reason it's kept going at all, at the moment, is for the sake of commerce. If tradition didn't suit commerce it would be gone very quickly.

What's so surprising to me very often is the frenzy people have as they try to gobble up all those things which are going to give them life extension or keep them fit forever or even live forever, some of them. They literally believe this. The terror at the thought of death, and I always thought it's not so much the length of the life that matters. It's the quality. It's what the person themselves, the individual, gets out of it; because this life really is so brief and think of all the worrying that goes on in a system which doesn't let you relax. How sad that is that people rush through their lives worrying and scurrying, always under some threat of losing jobs and losing families or wives, husbands, children, all of that stuff. So much so, that they never live as they rush through. That's an unnatural state.

I'm sure that the so-called primitive peoples, who still are truly primitive peoples, and have been relatively unaffected by this system or the infection that we have, those people don't need any of the things which we need of the system and they have no diabetes. They have no psychiatrists and psychologists or thousands of self-help books and how to do things and how to be this and be that and be happy. They don't need it and they live to a fair good age, most of them, and they themselves have full meaning in their life; which makes no sense to the scientifically trained, who comes from the commercialized world, but it has complete meaning to those people, to the individuals.

Those who want a form of contentment in this world have to change their values completely and realize that they can't be judged by society. Ultimately, you are your own judge. It doesn't matter when you end up on your deathbed what society thinks of you. You will not be thinking of them at all or anyone in society. You'll be reflecting on your life, which is like the wink of an eye. Even all of the worrying times are just flashes in your life. It's only then you have time to reflect and wonder what it was all about and what did you do with it. What did you do? What did you know was wrong in the society in which you lived and what did you do to alter it?

The trick of altering and changing the direction of society is to understand the trick, and the trick to the esoteric religion has always been to have at least two parties opposing each other, conflict. Long before Hegel had his name slapped on it, this process is understood in the occultic sciences.

When a reaction is expected from you, don't give it back; because if you do, you've just joined as the opposition on the chessboard and you don't even see the chessboard nor the players that are going to get moved in front of you and around you. That's been planned in advance by those who understand the game.

**TO CHANGE SOCIETY YOU TAKE IT OFF IN A DIRECTION WHICH THEY DID NOT CHOOSE.**

Oppositions end up fighting over the same thing. They come to a compromise, which is the synthesis of

Hegel, and so the initiator gets to the point he wanted to go in the first place in a faster pace with the help of the opposition which he expected to come.

We know where society is being taken in a scientifically designed system. We know they're taking us to brain chipping, non-think will be part of it, non-individual. No sentience, just robot, although it will be sold initially under a different guise. Rather than simply hit it head on, you must realize that Lenin was quite right, since he was trained by the big bankers who understood the thousands and thousands and thousands of years of economic history and its impact on civilizations and its creation of what we call civilizations, commercial.

Lenin said, *there are many, many paths society could take but the public don't know*. They must always think the one they're born into is the only natural one that could be, simply because it exists when they're born.

Those who oppose the changes are falling right into the hands of those who initiate the changes. It's like judo; you use the other person's force and dynamics to beat them—oppositions—so you don't play the game. The culture itself of any country is given to it by those who approve of it. That's why you have it and it serves the elite of each country, the big club at the top of the universal world.

To go off on different tangents is the only way, for Mr. Rockefeller's window of opportunity to close in a direction which he didn't plan and those behind him and those of the same club couldn't plan. Once it closes they have a hard time trying to steer society back into the direction they wished them to go.

What direction could we take? First you'd have to sit down and go through all the things that are wrong in this system and you'd find it's almost everything, because it's all based on money – a hard thing for people who are brought up in a system like that to let go of. Yet, when they hang on to it, you're guaranteed disaster because money is only a means to an end for the few who design and control it in the first place. Eventually, the society they will bring in will be a system where you're born, in fact you might be created, to serve the state. Serve the state, through all the books from the Royal Institute of International Affairs and the Rhodes Scholarships of Cecil Rhodes and Rothschild and others. It's the same script because they're all one, the big octopus is one, it's one head. That's why they all say the same things.

**Money would eventually be done away with anyway.** It's only useful as long as we are willing to accept it and pay for it, to exchange things, which is really just labor again. It will be a hard thing to let go for people, this working for your money seed, as you pull the lever like the rats and have your rewards. Yet, we're guaranteed disaster the way it's designed. It's designed that way. It's not meant to last forever, where everyone tries to be top dog and exploit the person below and then you're called successful if you succeed.

To get into a humane society would take tremendous changes and that never happens in a mass movement. The masses will always take what appears to them to be the easier root, the easier choice between two. That's why the elite count on democracy, because the masses' opinions are given to them on every topic. They are predictable.

The elite themselves have always said that their only problem comes from the occasional individual who understands. It's like some of these movies they put out where someone sees. Someone can see and they'll say, "oh, someone sees," like the movie, "*They Live*." That's what frightens them, especially if the person has knowledge to back it and can teach others and get it across in such a way that it breaks through all the armor and conditioning. That's the biggest threat they have.

If we look at the major revolutions which the same organization have been behind, they would start up

clubs and organizations prior to revolutions to attract members in. They then observed carefully the different members as they talked and they noted down those who'd be problems after the revolution because they were too intelligent and they could convey by speech and knowledge a reality to the ordinary people and get it across. Those people who could do that, their names were on the lists and immediately after the revolutions they were rounded up and killed, because the stage was set as it always is. The chessboard was set in advance for this very thing.

That's why long before 9/11 came along in 2001, there were many fakes out there in the so-called patriot land of the USA for instance and other countries. One was the most decorated General or Colonel in the U.S. Army from Vietnam, who had his own shortwave international radio station for years. He used all the Masonic terminology in his talks on radio and pretended he was a patriot, and was collecting the names of different people across the country in the U.S. Right after 9/11, he was interviewed on the Congressional steps in Washington State by a major television station that was shown in Canada and it was obviously posed. He was there at the right time for the interview and it started off with the usual lead-up and the most decorated Colonel in the U.S. Army, the Green Berets.

[He was asked] "Who do you think was behind this 9/11?" And he said – this man had just stopped being on the radio one month prior to that, after four years solid, encouraging this patriot movement, supposedly. He says, probably those crazy patriot people that run about in camouflage in the woods practicing for something that will never happen, paranoids, who see black helicopters everywhere. This is the same man who said years before that he left the Pentagon where he worked with hip-pocket orders. You see, you never retire from these positions. He collected the names of thousands of people who'd been trained through movies of John Wayne, and Rambo and et cetera, et cetera, to worship the heroes that are presented. If he talks the same language as you – that's all they have to do is come down to your level and start talking your language and you fall for it because you're trained to worship people and you're set up every time. You've got to stop doing it.

Some people have said to me, "could you discuss the real meaning to Christianity?" and I thought about it and yes I could ramble on forever and give you six or seven hours talk on the esoteric meanings of Christianity, but it would just end up in other people's books as most of my other talks have done since the '90's.

Perhaps it's more important to talk about the changes that can be made in a system which has a plan for the eradication of "useless eaters," who at one time were valued citizens as consumers-producers but are now simply consumers in this particular service economy. I'm trying to tell people, don't fall for the traps. Don't fall head-on to fighting something verbally or otherwise. You're expected to do that at a certain stage.

**You must do the unexpected.** You must **choose a different path and persuade others** that at least to try yours or to look at it and they themselves might find a similar path but not quite identical, but different nonetheless because **ANY PATH WHICH IS NOT CHOSEN FOR YOU IS BETTER.**

**DON'T CHOOSE THE EXPECTED PATH** when you're terrified of the changes which you're seeing more blatantly today come upon you. We're all walking this planet for a short time. Very few people break through into the reality that exists and they never see. Very few people can break through that. Some can and that's what it's always been about **because it's the few who try to lift humanity up, all humanity up, who have stopped the ultimate horror in all ages from occurring.**

It's always the few and they don't have to agree upon everything, except not to oppose that which they're expected to oppose. Tremendous changes can be made, with no guarantees of a definite ending, except it would be an alternative ending to the one which is planned; and if it's not planned for you

exactly, for the children and those who are growing up.

There's nothing worse than leaving behind those with a mess knowing that they're going to get the chop. That's incredible to me that people actually – and I've heard so many say that, "Well thank God I won't be alive to see the final outcome of this." No, you'll be retired with your pension and you can go fishing and then you'll die, and you've altered nothing. It's as though you have never been.

Even the elite themselves can only have their names carved in stone or put on statues or libraries or public buildings for a short time before the next generation comes up and someone else's name is splashed on there. However, there are those who have altered society and the directions of society and upset the plans of an elite in every age and it can be done again.

I hope you have a good time. Stay safe. Tell those that you care about that you do care about them and we'll see what this year coming up brings us. Good-bye for now and may your god go with you.

### **"Get It Right Next Time"**

**By Gerry Rafferty**

Out on the street I was talkin' to a man  
He said "there's so much of this life of mine that I don't understand"  
You shouldn't worry I said that ain't no crime  
Cause if you get it wrong you'll get it right next time (next time).

You need direction, yeah you need a name  
When you're standing in the crossroads every highway looks the same  
After a while you can recognize the signs  
So if you get it wrong you'll get it right next time (next time).

Life is a liar yeah life is a cheat  
It'll lead you on and pull the ground from underneath your feet  
No use complainin', don't you worry, don't you whine  
Cause if you get it wrong you'll get it right next time (next time).

You gotta grow, you gotta learn by your mistakes  
You gotta die a little everyday just to try to stay awake  
When you believe there's no mountain you can climb  
And if you get it wrong you'll get it right next time (next time).

Next time, hmmmmm

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

ALAN WATT BLURB  
"THE SUN IS RISEN"  
DECEMBER 27, 2006

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - DECEMBER 27, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi, folks. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and today it is December 27, 2006.

**"California Dreamin' "**  
**By Mamas and Papas**

All the leaves are brown  
And the sky is grey  
I went for a walk  
On a winter's day  
I'd be safe and warm  
If I was in L.A.  
California dreamin'  
On such a winter's day

I stopped into a church  
I passed along the way  
Well, I got down on my knees (got down on my knees)  
And I pretend to pray (I pretend to pray)  
Oh, the preacher likes the cold  
He knows I'm gonna stay (knows I'm gonna stay)  
Oh, California dreamin' (California dreamin')  
On such a winter's day

We're watching the last of the year, the last few days of the year, with the final commercial stampede with all the Boxing Day specials in the big cities where the herd trample over each other to get all the goodies that they've been after the last few months, just waiting and camping outside to get in for a cheap VCR or a DVD player or something that's going to fall apart in the next few months.

It's always interesting to live in the country because you still, in this nice antiquated way, take your garbage to the dump and some of the better dumps, some of the higher class dumps you see, like the one outside Sudbury, they have a sort of booth there where they collect the better stuff that's been dumped. They have tables laid out where you can pick bed bunks or whatever you happen to need and get them for 2 or \$3. Sometimes you also get the VCR players too. I've never bought one in fact for years. I think I've got five downstairs that cost about a \$1 each. Most of them just need the heads cleaned and then you have a decent player, as decent as you can get new, anyway, and that's where you find all the hard-earned stuff that they've put their money and their hopes into, these rewards that end

up in the garbage dump because they're either antiquated or they're just bored with them.

It's a funny thing to hear when people say they're bored with something. It used to be just a womanly thing with their clothes. She'd get bored with them or she'd worn them too often and she was afraid of criticism by her peers, at least in the upper classes. Now people actually get bored seeing the same – how can you get bored seeing the same TV set everyday? You think you'd get bored with the programs that were on the TV, or maybe that's the function of it. Maybe it destroys part of your brain so you need so more stimulus or something, a higher resolution to make you very resolute in the ideas that are programmed into you.

However, I think, too, that for Christmas time, for many, many people, it's a relief to have it over and done with and the perfunctory meetings with family and in-laws and the same old stories are repeated over and over, and people gorge themselves. It wouldn't be so bad in the times when food, especially good food, was scarce for most people, it perhaps had a function then, but today in the time of plenty it doesn't make much sense. We're glad that it's over and Orion's belt, the three wise men of, have followed their little star into the horns of the moon on the longest night of the winter.

The nights should start getting longer – or the sun, that is, bit-by-bit, day-by-day. Hallelujah, of course, comes from Hal the sun, the same name as a computer on "**2001**," and it means literally – hallelujah means the sun has risen; and thank goodness for that or we'd all be freezing a bit longer and we'd all be profane, meaning we'd all be in the dark.

Tonight I'd like to talk a little bit about what I talked about last week. I mentioned we'd find more and more little reports coming out in different countries on the same theme of brain chipping the public as a form of conditioning us into the inevitability and perhaps the desirability of having this done to us. In Britain, because they're a little bit more arrogant there, the old school, the ones who go to the old granite stone universities as they like to call them, as opposed to the red brick universities for the working people. It's the granite stone ones where you'll find they meet their contacts for the rest of their life because they'll all be involved in high finance and politics and bureaucracies. I've no doubt this particular reporter from "*The Guardian*" probably has been there because he's got the arrogance to match. He's very short-sighted, too, because it doesn't dawn on him that once everyone's chipped they won't need reporters. In fact, we won't need news of any kind, or propaganda, really, is what it is, and he'd be out of a job; but like most higher Masons, they're very short-sighted. They don't see past their own lives into the effects on their own children, a very selfish attitude, the "I'm all right Jack" originated in Britain.

This particular article appeared on **December 24, 2006** and I got this from an email from one of our listeners. The reporter is **Will Hutton** and that would be "*The Observer*" in London no doubt and this is what he says, and listen to the way that he says it. It has the arrogance of Huxley and the short-sightedness, too, as I say of people who don't really see the end of the story.

**He begins here:**

"When words fade, it is the great ideas and arguments that move the world on. John Maynard Keynes couldn't bear the 'practical' men and women who forged economies and societies by getting their hands dirty and mocking the thinkers. All, he said, were, in truth, slaves to some intellectual, theorist or philosopher (usually dead) who had given them their lines. He was right. We need an intellectual compass to make sense of reality around us."

**Alan:** Now you can listen to the Masonic terms all through this blurb here and John Maynard Keynes was no genius. He was put there by the big boys because they wanted him there. That's what his job was, and nothing is authorized in the system and alters it without permission from the top, and

Maynard Keynes, if you read his writings, was one of the most arrogant people you could possibly meet. He said he hated all the tradition. He hated all forms that were written down by culture and his job was to break them and destroy and trample on them. A man could not get away with that unless he was told his lines and he followed them.

### **To continue:**

"And yet the ideas that illuminate and change our lives are hard to spot among the turkeys. Arguments need not only to be insightful, but they have to be useful. After a year of reading, watching and listening, here are five ideas that meet those criteria, all produced by people very much alive and kicking. They are five ideas that I think have moved humanity forward in 2006.

### **Youtube and the new web community**

Predictions that the net was going to change everything have proved wrong - until now. So argues influential web guru Tim O'Reilly. Web 1.0 was the first phase when we used it as little more than a vast library and efficient messaging system. We surfed from website to website and sent emails to each other.

But now we are in the era of web 2.0. A new architecture is emerging, which allows people to connect with each other in revolutionary ways. Hence blogging or YouTube, where users post and exchange videos they have taken themselves. The mushrooming of participative and enabling sites such as MySpace, Wikipedia, Skype, Flickr, Facebook, Second Life and so on are all part of the same trend.

This is but the precursor of web 3.0, when the architecture will become yet more sophisticated. Search engines will no longer list data; they will answer your questions. Web 3.0 will mean that the web becomes a permanent part of our consciousness, conversation and cognition. Ultimately, a chip in our brain will connect us in real time to the entire web, adding immeasurably to the power of memory.

**Alan:** Here's your sales pitch for the schmucks.

### **"Immortality is on its way**

If web 3.0 stretches the limits of the possible, inventor, entrepreneur and author Ray Kurzweil goes into realms of apparent fantasy. Moore's law (named after George Moore, co-founder of Intel) predicts that computing power will double every year. Kurzweil pushes the logic to its conclusion; chip power is growing so exponentially that by the late 2020's there will be sufficient cheap computing power to reproduce every single minute function of the human brain. Kurzweil sounds crazy, but his track record of predictions over 20 years has been eerily accurate."

**Alan:** Maybe that's because he belongs to the think tank where all these authors get their marching orders from, because that's exactly how it's done.

"Machines and human beings, he argues, are on a convergent course. Machines will increasingly assume human characteristics and humans the facilities of machines. Kurzweil even dares to believe that via three 'ibridges' - bio-engineering, artificial intelligence and new foods - human beings will keep death at bay. Chips in our brains and bodies will freeze the ageing process and via the successors to web 3.0 ensure that everyone will be at the frontier of knowledge."

**Alan:** Now this is aimed really at the young "Lawnmower Man" movie type generation who have been brought up with cartoons with their favorite characters having chips in them and having super powers. You always give the sales pitch to make the schmucks want. That's the big thing about a con. The victim, the conned, must participate fully and want in sense to be conned. We have the same people at the top. The same people at the top who have been talking about culling us off down to a manageable level of efficiency and here they are giving the sales pitch that immortality is just going to be handed

out to everyone, and I hope no one falls for that one.

Now he continues with his Huxlian sales pitch.

### **"Happiness is what counts**

For two or three decades, economists and philosophers have questioned whether technology and rising wealth automatically mean greater well-being."

**Alan:** They do it for us you see. We don't participate. We need philosophers and economists to do this for us. What's the economist doing in here? There's your key right away. What's that got to do with it?

"In 2006, we finally realised that we are too inattentive to what makes us happy, a crucial step forward."

**Alan:** My goodness. I wonder how much they paid them to come to this repetitive conclusion that they've been spilling to us since about the 1950's.

"Happiness is about earning the esteem of others, behaving ethically, contributing selflessly to human betterment and assuaging the need to belong. We have finally understood it is not economic growth that delivers these results - it is the way we behave.

**Alan:** It's interesting. Even the Queen – you see in the British Commonwealth countries we still get the Queen's blurb on Christmas, and scattered in there by her script writers, you have the key words and "ethics" was in there too, I think, and "behavior" and a few other scattered words. You can see how they coordinate all these little blurbs in the newspapers, on the media, all coalesced together. They're all coming from the same source because that's what guides our thinking for us. It's already been done for us, our topics. Our conclusions are even given to us and as he says here he says, "happiness is about earning the esteem of others." Is it really? Really?

Maybe amongst a certain class it is; and behaving ethically. "Ethically" is very vague because ethics keep changing. We have bioethic committees now that sprung up when the body part industry suddenly came on the go and they were just suddenly there. They had to have specialists in bioethics and genetics who would decide for us how far to take all this and how to get the public to go along with it without saying too much. That wasn't too difficult, mind you.

And the need to belong – well, belong to what? See, partly they're right there, because in a tribal instinct people want to belong to the tribe and be the same as the rest of the tribe, as far as dress goes and clothes go and so on. However, today we have a small group, which has grown too, though, of people who are far more aware of the management techniques that we've all been accustomed to throughout our whole lives and we know where it's going.

**We know that we're being manipulated and we don't want to belong to the ones we've left anymore and we can't belong to them in fact.** We are strangers to them, but we don't want to go along with the elite, either.

You see the elite have taught for years about giving themselves eternal life. That's all part of their "Great Work," as they call it, for themselves. In their ancient religions, in books which were published in the 1700's for each other, because they were the only ones that could read then (outside the priesthoods), they talked about this religion quite a lot and how their spirits were different from the common spirits, you know, the common souls. We're just souls. You're poor old souls actually.

I've got books like that and they talk about how they have spirit and how they were a superior type that were sort of imprisoned here, cast here, and how they created their first human bodies to inhabit through forcing by pure will power the earthly materials to create the bodies, which still retain the special powers, but by inbreeding with the commoners they began to lose them; hence the need for



genealogies and back to inbreeding again. That's what they used to give us as their story, no doubt to impress us and make us go "wow," because if they say they're special even in a negative sort of way and we believe it, then we're putting ourselves in an inferior position. They've used these techniques from ancient times.

You'll find that Ptolemies for instance – Ptolemy who was a general under Alexander ended up sort of inheriting this part of the boot, the booty, or the looty they might call it, the loot, in Egypt. Traditionally in Egypt you had to be descended from the Pharaohs to get the job, and so he had a dream with the permission of the priests that he'd bought off and when he told this to the priests of course and he kept his lines, read his lines well, and so the previous Pharaoh's spirit came to him in a dream and said "it's okay, old boy. You're really one of us," and that was good enough to get the job as top Pharaoh.

They sell these ideas to the public that they're special and different and after a few generations people do believe they're gods, you see, and they tell us all kinds of fantastic things to make us believe it. Strangely enough, the more fantastic the story, as I've always found, the more people want to believe it, like reptilians and stuff.

**I'll continue with this Guardian talk:**

"David Cameron caught the mood by saying that the object of the next Tory government. . . "

**Alan:** Tory is conservative over there.

". . . would be greater well-being. The Observer published Professor Richard Layard's Depression Report, arguing that because one in six of us suffers from anxiety or depression. . . "

**Alan:** No kidding, eh?

". . .the greatest contribution the government could make to promoting well-being is to prioritise the improvement of mental-health care."

**Alan:** Now here's your abuser going to promote your well-being – the government. Most people in Britain were brought in – you couldn't believe the socialistic bureaucratic system of Britain. It was Big Brother to the extreme from school onwards and here they are worried about your well-being. If most of the government disappeared, people would suddenly become very healthy because they wouldn't be so darn anxious about not having enough money to pay all the things they have to pay to government to keep an incredible bureaucracy living in a standard of living way above everybody else.

You know, Hamilton (Hamilton of the era of Washington and just after) gets whacked for making a statement. He was a banking boy and he said it's sometimes better to have one king than a whole government of petty kings. Meaning you only had one to feed with his extravagances and his family, and sometimes you get a bad one in a generation but the next one may be better and it goes back and forth like that; whereas with the governments you have all the sharks at the top looting the honey jar, because only a honey jar there is, the big pot, is from the taxpayer. It's the biggest pot there is in the planet.

It's the biggest lotto and they all want to get their hands into it, so it attracts that type who give themselves incredible pay raises every year. This is government for you, completely corrupt and out of touch with – well, they're not out of touch. They're perfectly aware of what they're doing. And they're talking about anxiety and depression.

Huxley did the same thing. This is almost verbatim from Huxley. You can tell it's the same people that consistently run this part of the agenda who's told this guy what to say in his Guardian report because it hasn't changed; but what Huxley failed to say, too, was this system itself is what causes anxiety and the depression because there's no security whatsoever in the system. It's not meant to keep you secure. The

system is not there to serve you. It's there to control you and to fleece you.

Therefore, when government's going to prioritize improvement of mental healthcare, in doublespeak language it means everyone is going to be tested continuously. That's exactly what the president in the U.S. said a couple of years ago, they wanted everyone to have psychological testing. Then they'll really know you inside out, you see.

**"We're independent, stupid" is this next part of the same blurb.**

**"We're independent, stupid"**

For more than a decade, neoconservatives and Eurosceptics have denounced every shackle on national sovereignty;"

**Alan:** "Neoconservative" is an interesting term because it's written almost for the U.S., that term. When Margaret Thatcher came in they were the "progressive conservatives." That's when you first heard it and then neoconservative crept into the U.S. because it's all coalesced together. It's all the same bunch actually.

". . . and Eurosceptics have denounced every shackle on national sovereignty; 2006 was the year they lost their self-confidence. Part of the story was the unfolding disaster in Iraq; even the US began to accept that allies have uses. The news that the Iraq war would cost the US taxpayer as much as 2 trillion dollars with no one to share the burden was immensely sobering."

**Alan:** Here we go, economics again, but all wars boil down to the same thing.

"One of the central tenets of the Iraq Study Group, set up by President Bush to review the US's options in Iraq, was that the US would have to talk to Iran and Syria if it wanted to withdraw in good order from Iraq. In Britain, even Eurosceptics, like the Tory leadership and acolytes of Gordon Brown, began to make more soothing noises about the EU. Globalisation makes countries more interdependent."

**Alan:** Here's the same buzzwords over. Wasn't it Lenin that said "we shall win by slogans"? Just repetition. You see, that's all it is.

"Perhaps, after a decade of interference, there is about to be a great leap forward."

**Alan:** Oh, there's your Masonic term again, "the great leap forward," building bridges and stuff.

**"None of this matters if we fry"**

**Alan:** Oh very, very clever. How witty. I can imagine them tittering in the Ivy League College he went to.

"Campaigners have been doughtily insisting for decades that the explosion of carbon particles in the atmosphere is associated with a rise in temperatures. But the combination of 2006 being the warmest year on record and a series of epic reports, notably Al Gore's book". . .

**Alan:** His ghostwritten book, Al Gore who's now in charge at the UN of this whole pollution thing.

". . . and film An Inconvenient Truth, meant that only conspiracy theorists". . .

**Alan:** Oh, conspiracy theorists. See anyone who disagrees is now a "conspiracy theorist." I like the part where cons-piracy – "cons," the priest, "piracy." They love this terminology – "theo".

". . . theorists could carry on believing that the Earth is not warming."

**Alan:** There's not a mention of the fact that they stepped up the spraying on a global level last year. There's never been so much smog coming down from the skies, this polymer stuff, and I get reports

from all over the planet and the pictures and they're just the same as the ones I take here.

"It was the beautifully presented argument that began to change the minds of Americans. There were dark arguments in 2006, among them a generalised fear of the foreign other, but the force of ideas expressed above will, I feel, carry us forward. And that is cause enough for celebration."

**Alan:** Well, I hope he lines up to be the first for his chip; because as they say in Britain, once you've done it, you've had your chips. When I grew up it was just fish 'n' chips and of course the chip is called the chip because it's a Masonic term because it's a "chip off the old block", and the old block is that thing in temple which they all go round in circles about – and you'll hear them telling each other, "I've been round the block a few times," and a whole bunch of expressions, if you listen carefully.

There you have it, the same old mantra. Repetition, repetition. Same mantra for all the years I've been alive and before I was born because they've always known where they were going with this. That's all it takes is repetition, so that your father gets his opinions from the same source repeating to him and he gives them to you, and then you hear it in the world around you and it becomes your opinion, and you think, "well how great. We're all so darned anxious and so worried about things. Let's just put brain chips in our heads. Why didn't we think of that before?"

Amazing, isn't it, rather than say *what is it that causes people to be so anxious? What's wrong with the system?* instead of looking at the economics and the governmental system. They bring in the economists to decide for us. How clever, hey. It's kind of like bringing in the mass murderer to find out why people kill others. No different at all but this is the world in which we live.

**It's a COMPLETELY MANAGED ECONOMIC SYSTEM. Always been this way, actually, well at least for the BEGINNINGS OF CIVILIZATION – which is THEIR CODE TERM FOR THEIR SYSTEM** – when they, one way or another, encouraged the masses to serve the few and to keep them in a standard and style of life way beyond anyone within the masses. Britain, as I say, is a classic example of this feudal system. It still came out of the feudal system, this whole class system of what was right and wrong and mind your place; and when I was growing up, you heard terms like that, "Mind your place". So much for equality and all through the industrial era people were dying like flies when they got herded off the land into the cities by laws being passed and the dumping of foreign grain, by another law put out by Lord Rothschild at the time, which put all the small farmers under.

Then they moved off into the cities and the big manufacturing cities which were thrown up with all this almost caged type dwellings for the people to live in, if you call it living. This mass exodus from the country to the city where they were managed and **LABOR WAS DIRT CHEAP**. That's part of the reason why they had to get them in, not just to man the factories, when you have an over-abundance of labor then the wages plummet and the profits go up dramatically.

The carts which used to bring out the dead for plagues were used everyday in those big cities around the working areas, in the days of Benjamin Franklin and after him when he visited England. They would just dump all the bodies because **they were worked 16 hours a day minimum**, men, women, and children.

To manufacture things, as Franklin said himself, like shoes which they couldn't afford to buy themselves and he watched shoe factories empty out, and sure enough, they all had bare feet. This was the great industrial age of Britain and they knew precisely how long it would last. We're dealing here with people who work in centuries and centuries ahead, and immediately at the World War II a bureaucracy was set up to manage the integration of Europe. That's now admitted to, and for 50 years they lied to the public about it. Deny, deny, deny and they also set up bureaucracies to de-industrialize and bureaucracies that would handle the massive welfare system that would just keep the people barely ticking over as factory after factory closed and moved.

We saw the same thing on a lesser scale in the United States and Canada in the '80's and through the '90's, mainly as an offshoot of GATT, under the General Agreement on **Tariffs and Trade**, which is **managed** by a **Star Chamber**, by the way. **THE PUBLIC HAVE NO INPUT WHATSOEVER.**

**The taxpayers of North America funded every big name brand corporation to move to China and under that agreement** the taxpayers paid for all presumed losses up until the time they would be up and in full production. Isn't that a sweet deal? and yet Joe Average who lived through that period suddenly saw things like "Made in China" appeared on the shelves and because the media made no deal about it whatsoever, didn't mention it, just like the trails in the sky, they never asked the questions as to why is this happening. Why are things getting made in China now?

Years ago, I noticed that the universities in Canada were full of foreign students, mainly Chinese, and I thought – and I did inquire out of curiosity. You see, I have curiosity about things. I said why are we training communist students who are going back to China, our supposed arch-enemy that's supposedly going to destroy us, according to all the propaganda that was fed during the Cold War. After reading all the books by the communist leaders, at least ghostwritten for them, just like Al Gore's book here about the global warming, and I noticed that most of the students, these Chinese students, were going into engineering courses. I thought why, because they don't have the big factories in China – and they've been doing this for 20-odd, 30 years. Well, this was all in preparation for them taking over, because someone somewhere knew and quite a few people obviously did that one day all the factories were going to move to China. It was just the schmuck public who didn't know and no one was going to tell them.

If you do a little bit of inquiring it's amazing how you can come to the right conclusions, long before anyone else does, especially when you're thinking for yourself and not waiting for a media to give your thoughts to you. I

I've said many times that domesticated animals are so inbred and domesticated – it means that they don't react with their survival mechanisms to changes within their environment. That's the difference between wild animals (natural animals) and domesticated ones. They sense things. They watch – anything that's different from their track that they go around every night on their journey, on their rounds, anything that's in the way or different they'll stop and stare at it and look at it from a hundred angles before they continue, if they continue. However, humanity has lost the ability to discern for its own survival what's going on and it's not until you tie it in with Arthur Koestler and others who talked about lobotomizing chemically, by bio-warfare techniques, everyone except the elite. Those who must guide the ship must retain those abilities for survival, whereas the public won't need them anymore because the state is managing everything for them. That's happened with a lot of people, with most people.

When you're continuously warned about major changes which will do with your primary needs, then you should really be concerned, very concerned, and active, not jumping into the well prepared opposition, which there always will be on this chessboard, by going off on your tangent and not following leaders that are supplied to you.

You see, if you look at the big Greek buildings, Parthenon and others, and look at all the pillars that hold up the roof structure. They're designed in such a way that if one pillar is removed, each one is weakened proportionally. You take away two pillars and it's even more so, exponentially weakened with each one, and that is the game of the chessboard, same thing.

Long before the first move is made in a particular area of the agenda, think tanks go through all possible reactions from the public and what types of groups would naturally form to oppose it; and they

train people in advance and get them ready to be your leaders, then they make the move, then the reaction comes, and suddenly the well funded and well trained leaders are there speaking for you. The leaders always take you on a dance, a frenzied dance of terror, fear, and yet they say all the right things on your behalf at the same time, yet gradually and bit by bit will bring you to compromise. In compromise there's no such thing as a draw. When you've compromised on a major principle you've actually given way and that's your first pillar being weakened. It makes it easier for the next one to be brought down and the next and the next.

Ancient sciences, well understood, with the knowledge kept in archives where the occasional worker for this Great Work is allowed access for a specific function, a task, that this person will have to perform. Every night has its task, you see.

When Brzezinski first mentioned the Internet, long before the public heard of it or had wind of it coming, he talked about this communication system linking everyone to everyone and also did mention the fact that it would be much easier for those in power to keep track of everyone, and then through the takeover or the creation of the major sites, as the media had done before, they could shape your opinions and bring you into the same new culture by giving you the new culture. **THEY CREATE CULTURE** you see. It's not a difficult thing to do if you're the only people or little group who are planning it, because Joe Average doesn't plan the future.

Tribal societies don't plan the future, generally, but you have here people who do plan the future and how to not only alter culture but how to destroy the old in good building terminology and create the new. They called it the "web" for a very good reason, because you get stuck on a web. Isn't it interesting that the big ugly-looking statute that's in the main hall at The Hague for the United Nations is a massive, you walk underneath it, it's a black widow spider – odd symbol for these characters. They're very strange with their symbols. It shows you something within, if you can call it a "mind," that differs from the ordinary human; and maybe that's what it is. When you take the humanity out of the human, what do you have?

Underneath it, this metallic, black, cold-looking structure, there's actually eggs – like it's going to lay, you see. It's a web and it's also a net. Now a net you cast on the waters and then you pull the drawstring when you're over enough fish and they're caught in this pouch of netting. What do you do when you catch fish? Well, you eat them. What does a spider do when you're stuck on its web? These terms are not chosen blithely. They're chosen precisely. Just like language has been created to make it easier for them to shape your thoughts, so you have the web; and for the Americans their main language alterationist you might say was "Webster," Webster's Dictionary.

The precision of the system staggers the mind, until you realize with unlimited financing and think tanks, countless think tanks always working on the future with its own little chessboard in its little area, it's not so difficult after all – especially when they've created generations to believe in experts. You can't think for yourself. The expert knows best.

The expert convinced women in the 1950's that the powdered milk that you buy for baby's bottles was far superior than mother nature. Not only that, and here's the vain part, you see, which they knew would work, "it will help stop sagging breasts," and people believed it because it was repeated by doctors and experts, even though the baby needs mother's milk to help its immune system develop, a very important part. Of course, they would say at the top, "they just made a mistake." It's strange they made the mistake after they talked about having to kill off people and had meetings about it, and they talked about making people prone to disease and how could they possibly alter the human structure to

make them more susceptible to disease. This has all been discussed.

The real world. The one this reporter I just mentioned who read his lines to us, really, scripted by the same old school, the specialists in that particular area, didn't deviate from Huxley's talk at all; and, as I say, didn't mention the causes of anxiety in this society. Because in this society, especially since they've broken down the family unit and even a village unit, which was strong at one time, they've got to where they wanted to be – and that is where government can talk directly down to you, the individual, without anyone standing in its way. It also means that there's no one around to help you when you fall on hard times. They don't want interference. They want you to be at their mercy.

At one time, towns and villages would stand together and help each other. That was the human thing to do, always, down through time, and yet we saw when the hurricane hit New Orleans—or some say it was steered in, which I'm more prone to think is probably true—we saw people falling off their roofs into the water and **FEMA stopped neighbors from going to their aid**. This is incredible that they got away with that and people are missing the point. When you're forbidden to help someone or save their life, only the experts are allowed, you're in big trouble. Big trouble. The monsters at the top create the anxiety. They create a system where you feel unsafe, helpless and most importantly you feel alone. That's intentional.

This is psychological warfare par excellence, all designed, all talked about, all discussed and now implemented. If you fall on hard times today, your neighbors probably won't come to your aid; what they will do is advise you to go to the welfare office, pick a number and become completely dehumanized and humiliated in the process.

In Britain it crept out eventually. This is the time of the '70's when they really de-industrialized and then later Margaret Thatcher came in and talked about the welfare system and how a generation would never see work in their lifetime so just get used to it. It came out that these concrete grey buildings, with the battleship grey paint inside, where you took a number and sat down, and waited and waited and waited, while these steely-eyed lobster creatures behind the desks, you know the government civil servants, who were not very civil, they'd eventually call your name. The paint inside – even the paint – see, nothing is there by chance. Even the battleship grey they had found to be the most depressing color. It causes a mental depression. That was chosen deliberately and I think it was a "Man Alive" exposé talked about that.

It's not bad enough you've been kicked and you're down. They still try to put you off from claiming that to keep you alive, these pittance at the time they gave the people to keep them alive. They'd still try and put you off from coming in; that's how much these people who want to bring mental healthcare in to everyone to manage your life for you, that's how much they care about you, these same people in charge you see. Have they had a change of heart? Maybe it's going to be a New Year's resolution and they're going to suddenly change and be human, but I rather doubt that. I rather doubt that.

The "*Agenda for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*," put out by the United Nations, has to be read by everyone who's sentient and who still has a survival instinct left in them, because the whole agenda is pretty well stuck in there – the habitat areas, the controlled society, no private property, no cars, no vehicles – a more advanced type of Soviet system.

You'll need passes to go anywhere. Mind you, with your brain chip, you wouldn't need a pass. They'll just program you. Once that's done, you will no longer be you. It will be sold as the most incredible thing since sliced bread and all the youngsters will want it, unless you warn them; because once everyone has it, or enough have it, the big switch is pulled and the real function will kick in.

All society down through this civilization system is run by ritual. Rituals for everything because when

you study any tribe at any time in history, they'll have their natural developed rituals, and those who control us understand that and they give us rituals and they kept talking about "virtual reality". The five points going on to the six points – VI – 6. You're left with a form of ritual, VI-ritual. The six will be the completion and no more problems.

Isn't it amazing that even the police ultimately won't be necessary because no one can do anything wrong, even if they wanted to or could even think about doing it, which they won't be, so even they will be out of a job. They'll be chipped like everyone else in a step-by-step phase, but they'll have to show us little miracles at first you see to make it more appealing and how Joe Blocks here was suicidal and how he's got a chip and now he's just happy as a lark and he sings all day and works on a farm, working out a buyer, just happy as a you know what in what, because in his head he's 'Moonraker'. He's out in space somewhere doing amazing things and this is the sort of way it will be played to the public and the control freaks will all be onboard the pirate ship for controlling society and controlling their children, until enough have the chip and the real purpose kicks in.

### **Can you imagine that long, long term planning that all of this has taken inter-generationally?**

Just like building the ancient cathedrals or the Middle Age cathedrals of the 'big builders' because wherever civilization went they had massive building projects and then the introduction of money and taxation to pay for it all, which was just to get your labor back from you, and those cathedrals in Europe took generations. Sometimes five to seven generations of stonemasons to complete and through wars and plagues and famines and everything else, the construction went on. Somehow the money always was found because they never change their plans. They have their priorities in all eras and in all times. Just like regardless if it costs \$3 trillion for the takeover of the Middle East or at least Iraq. It doesn't matter because they just print it up anyway and pass the tab on to the taxpayer and get it back off you in labor. That's all it is. It wouldn't matter if it was 20 trillion and I'm sure 3 trillion is only a fraction of Halliburton's share in it all. That Hal again – boy, that sunny boy.

We live in a world far deeper than the one I'm talking about here – multi-layered, scientifically designed; and the only science you really need to control people really, up until now anyway, is simply the science of the mind. The sciences that even the ancient Greeks talked about when it came to controlling people, manipulating people, using people, that would put this little boy scout called Freud back into school because they were way beyond that in the understanding of human nature, way beyond it. Some of it leaked out. Some of it they couldn't quite grab all of it and stuff it into the archives for their own little secret agendas, but people should study it and find just how much they knew.

They know they can count on every boy or every girl going through the same phases. Look at the marketing industries and see – they get taught this too, of course. They exploit children of any age group. It's a multi, multi-billion dollar industry every year worldwide. The exploitation of even toddlers and how to manipulate them to demand what they want and it's the same all down through life through every age group, because they know what you'll be feeling at 20, what you'll want at 25, 30, 40, 50 and 60, et cetera. Male and female and have tailored for either and all those in between – scientifically designed totalitarian system.

Up until today there has always been teachers of wisdom who could teach on a one-to-one basis and that's why knowledge perhaps is here today, though we're approaching a time of the grand finale of this phase of it where simply one-to-one isn't enough because time is running out for the generations.

We'll talk about this and more on upcoming shows. I hope I won't keep you so long tonight because I'm sure you're all getting over your excessive eating and some partying I'm sure, too, for some, and now

we're into the reflective time because we do go with the seasons and the old year passes away with all that happened within it—the good times and the bad.

I wish you all the best, and from me and my dog Hamish, it's good night and may your god who's risen again go with you.

## **"Poems, Prayers and Promises"**

**By John Denver**

I've been lately thinking about my life's time  
All the things I've done and how it's been  
And I can't help believin' in my own mind  
I know I'm gonna hate to see it end.

I've seen a lot of sunshine, slept out in the rain  
Spent a night or two all on my own  
I've known my lady's pleasures, had myself some friends  
Spent a time or two in my own home.

I have to say it now it's been a good life, all in all,  
It's really fine to have a chance to hang around.  
Lie there by the fire and watch the evening tire,  
While all my friends and my old lady, sit and pass a pipe around

And talk of poems and prayers and promises  
And things that we believe in  
How sweet it is to love someone,  
How right it is to care.  
How long it's been since yesterday,  
What about tomorrow and what about our dreams  
And all the memories we share.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**



**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"CHANGES"**  
**DECEMBER 28, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – DECEMBER 28, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi, folks. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and today it is Thursday the 28<sup>th</sup> of December 2006.

**"In My Life"**  
**By The Beatles**

There are places I'll remember  
All my life though some have changed  
Some forever not for better  
Some have gone and some remain  
All these places have their moments  
With lovers and friends I still can recall  
Some are dead and some are living  
In my life I've loved them all

But of all these friends and lovers  
There is no one compares with you  
And these memories lose their meaning  
When I think of love as something new  
Though I know I'll never lose affection  
For people and things that went before  
I know I'll often stop and think about them  
In my life I love you more

Tonight, I'd like to go through a process which some people go through concerning waking up, and it has to do with where you've been as to where you go and where you end up, because what people do is panic when they notice the world around them is changing in a direction which they had no say in. What they're really noticing are the changes brought on by higher powers, you might say, all working together from a thousands sources, their thousand points of light, as they like to call it, guiding us into a new era.

The panic really is because we're traditional people. We like tradition. Tribal peoples all have a natural inclination towards tradition. Tradition gives us a feeling of comfort in a world which can sometimes be dangerous, where not only on a national or international basis something can go wrong, but even down to the personal level and much does go wrong within the personal level and here's the reasons why.

Up until the 20<sup>th</sup> Century a system had been created by those who ran ancient commerce, the system of trading and banking and interest – the interest guaranteeing the submission of those who owe. There's

nothing new in that. The rules of this system are contained within every supposedly holy book in both the exoteric and esoteric forms. Those within the higher secret societies (not the lowly ones, the Blue Lodges or the lowly Rosicrucians, but the much higher degrees) are let in on the secrets, at least some of them; and the secrets only make sense to you because you already knew the answers, you just have someone putting it together for you. There are those that they call Adepts who know it naturally anyway because for some reason or another they've been conscious most of their lives or maybe even all of their life.

We are cultural people, traditional people and this system that was created through commerce and trading and banking, which runs the whole show really. Money runs the show. Money makes the world go around. An unnatural system was created, but to make that unnatural system work, the tribal systems had to be destroyed and they really went to town. If you look at the history of Europe and Britain especially, the Romans went to great lengths to destroy the old cultures and hunting down the old priesthoods, the old Druids, a remnant from an even older age, where the world had also at one time been an international type of society; and when I say that, I don't mean there was perfection at one time. You must always realize that those who write the books write them in glowing terms and they use terms like the Golden Age, and you must remember from whose point of view. That makes all the difference in the world. From whose point of view was it a Golden Age?

It's no different from today when they talk about their wonderful global rationalist system, an Age of Reason, supposedly, that had many honest people working towards it in the 17<sup>th</sup>, 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries thinking a rational system where everyone could think for themselves, it would be wonderful. They didn't realize themselves that, no, it wasn't for everyone to think for themselves. It was for those who believed they had the right to plan everyone else's lives for them because they were the most rational of all according to themselves.

There are always two ways at least of looking at that which is put in front of you, from whose point of view. Followers in every system are always used by those who lead the system. I'm sure many in the 18<sup>th</sup> Century went through revolutions in Europe and America really never knew that a small elite group had planned it that way and they swallowed all the glorious terms to do with the new Age of Reason, thinking how free everyone would be. It never dawned on them that the elite families already had decided they were the ones who had reason and no one else had.

All of it is coded within your language too. In Aramaic and Hebrew, they had Ra and Ray and Rhea, and often they would use the term 'Rhea,' which meant 'the wife' in that language of Ra. On a deeper level, it was a part of Ra because Ra is, in the mystery religion and all religions, in fact, the god is always male and female in one. However, they use the term 'Rhea,' and reason is 'son of Rhea', the illumined ones.

When they brought the commercial system by force and arms, using armies and people even to create the armies of countries that had already conquered by that system, they brought Rome in to hunt everyone down who could remember the old ways. Thousands of them were rounded up in parts of England and put inside the big lodges, they had wooden lodges, and they burned them down. They burned them to death because that's part of the ritual, too, of cleansing the old by fire. The ritual of fire and they introduced a new system which held for a little while, but because they hadn't totally eradicated the memories and the bard system in those countries, once Rome had withdrawn the commercial system didn't proceed as it was going already with the Roman occupation.

It wasn't until the Normans came in with the blessings of the Catholic Church, or Rome, behind it. The new Rome, you see, the trans-formed – the change of FORM – trans-formed Rome, they brought in the money system again and the introduction of money. The mandatory use of money and then taxation and then everyone works to receive money and pay so much back in taxes, which are then used to build

armies and suppress you even more and make big building projects, which you're taxed for again and which impress you and make you feel very small. It's an old well-trying and true tested method of subjugation, but they had to do something even further because the Catholic Church when it came into Europe made marriage law and they made marriage for life law.

They had to breed up working populations in those days. There was no intensive farming. Intensive farming in those days meant how many muscles you could get working on the fields for small crops. You also had to have a form of serfs, which are slaves, to serve and do all the building projects, building the cities where the elite would live. Always ongoing building projects and if you read the writings of the Roman historians who were in much, much earlier before the withdraw as Rome collapsed, the ancient military Rome collapsed, before the transformation, you will see from their own writings that the **TRIBAL SYSTEMS IN EUROPE DIDN'T HAVE MARRIAGE FOR LIFE**. Not only that, it was quite well agreed that if a male and a female wanted to set up shop, the female simply moved in with the male and they would spend two or three months together and if things changed or they didn't get along there was no shame involved. It was just an accepted way of life. She moved back and there was no stigma attached to it. **THAT WAS THE NATURAL WAY**.

The only ones that were recorded to have voluntarily mated for life were much, much older; and let's be honest, folks out there. When you're young your hormones rule your head. You don't really see the person you've just married until much later. Your personality hasn't even developed fully and neither has your partner's, so to expect two people to marry and remember the Catholic Church allowed very early marriage in those days. To get married at 15 or 16 or even younger, and grow up together on the same path and grow mentally, spiritually and every other way in the same direction, that was impossible; and so they reinforced it all with laws and rules and holy laws and Biblical laws to reinforce why people had to stay together. Because the female is the survivor of the two, as every study will always show, she is the one to up and leave, even today, readily – much more readily than the male. Even when it's gone as low as it can go, the male will still stay there, even though it's destroying him and his partner. The wife doesn't. She will plan ahead and vamoose and survive. That's nature. That's just nature.

And so it was, always, down through time, so when they introduced mandatory marriage for life the laws were aimed at keeping the female in the marriage; and that's where the concept of sin, ongoing sin, was preached every day and every week and all the fires of hell would come on you if you broke God's ways. That was to keep the women there and if the woman did leave for any reason, she had no property rights whatsoever. That was a blackmail you see.

Now that that system had served its purpose, post-industrial et cetera, all of those rules have been reversed by the same world, the descendents of the same people in charge of the world, reversed all the rules and encouraged this splitting up of marriage because now marriage becomes a threat. When people will stand up together they're more likely to stand up for close relatives, and unfortunately so, but for close relatives rather than other people around them; whereas the old tribal system, everyone stood up for everyone else. You had to because it was very true, when you stood up for someone else you were standing up for yourself at the same time, not just for immediate family.

The process of 'waking up,' as I say, is painful and it's generally a shock when people get glimpses of what is coming down the river through all the different sources of media, little snippets here and there to do with brain chipping, the controlled society.

**WE'RE ALREADY IN THE TOTALLY CONTROLLED SOCIETY. IT'S JUST THAT YOU DON'T SEE THE PRISON BARS YET.**

You haven't seen all the implementations of the laws come into play, but they're there and many of them have been implemented and everyone is being monitored and we were all being monitored long

before 9/11 came along. Top sociologists at the United Nations in the 1950's discussed the monitoring of the populations of Europe and America down to the village level and the rural level and how personality profiles were getting kept on everyone from at least 1950 onwards, and at that time they used a sort of Cardex system. Now it's all computerized and the big boys have simply given themselves the exoteric right to do what they've always done esoterically, and that's monitor and record all your conversations. There's nothing new in this at all. All that is new is if they'd admitted this to the populations 50 years ago there would have been an uproar.

Today, they can admit what they're doing because people have been domesticated. They've been hypnotized. They've been more scientifically designed and reared so the big boys know that very few people will object. Most people today love their bondage to Big Brother. Most people today are Peter Pans. They never want to grow up. They have no desire to grow up. They like the idea that professionals, those who know what they're doing, are in charge of everything.

The only problem is there are a minority who have gone beyond the simple patriot business and the national business and the fact is you cannot mourn for that which was never yours, and that was the old system. As I say, the predecessors of the present rulers designed the old system as well. We're just mourning the passing away of that which was familiar to us.

Don't let the process of waking panic you. Remember, this has been going on for thousands of years, at least, one stage after another, many, many thousands of years. At the end of an age, and the old age is passing away now of Pisces, new gods are born.

**THAT'S ALWAYS BEEN THE WAY AND THE GODS ARE SIMPLY DESIGNED BY A VERY HIGH PRIESTHOOD WHO HAVE THE ACCESS TO ARCHIVES OF INFORMATION GOING BACK FOR MILLENNIA AT LEAST AND A NEW GOD IS ALWAYS DESIGNED FOR EVERY AGE.**

Under the guise of Earth worship and the mother side, with the strong arm of the military to enforce laws, you're seeing that hermaphroditic system appear all around you, the male-female, where you have a pretense of caring but you have the might to ensure that you go along with this big building project.

Those who want to look into this deeper should read the non-fiction works of **H.G. Wells** for instance. Read "*The Open Conspiracy*". He said, "it's all in the open for those that want to read it," and it's true. It's always been out there in dry books put out by professors who are authorized, certain professors and certain other leaders, a lot of them on the fictional side of writing and now it's film-making, too, but they also put out their non-fiction works. **Both the ideas and the formulas are given to these people. They don't create them. They're front people.**

H.G. Wells talked about the system to come, right down to even the creeds, the peoples, who would be allowed to come through this era into the New Age. It was called the New Age long before the hippy movement of 1960's and the **New Age magazine was the official monthly magazine put out by the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry** and they talked about the age they were creating.

As the old gods pass away, people mourn for that which was, even though it wasn't theirs. They have nostalgia because they believe in a romantic fashion that the past was somehow better, when it wasn't. The "good old days" for every generation are the young days when they are not responsible to an employer or to work for themselves and survive. That's the good old days for every generation, it's childhood you see and even childhood has been stolen today, scientifically again, and it wasn't difficult to do when you understand the mentality of children and what sciences are used to exploit the minds of children, perfectly well understood. Television of course has been the greatest tool ever designed to hypnotize and it does hypnotize – it's not disproven. They've told us what it does to the human mind. It puts us into a hypnotic state with the flickering which you don't see consciously, at least most folk

don't, and all the different messages and subliminals are imparted when your defense mechanisms are down; your censor part of the brain is down. **You're simply downloaded and you act out in your life your downloading.** That is your program and then you wonder why you've done certain things in your life and things haven't worked out for you. It's designed that way.

That's why you won't find a functional family today and the truth is you didn't find in the last generation either. They lived by convention – a convention that was given to their predecessors by the rulers. That's why they gave a king and queen who came out on a balcony on festive occasions side-by-side. That was your prototype to emulate and the people down below emulated a king and queen, even though the king and queen were matched up by priests simply for breeding purposes. The nobility today have no qualms admitting privately that really there is no love between the man and woman. She can go her way. He goes his way. They do what they want as long as they have offspring and keep the power within those families of the financial side of it, which they own as well, but the little people down below never knew that. They truly believed in the romantic nonsense that was put out there the king and queen loved each other.

That's why we haven't had functional families for a long, long, long time and when they were sort of functioning (as I say, sort of functioning) was because the laws ensured that they had to at least keep the appearances up. There was some form of cooperation between people who were really strangers; and if we're very, very honest about it too, and we have to be, you can't take part of a truth and dismiss the other simply because it's unpleasant or it destroys the romance of the past. However, prior to the contraceptive pill coming along, you could go into the registry offices of most places in Europe, and probably North America was the same, and you'd find the vast amount of people who got married had a child within a few months after the marriage. That was normal. Not for everyone but for the majority that was normal. Convention made it so.

The system is gone now. It's been totally reversed. The West especially has been soaked and milked. We've built the structures. We've built the system. A lot of the technology that exists today came out of ordinary people taught in ordinary schools and the big boys simply stole their ideas. They reaped the harvest and they used this technology and the knowledge against the rest of us today.

We've all worked – every generation has worked towards this great New World Order, never knowing, most of them, what was really going on. Today, most go to their graves never knowing what really happened, why the changes took place, why every part of their system has been altered, what turned their cultures upside down. Most of them will never look into the Greek philosophers who talked about culture creation and how they could reverse the norms in a culture in one generation and those who didn't see the changes and understand them were the very generation involved. It was done so slickly. **These are all sciences.**

A power elite in any country would never allow this to be done to the people if it didn't benefit that power elite. It's sanctioned by every power elite because it's all one big club, the big world club. Those have body, soul and spirit, according to themselves. **That's why in a deck of cards you'll find a club.** That's why the **Masonic coffee houses throughout Europe prior to revolutions were called "the clubs."** A club is something you also whack something with over the head.

Upon waking up people panic, as I say, and because up until that point they think they have been conscious and that they're just now getting into more knowledgeable parts of the structure. The first thing they think is, well, human beings couldn't have done this, it's too clever. That's the shock setting in and that part is catered for by the big boys who supply the pied pipers who come in and tell you, oh it's the space aliens who did that and a whole bunch of stuff like that along those lines. Anything to stop you understanding that, no, whatever you know in this world is antiquated knowledge. The higher sciences have never been taught to you and existed even thousands of years ago.

You've been brought up to believe you're on the cutting edge and that all the magazines out there et cetera are keeping you well IN-FORMED and therefore you've been taken by surprise, so smart old you could not be taken by surprise. That's the ego talking, so it must be a supernatural thing that's happened. So out come the piped pipers with their stories and cater to you and lead you off, taking true intelligence, true knowledge, mixing it with the fantasy and spinning you off into the fantasy land, which is easy for you to go to because it's rather fascinating. We enjoy the fantasy. We've been brought up and we've been gorged – we're gorging on fantasy. That's what television and fiction is all about, and we have an insatiable appetite for fiction. We're reared that way, but we don't have the knowledge and we're not taught critical thinking, analysis.

Pied pipers steer you off in a thousand directions because it's appealing to your ego that no wonder you were fooled. You're up against incredible intellects here, superior supernatural intelligences, and those pied pipers are well funded, well funded and there's teams of people behind them to make sure they're ongoing. **THEY ALWAYS GIVE US OUR HEROES TO FOLLOW**. That's why this agenda has never been stopped.

The other part of this equation is the predictability factor. You see, when you break out of the old you take a lot of the old with you, and part of that was a world view that was all simplified for you. "Don't worry, it doesn't matter what happens or how bad things get, there's a god in control of it all and he wrote all this stuff down of what's to happen, so it's God's will. He's in charge and it has to happen that way, the sequence of events," and you take that with you; but because you discard the old, you discard the old deity, you see, but you want that part of predictability, some kind of insurance policy, and so you go off to the people who claim they know the future through supernatural means. You jump into, again, the realm of magic, where the pied pipers are set up and when they're not using holy books to mislead you, they use cards or crystal balls or they channel entities because you demand assurance and insurance against the future. You don't like uncertainty because uncertainty means you'd have to decide for yourself all the time and you've been taught you always have experts.

Prior to the scientific elite, the white coats, you had the black coats of priests who decided your future for you. They gave you all the answers. They told you everything you *needed* to know. Today we're taught all we *need* to know. It doesn't mean it's the truth, but we're taught all we need to know, according to the elite.

**If you accept that everything is preordained you've succumbed to psychological warfare. You're already defeated. That is the purpose of psychological warfare.**

If you put your faith in a crystal ball or any means of divination outside of your own intellect, then you're handing your intellect – in fact, you're throwing your intellect away and taking something else's word for it, something again you think is superior to yourself, which means that you must be inferior. Simple psychological warfare.

They are people who today who phone me who've been through the whole New Age scenario who are in a mental prison, where they have to go through rituals everyday with all kinds of techniques and cards to tell them should they go out. Should they stay in? Should they go here? Should they go there? They use pendulums to swing yes or no, just like the Ouija board. They cannot decide anything for themselves. They're in a prison and these people are walking in society amongst you but they're in a prison. **They have an intellect, the greatest gift they're ever given and yet they throw it away and put their faith in something or someone else, something physical outside of themselves.**

Others follow those who give the big predictions and if you look at those who give out predictions, they'll give maybe out 500 to 1,000 predictions in a year, knowing that next year at least a certain percentage of them will probably, by the law of averages, come true. They never tell you about all those that didn't come true. It's not difficult at all and some of the big ones out there follow the standard

routine that's been set up in the past.

If you want to convince someone that this particular person is on to the truth, you can take them to court, splash it all over the papers and you've just given them the best publicity they could ever have, regardless of the reason they're in court. It's publicity that counts and those who are already following such a person will think, well, they must be genuine, they've been up in court about it. It's not so much getting up in court that matters. It's what the decision at the end of it that tells you why it was done in the first place.

I've mentioned people like **Peter Wright** before, of MI5, who had all of his books seized. They were ready to be issued to the stores and they were pulped back into mush by an order of the court. You see, that one was genuine. The rest generally for others, the pied pipers, is very good publicity and the followers are even more convinced of the truth of the person because they've been in court.

They used to make movies like that, when a special service person was to infiltrate a group, they set them up to make them look like they had turned or they were deviant or they were really a criminal and to be exposed publicly, and then the group he was meant to penetrate would approach him. It works every time. People don't think. Others don't want to think. They enjoy the fantastic. It's just another form of entertainment to them. It doesn't mean that things don't happen to individuals in a supernatural sense, but the truth of that is that it only makes sense to the individual concerned. Once you said it to someone else what happened it's hearsay. You can't give someone else an experience. They must have it themselves.

People fall every year and every decade and every generation for those who pretend to predict the future. You don't have to go into crystal balls to see where we're headed. There's nothing really covered up today, nothing. We're going into a totalitarian society where those who claim they have reason have the right to turn us all into robots which will give them no more trouble and that's only one phase of it.

The next phase will be genetically creating humanoids for specific tasks. **We're dealing with people who work intergenerationally and plan the future in centuries and always have.** Not difficult to guide the world when you own all of the money that everyone is taught to work for, that countries have to go and beg for. Not difficult at all, especially when no one else is planning the future and you have all the think tanks working for you to do that very thing.

**YOU HAVE NO OPPOSITION** and I used to wonder why they were so against the so-called primitive societies, the static cultures, and that's a key to their defeat. They cannot allow what they call "the herd" to stop moving once they are riled up; when we're stampeding they guide us into where they want us to go. We go blindly always looking to the experts to advise us.

If they allow peace for a single generation it's difficult to then motivate the offspring who've been brought up in peace and security to go into another direction. They don't want to leave that field they're in and go into another with a new environment. They'll stay where they are. Therefore they always keep us stampeded with real wars or the threats of wars or rumors of wars, economic depressions, starvation, unemployment, famines, plagues and all the rest of it. It's the same old technique for thousand of years, used on every culture; and you'll find that when you have an equation which works, why would you change it?

**A formula. THAT WHICH HAS WORKED IN THE PAST WILL WORK AGAIN ON AN UNSUSPECTING PEOPLE.**

Writers like H.G. Wells was well aware that many who came out of the New Age movement, or born into it really, would attempt to lead it and he was well aware that **YOU COULDN'T FIGHT THE NEW AGE BY USING THE NEW AGE.** The mysticism that's flogged out there, and has been flogged for a long, long, long time, is all part of the New Age. You can't fight it by using it.

**THE MASTERS INVENTED ALL OF THIS STUFF. YOU CAN'T USE THE LEGAL SYSTEM EITHER.**

**YOU CAN'T GET BACK that which YOU THOUGHT WAS YOURS. IT NEVER WAS YOURS. That's why IT'S NEVER WORKED.**

People have tried for decades to use the court system to stop the loss of rights and some for the loss of sovereignty or national sovereignty and so on. Hasn't worked. **THE LEGAL SYSTEM BELONGS TO THOSE WHO RUN THE WORLD.**

People pray to deities and entities to stop it for them. Hasn't worked. The **Christians pray and they're really in double-minded double-speak** because they pray to the deity who supposedly planned all this, so they're terrified of all the things that are about to happen and yet **they're afraid of criticizing the deity because he planned it all in the first place** and if you try to stop it then you're going against his plan. Boy, there's a number for you. You've really been numbed, really numbed.

The last place a person wants to look is at the power within themselves. They've never really had to. In fact, they don't have much confidence in themselves at all in this system where we've been brought up to believe that we're so petty and so ignorant really when **WE COMPARE OURSELVES TO THE EXPERTS that WE COULDN'T MAKE the RIGHT DECISION ANYWAY EVEN IF WE TRIED.**

**THAT'S A GREAT CON GAME, WHICH HAS BEEN VERY, VERY SUCCESSFUL.**

However, to look towards people who claim to be modern shamans in a sense, who were simply using the old Kabbalistic techniques of divination, is a **LOSERS GAME** because if you believe a person has that power to divine, that means that you're pretty stupid because you don't; you become subservient to the other person. It never dawns on you **you're as EQUAL AS THEY ARE and perhaps intellectually even a little bit superior.** That's up for yourself to decide.

Others ask: is consciousness the end goal? Is that all there is? Because, once again, taking from the past their beliefs or reality, they still want a form of assurance.

**REALITY IS DIRECTING YOUR PATH FOR YOURSELF IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT IF YOU'RE TRUTHFUL WITH YOURSELF THAT THE PATH YOU'RE TREADING WILL BE FOLLOWED BY OTHERS OF SIMILAR MINDSET DURING YOUR LIFETIME AND MAYBE AFTER YOU'RE DEAD, TOO, WITH NO ULTERIOR MOTIVE.** What greater thing can there be if people truly had the ability to plan and direct their future – something that's been unheard of for the people, the public as **THEY** call them, for thousands of years.

**IF PEOPLE were CONSCIOUS they COULDN'T BE FOOLED.**

It would take a lot more to fool them and not the Disneyland stuff that we've been fed, which has been very successful. It would take more than that to fool a **conscious population** who have memory and a type of education that makes them inquire not only into the past but the techniques used on the past so that they might understand the techniques and the warning signs that are being used today or about to be used.

**CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE ENEMY OF THE ELITE.** That's why **THEY** keep us so busy hyped up and worried and watching sports or dramas or voyeurism where soap operas have people pretending to have affairs and sex every five minutes. All the little things, the little drives that people have are blown out of proportion like drugs and fed like drugs and the teat of television has everybody sucking on it daily and it is not for your health.

Those who are awake must also always accept the fact that a good majority of the public decide that the



world is too heavy with problems. They don't want to know. "Leave me in my own little space with my own little fantasies and go away." Well, that's fine, do it. Go away. Why waste your time with them? Those people have chosen. Only they themselves can decide to wake up. ***The dead can be made to walk only when they're trying to stand up for themselves.*** That's what that means.

When you pick up your bed and walk, it's because you've been asleep all your life. That's what the esoteric means, but they must want to get up for themselves before you can really help them, then you can teach them, otherwise you're hitting your head against a brick wall.

For those who've fallen for the pied pipers with all of their data, which is vastly distorted from the facts of history but which is very fascinating, you have to accept they're on their own magical mystery tour and they enjoy it. They've already put themselves in fear position by admitting to themselves that something vastly superior and supernatural controls this whole thing. It's much easier to accept that on an egotistical level that you've been fooled by a supernatural being or beings than by people who put their pants on one leg at a time and go to the bathroom like you and I.

Look at all the words in the dictionaries – looking at an older one, all the better, there's more words in them. We're down to **linguistic minimalism** now as **the dictionaries get thinner and thinner** and people can't express their thoughts and convey their ideas to their neighbors. **Look at all the words that begin with CON.** Very, very important words: Confederate, constitution, constabulary, and on and on it goes. Confidence, and confidence tricksters and the **PRIESTS WHO ARE CONS**, always ongoing.

When you get out of the tunnel and you see the light and you see the forest across the field, remember the "all-seeing eye" didn't miss the field and he knows you want to get to the forest and there's mines planted all across that field, each one with a flag saying, "come here, I've got it for you. The creatures who did this live on Sirius or they live on some far off little star or they're metamorphs," or, "come here, I've got a crystal ball or the answer is in these cards or this divining rod or whatever it happens to be."

It's amazing that if the kingdom of heaven is within you, you don't want to trust it. You wonder why not only yourself but previous generations have been suckered down all of these fake paths and allowed to happen down through time what has happened and what is happening because they don't want to believe their own selves, if they just stopped and switched everything off and did some thinking for themselves, that they'd find most of the answers are within.

It's a sad thing to think that everyone could be asked – in fact, they do ask this question towards the end of their life for themselves. What have they done with it? And once they get through "I did this for me or mine," and that's generally what it is, is me or mine, there's an emptiness there. There's nothing beyond that because they know that once they're gone their memory dies with those who are still alive. Once they are gone their memory is gone too. The second generation and definitely the third forgets so quickly. There's no reason to remember in fact.

That's why the ancients, the pharaohs and so on, had their names and their statutes in stone and vast sums were paid out of the treasury into the priesthoods to pray for them generation after generation. They believed that once the prayer stopped there was simply non-existence for their primitive spirit you might say. It was important that humans remember them, very important to them.

Most people today are really the same. Once they're dead it's as though they had never been. That's an old saying. What have you left behind? What have you changed? Who have you influenced in such a way for the better for others without enslaving them? You'll find that most of the authorized historians down through the ages give us fantastic ideas but those ideas enslave the followers because they're not teaching them to think individualistically, just the opposite. We tend to think in mass movements, yet the masses are the unthinking masses.

**IT'S THE INDIVIDUAL WHO CAN MAKE A DIFFERENCE BY BEING CREATIVE, ESPECIALLY IF THERE'S NO MOTIVATION FOR PERSONAL GAIN OR POWER OR EVEN A NEED TO BE REMEMBERED. IT JUST HAPPENS THAT WAY.**

**TRUTH CAN NEVER BE ALTERED IN ANY AGE, THEREFORE ANYTHING THAT IS SAID IN ANY AGE TO DO WITH TRUTH IS ALWAYS THE SAME.**

**It's the elite who have the problem with the word TRUTH and try to redefine it always.** That's why they have the Pontius Pilate character supposedly saying "what is truth?" Meaning it depends where you're standing as to your point of view. However, there are truths which are unchanging. Those things which make us truly human are the emotions which can be very, very giving and yet from the same emotions can come the greatest selfishness. It's dualistic and only we can control them, and if we don't control them, the others, the elite, decided long ago they will do it for us and their system is rigid. There's no leeway whatsoever for decision-making down below.

We each have the capacity to change our immediate environment and those around us. The alternative, as opposed to the elders in ancient societies who had some wisdom to pass on and who were respected for that wisdom, today unfortunately we have many elderly who are just as dumbed-down as their offspring and their offspring's offspring. They don't have wisdom to pass on. Very few do. That's not the way to end up. We have the one chance here to do it all in every generation and only a few people will accept the challenge and the risk, which is what independence is all about—risk taking.

To end up with a good pension in a retirement home and maybe even a building – they put buildings up now with retirement homes where there's doctors on one floor, shops on the other, hairdressers on the other and the hospital in the basement and maybe the morgue in the basement too – what a thought. What a thought, to save up for your working life for that, rather than take the risks – the risk of still being independent as you grow older. What's wrong with that? There's nothing at all, except the modern stigma because the elderly are kept out of the decision-making process. The generations have been scientifically split.

That's all for me tonight. I hope this is not too depressing. It shouldn't be, really, because behind what I say there's a message of hope for those who understand it. Good night and may your god go with you.

### **"The Circle Game"**

**By Joni Mitchell**

Yesterday a child came out to wonder  
Caught a dragonfly inside a jar  
Fearful when the sky was full of thunder  
And tearful at the falling of a star

And the seasons they go round and round  
And the painted ponies go up and down  
We're captive on the carousel of time  
We can't return we can only look behind  
From where we came  
And go round and round and round  
In the circle game

Then the child moved ten times round the seasons  
Skated over ten clear frozen streams  
Words like, when you're older, must appease him

And promises of someday make his dreams

And the seasons they go round and round  
And the painted ponies go up and down  
We're captive on the carousel of time  
We can't return we can only look behind  
From where we came  
And go round and round and round  
In the circle game

Sixteen springs and sixteen summers gone now  
Cartwheels turn to car wheels through the town  
And they tell him,  
Take your time, it won't be long now  
Till you drag your feet to slow the circles down

And the seasons they go round and round  
And the painted ponies go up and down  
We're captive on the carousel of time  
We can't return we can only look behind  
From where we came  
And go round and round and round  
In the circle game

So the years spin by and now the boy is twenty  
Though his dreams have lost some grandeur coming true  
There'll be new dreams, maybe better dreams and plenty  
Before the last revolving year is through

And the seasons they go round and round  
And the painted ponies go up and down  
We're captive on the carousel of time  
We can't return, we can only look behind  
From where we came  
And go round and round and round  
In the circle game  
And go round and round and round  
In the circle game

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MIND, MATTER AND THE MASSES"**

**December 29, 2006**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – December 29, 2006 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

Hi folks. This is Alan Watt at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and it is the 29th of December 2006.

**“I May Be Crazy, But I Ain't No Fool”**

**By Bob Roberts**

**(Circa 1904, words in brackets are uncertain)**

I wonder why that everybody is always accusing me,  
To tell things to and sell things to, and give their sympathy.  
You've heard what they [had to buy my vote], well that ain't [one to please].  
With the [gold-brick scam officials],  
That they tried to hand to me.

Well I may be crazy, but I ain't no fool.  
One and one is always two, that's what I learned in school.  
Now I have known for many-a-year,  
You mustn't believe everything you hear!  
Well I may be crazy, but I ain't no fool.

I feel in love once with a gal, and to her my heart was true.  
I had a rival, and he swore that he loved Lulu, too.  
So 'Lu would advise us both to jump, from off the bridge next day.  
And the one that got back to her first,  
She would marry right away.

Well I may be crazy, but I ain't no fool.  
Two and two is always four,  
I learned that thing in school.  
My rival agreed and then he grabbed his hat,  
But I could never love a gal like that!  
Well I may be crazy, but I ain't no whale!

Well I may be crazy, but I ain't no fool.  
Two and two is always four,  
I learned that thing in school.

My rival agreed and then he grabbed his hat,  
But I could never love a gal like that!  
Well I may be crazy, but I won't take a bath!

We're in the last "**leg of the race**" for the end of the old year and into the new. Traditionally, that's what it's all about, as the world becomes new again, for another year. We always try to reflect on ourselves and what's happened in that year, and how to improve ourselves for the next year. It's a time of reflection. There are people you meet during the year. Some stay friends for life. Others disappear. People are born. People die. Our whole journey through life is the same, pretty well, in that respect for everyone. We go through the same conditions, with meeting people for friends, acquaintances, losing touch with them as we move on.

We move on because we ourselves are growing; one is growing right through life. Our interests change. People are really looking for something, in life, to rationalize it themselves and to grow. We're always yearning for something. Most never figure it out and so they yearn for substitutes, which are temporarily gratifying, but they're still very poor substitutes for real meaning.

Tonight, I'm going to read a little bit from **Carl Gustav Jung's** book called "**The Undiscovered Self**" - an interesting read. Carl Gustav Jung himself was up there with Freud. Personally, I think he was a little bit better than Freud. Jung's father was the highest Mason in Switzerland, and Jung himself was brought up in Masonic traditions and Rosicrucian. However, he was brought up in a mystic family. The mystic types, where his mother, he claimed, would be almost possessed in the evenings with something that came over her. He himself experienced phenomena, what people would sometimes call "**poltergeist type phenomena.**" He had teamed up with Freud, and the split came when Freud demanded of him to make sex the driving motivation, in people's lives, the sexual drive, libido. .

Jung could not agree with this, because he knew there was something beyond the purely physical bodily sexual drive. He knew, by his own experiences, which he could not deny that there was something paranormal above all of this. When I talk about these subjects, the paranormal, super normal types of thing, I'm not giving any applause to the New Age group who pay their money and hope to have experiences. Phenomena which is paranormal occurs to many individuals, mainly when they're growing up. Pre-puberty or **around the time of puberty, that's when poltergeist phenomena, which is really the person themselves doing it, occurs:** The occasional shifting of something. A door slamming by itself. Something moving on the mantle piece.

During one of the arguments with Freud and Carl Jung, when the debate got really heated, in fact, a sharp crash resounded in the room, and they searched high and low through all the cupboards. A big heavy type of bone cutting knife, one of these little butcher's knives (the big wide ones) had split right down its blade, by itself. This freaked out Freud, and since Jung had been trying to make a point, in the first place, that there was more to life than that which we simply see in the purely material. **Jung said, "yes and there'll be another resounding crash in a minute,"** and sure enough there was. That was pretty well the last time that he and Freud were together.

Freud's part in the whole thing was to come forward with these really antiquated theories. They were, in fact, Boy Scout theories, compared to what the ancients had written about, regarding human nature. Freud's part in it was to try and demystify everything completely into a science, which would then be regulated, because down the road they knew they would have to use medicine and this new science of psychiatry to help dominate the people. Luckily, we've had other people like Carl Jung, who opposed him and put out alternate writings, far more interesting. Although I wouldn't advise people to go along the same route as Carl Gustav Jung had taken, because he used himself as an experimental subject and he would deprive himself of food and light and so on, for weeks on end to try and get in touch with what initially was called "the alter ego."

One of the experiments eventually brought forth a female shape, which he called "*the Anima*," as opposed to the "*Animus*," the male type projection or psychic spirit. Then he found out that the main one behind the apparition, which appeared to him and which he believed was guiding him throughout his life, was called "Philemon" and for those who know their ancient history, "Philemon" was a personification of the Fisher King. It was a sort of male figure with the wings and colors of the King Fisher, the ancient symbol of the Fisher King in the mystery religions, going all the way back to Egypt and before. I wouldn't advise people to go through that. Plus, he pretty well drove himself insane for many years, in fact, with his experiments, and didn't regain his completeness until he was much older.

However, not to discount all of his work, far from it. He, by studying himself, came to some very rational conclusions about everyone. In this particular book, "*The Undiscovered Self*" in **Chapter 4**, the title is called "*The Individual's Understanding of Himself*". This chapter begins:

*"It is outstanding that man, the instigator, inventor and vehicle of all these developments, the originator of all judgments and decisions and the planner of the future, must make himself such a quantité négligeable. This contradiction, the paradoxical evaluation of humanity by man himself, is in truth a matter for wonder, and one can only explain it as springing from an extraordinary uncertainty of judgment—in other words, man is an enigma to himself. This is understandable, seeing that he lacks the means of comparison necessary for self-knowledge. He knows how to distinguish himself from the other animals in point of anatomy and physiology, but as a conscious, reflecting being, gifted with speech, he lacks all criteria for self-judgment. He is, on this planet, a unique phenomenon, which he cannot compare with anything else. The possibility of comparison, and hence of self-knowledge, would arise only if he could establish relations with quasi-human mammals inhabiting other stars.*

*Until then, man must continue to resemble a hermit who knows that in respect of comparative anatomy he has affinities with the anthropoids, but, to judge by appearances, is extraordinarily different from his cousins in respect of his psyche. It is just in this most important characteristic of his species that he cannot know himself, and therefore remains a mystery to himself. The differences of degree within his own species are of little significance compared with the possibilities of self-knowledge, which would be occasioned by an encounter with a creature of similar structure, but different origin.*

*Our psyche, which is primarily responsible for all the historical changes wrought by the hand of man on the face of this planet, remains an insoluble puzzle and an incomprehensible wonder, an object of abiding perplexity—a feature it shares with all Nature's secrets. In regard to the latter, we still have hope of making more discoveries and finding answers to the most difficult questions. But in regard to the psyche and psychology, there seems to be a curious hesitancy. Not only is it the youngest of the empirical sciences, but it has great difficulty in getting anywhere near its proper object.*

*In the same way that our misconception of the solar system had to be freed from prejudice by Copernicus, the most strenuous efforts of a well-nigh revolutionary nature were needed to free psychology, first from the spell of mythological ideas, and then from the prejudice that the psyche is, on the one hand, a mere epiphenomenon of a biochemical process in the brain, or, on the other hand, a wholly unapproachable and recondite matter. The connection with the brain does not in itself prove that the psyche is an epiphenomenon, a secondary function casually dependent on biochemical processes.*

*Nevertheless, we know only too well how much the psychic function can be disturbed by verifiable processes in the brain, and this in fact is so impressive that the subsidiary nature of the psyche seems an almost unavoidable inference. The phenomena of parapsychology, however, warns us to be careful, for they point to a relativization of space and time through psychic factors, which cast doubt on our naïve and overhasty explanation of the parallels between the psychic and the physical. For the sake of this explanation, people deny the findings of parapsychology outright, either for philosophical reasons*

or from intellectual laziness.

*This can hardly be considered a scientifically responsible attitude, even though it is a popular way out of a quite extraordinary intellectual difficulty. To assess the psychic phenomenon, we have to take account of all the other phenomena that come with it, and accordingly we can no longer practice any psychology that ignores the existence of the unconscious or of parapsychology.*

*The structure and physiology of the brain furnish no explanation of the psychic process. The psyche has a peculiar nature, which cannot be reduced to anything else. Like physiology, it represents a relatively self-contained field of experience, to which we must attribute a quite special importance, because it holds within itself one of the two indispensable conditions for existence as such, namely, the phenomenon of consciousness. Without consciousness there would, practically speaking, be no world, for the world exists as such only in so far as it is consciously reflected and consciously expressed by the psyche. Consciousness is a precondition of being."*

**Alan:** That's the important part, really, is the precondition of being.

*"Thus the psyche is endowed with the dignity of a cosmic principle, which philosophically and in fact gives it a position coequal with the principle of physical being. **The carrier of this consciousness is the individual, who does not produce the psyche on his own volition but is, on the contrary, preformed by it and nourished by the gradual awakening of consciousness during childhood.** If the psyche must be granted an overriding empirical importance, so also must the individual, who is the only immediate manifestation of the psyche.*

*This fact must be expressly emphasized for two reasons. Firstly, the individual psyche, just because of its individuality, is an exception to the statistical rule and is therefore robbed of one of its main characteristics when subjected to the leveling influence of statistical evaluation. Secondly, the Churches grant it validity only in so far as it acknowledges their dogmas—in other words, when it surrenders to a collective category. In both cases the will to individuality is regarded as egotistic obstinacy. Science devalues it as subjectivism, and the Churches condemn it morally as heresy and spiritual pride.*

*As to the latter charge, it should not be forgotten that, unlike other religions, Christianity holds at its core a symbol which has for its content the individual way of life of a man, the Son of Man, and that it even regards this individuation process as the incarnation of the revelation of God himself. Hence the development of the self acquires a significance whose full implications have hardly begun to be appreciated, because too much attention to externals blocks the way to immediate inner experience. Were not the autonomy of the individual the secret longing of many people, this hard-pressed phenomenon would scarcely be able to survive the collective suppression, either morally or spiritually.*

*All these obstacles make it more difficult to arrive at a correct appreciation of the human psyche, but they count for very little beside one other remarkable fact that deserves mentioning. This is the common psychiatric experience that the devaluation of the psyche and other resistances to psychological enlightenment are based in large measure on fear—on panic fear of the discoveries that might be made in the realm of the unconscious. These fears are found not only among persons who are frightened by the picture Freud painted of the unconscious; they also troubled the originator of psychoanalysis himself, who confessed to me that it was necessary to make a dogma of his sexual theory, because this was the sole bulwark of reason against a possible "outburst of the black flood of occultism."*

**Alan:** He's talking about Freud's fear.

*"In these words Freud was expressing his conviction that the unconscious still harbored many things that might lend themselves to "occult" interpretations, as is in fact the case. These "archaic vestiges,"*

*or archetypal forms grounded on the instincts and giving expression to them, have a numinous quality that sometimes arouses fear. They are ineradicable, for they represent the ultimate foundations of the psyche itself. They cannot be grasped intellectually, and when one has destroyed one manifestation of them, they reappear in altered form. It is this fear of the unconscious psyche, which not only impedes self-knowledge, but is the gravest obstacle to a wider understanding and knowledge of psychology. Often the fear is so great that one dares not admit it, even to oneself. Here is a question that every religious person should consider very seriously; he might get an illuminating answer.*

*A scientifically oriented psychology is bound to proceed abstractly; that is, it removes itself just sufficiently far from its object not to lose sight of it altogether. That is why the findings of laboratory psychology are, for all practical purposes, often so remarkably unenlightening and devoid of interest. The more the individual object dominates the field of vision, the more practical, detailed and alive will be the knowledge derived from it. This means that the objects of investigation, too, become more and more complicated, and the uncertainty of individual factors increases proportionally to their number, thus increasing the possibility of error. Understandably enough, academic psychology is scared of this risk and prefers to avoid complex impunity. It has full freedom in the choice of questions it will put to Nature.*

*Medical psychology is very far from being in this more or less enviable position. Here the object puts the question and not the experimenter. The doctor is confronted with facts, which are not of his choosing and which he probably never would choose if he were a free agent. It is the sickness or the patient that puts the crucial questions—in other words, Nature experiments with the doctor in expecting an answer from him. The uniqueness of the individual and of his situation stares the doctor in the face and demands an answer. His duty as a physician forces him to cope with a situation swarming with uncertainty factors.*

*At first he will apply principles based on general experience, but he will soon realize that principles of this kind do not adequately express the facts and fail to meet the nature of the case. The deeper his understanding penetrates, the more the general principles lose their meaning. But these principles are the foundation of objective knowledge and the yardstick by which it is measured. With the growth of what both patient and doctor feel to be "understanding," the situation becomes increasingly subjectivized. What was an advantage to begin with threatens to turn into a dangerous disadvantage. Subjectivation (in technical terms, transference and counter-transference) creates isolation from the environment, a social limitation which neither party wishes for, but which invariably sets in when understanding predominates and is no longer balanced by knowledge.*

*As understanding deepens, the further removed it becomes from knowledge. An ideal understanding would ultimately result in each party's unthinkingly going along with the other's experience—a state of uncritical passivity coupled with the most complete subjectivity and lack of social responsibility. Understanding carried to such lengths is in any case impossible, for it would require the virtual identification of two different individuals. Sooner or later, the relationship reaches a point where one partner feels he is being forced to sacrifice his own individuality, so that it may be assimilated by that of the other. This inevitable consequence breaks the understanding, for understanding presupposes the integral preservation of the individuality of both partners. It is therefore advisable to carry understanding only to the point where the balance between understanding and knowledge is reached, for understanding at all costs is injurious to both partners.*

*This problem arises whenever complex, individual situations have to be known and understood. It is the specific task of psychology to provide just this knowledge and understanding. It would also be the task of the confessor zealous in the cure of souls, were it not that his office inevitably obliges him to apply the yardstick of his denominational bias at the critical moment. As a result, the individual's right to exist as such is cut short by a collective prejudice and often curtailed in the most sensitive area.*



*The only time this does not happen is when the religious symbol, for instance the model life of Christ, is understood concretely and felt by the individual to be adequate. How far this is the case today, I would prefer to leave to the judgment of others. At all events, the doctor very often has to treat patients to whom denominational limitations mean little or nothing. His profession therefore compels him to have as few preconceptions as possible. Similarly, while respecting metaphysical (i.e., non-verifiable) convictions and assertions, he will take care not to credit them with universal validity. This caution is called for because individual traits of personality ought not to be twisted out of shape by arbitrary interventions from outside. The doctor must leave this to environmental influences, to the person's own inner development, and—in the widest sense—to fate with its wise or unwise decrees.*

*Many people will perhaps find this heightened caution exaggerated. In view of the fact, however, that there is in any case such a multitude of reciprocal influences at work in the dialectical process between two individuals, even if this process is conducted with the most tactful reserve, the responsible doctor will refrain from adding unnecessarily to the collective factors to which his patient has already succumbed. Moreover, he knows very well that the preaching of even the worthiest precepts only provokes the patient into open hostility or a secret resistance and thus needlessly endangers the aim of the treatment.*

*The psychic situation of the individual is so menaced nowadays by advertisement, propaganda and other more or less well-meant advice and suggestions that, for once in his life, the patient might be offered a relationship that does not repeat the nauseating "you should," "you must" and similar confessions of impotence. Against the onslaught from outside, no less than against its repercussions in the psyche of the individual, the doctor sees himself obliged to play the role of counsel for the defense. Fear that anarchic instincts will thereby be let loose is a possibility that is greatly exaggerated, seeing that obvious safeguards exist within and without.*

*Above all, there is the natural cowardice of most men to be reckoned with, not to mention morality, good taste and—last but not least—the penal code. This fear is nothing compared with the enormous effort it usually costs people to help the first stirrings of individuality into consciousness, let alone put them into effect. And where these individual impulses have broken through too impetuously and unthinkingly, the doctor must protect them from the patient's own clumsy recourse to shortsightedness, ruthlessness and cynicism.*

*As the dialectical discussion proceeds, a point is reached where an evaluation of these individual impulses becomes necessary. By that time, the patient should have acquired enough certainty of judgment to enable him to act on his own insight and decision, and not from the mere wish to copy convention—even if he happens to agree with collective opinion. Unless he stands firmly on his own feet, the so-called objective values profit him nothing, since they then only serve as a substitute for character and so help to suppress his individuality. Naturally, society has an indisputable right to protect itself against arrant subjectivisms, but, in so far as society itself is composed of de-individualized persons"*

**Alan:** Being the collective.

*... "it is completely at the mercy of ruthless individualists."*

**Alan:** That's your dictators and your power freaks.

*"Let it band together into groups and organizations as much as it likes—it is just this banding together and the resultant extinction of the individual personality that makes it succumb so readily to a dictator."*

**Alan:** What he's telling you here, you think you can change nature by changing direction in your life. This is well understood by people at the top. That's why they give you leaders, always, down through history. All sides have a leader supplied, because you cannot suppress nature. Those who are

collectivist people to begin with, simply change - metamorphose into another direction into another group, maybe from a larger group to a smaller group, but always with the group. Nature reasserts itself one way or another. This is understood by the higher sciences; that's why you're supplied with leaders.

*"A million zeroes joined together do not, unfortunately, add up to one. Ultimately everything depends on the quality of the individual, but the fatally shortsighted habit of our age is to think only in terms of large numbers and mass organizations, though one would think that the world had seen more than enough of what a well-disciplined mob can do in the hands of a single madman. Unfortunately, this realization does not seem to have penetrated very far—and our blindness in this respect is extremely dangerous. People go on blithely organizing and believing in the sovereign remedy of mass action, without the least consciousness of the fact that the most powerful organizations can be maintained only by the greatest ruthlessness of their leaders and the cheapest of slogans."*

**Alan:** We see that all around us today, all over the planet. It's all to keep us safe, though.

*"Curiously enough, the Churches too want to avail themselves of mass action in order cast out the devil with Beelzebub—the very Churches whose care is the salvation of the individual soul. They too do not appear to have heard anything of the elementary axiom of mass psychology, that the individual becomes morally and spiritually inferior in the mass, and for this reason they do not burden themselves overmuch with their real task of helping the individual to achieve a metanoia, or rebirth of the spirit—*deus concedente*.*

*It is, unfortunately, only too clear that if the individual is not truly regenerated in spirit, society cannot be either, for society is the sum total of individuals in need of redemption. I can therefore see it only as a delusion when the Churches try—as they apparently do—to rope the individual into a social organization and reduce him to a condition of diminished responsibility, instead of raising him out of the torpid, mindless mass and making clear to him that he is one important factor and that the salvation of the world consists in the salvation of the individual soul.*

*It is true that mass meetings parade such ideas before him and seek to impress them on him by dint of mass suggestion, with the unedifying result that when the intoxication has worn off, the mass man promptly succumbs to another even more obvious and still louder slogan. His individual relation to God would be an effective shield against these pernicious influences. Did Christ ever call his disciples to him at a mass meeting? Did the feeding of the five thousand bring him any followers who did not afterwards cry "Crucify him!" with the rest, when even the rock named Peter showed signs of wavering? And are not Jesus and Paul prototypes of those who, trusting their inner experiences, have gone their own individual ways, disregarding public opinion?*

*This argument should certainly not cause us to overlook the reality of the situation confronting the Church. When the Church tries to give shape to the amorphous mass by uniting individuals into a community of believers, with the help of suggestion, and tries to hold such an organization together, it is not only performing a great social service, but it also secures for the individual the inestimable boon of a meaningful life form. These, however, are gifts, which as a rule confirm certain tendencies and do not change them. As experience unfortunately shows, the inner man remains unchanged however much community he has.*

*His environment cannot give him as a gift that which he can win for himself, only with effort and suffering. On the contrary, a favorable environment merely strengthens the dangerous tendency to expect everything to originate from outside—even that metamorphosis which external reality cannot provide, namely, a deep-seated change of the inner man, which is all the more urgent in view of the mass phenomena of today and the still greater problems of the increase of population looming up in the future. It is time we asked ourselves exactly what we are lumping together in mass organizations, and what constitutes the nature of the individual human being, i.e., of the real man and not the statistical*

*man. This is hardly possible except through a new process of self-nourishment. All mass movements, as one might expect, slip with the greatest ease down an inclined plane represented by large numbers. Where the many are, there is security; what the many believe must of course be true;"*

**Alan:** My saying is (personally), "Never underestimate the stupidity of very large groups of people."

**To continue:**

*"...what the many believe must of course be true; what the many want must be worth striving for, and necessary, and therefore good. In the clamor of the many, there lies the power to snatch wish-fulfillments by force; sweetest of all, however, is that gentle and painless slipping back into the kingdom of childhood, into the paradise of parental care, into happy-go-luckiness and irresponsibility."*

**Alan:** He's talking about socialism here, where all your decisions are made up for you.

*"All the thinking and looking after are done from the top; to all questions there is an answer; and for all needs the necessary provision is made. The infantile dream state of the mass man is so unrealistic that he never thinks to ask who is paying for this paradise or social authority, which welcomes the task, for its power is thereby increased; and the more power it has, the weaker and more helpless the individual becomes. Wherever social conditions of this type develop on a large scale, the road to tyranny lies open and the freedom of the individual turns into spiritual and physical slavery.*

*Since every tyranny is ipso facto immoral and ruthless, it has much more freedom in the choice of its methods than an institution, which still takes account of the individual. Should such an institution come into conflict with the organized State, it is soon made aware of the very real disadvantage of its morality and therefore feels compelled to avail itself of the same methods as its opponent. In this way the evil spreads almost of necessity, even when direct infection might be avoided. The danger of infection is greater where decisive importance is attached to large numbers and statistical values, as is everywhere the case in our Western world.*

*The suffocating power of the masses is paraded before our eyes, in one form or another, every day in the newspapers, and the insignificance of the individual is rubbed into him so thoroughly that he loses all hope of making himself heard. The outworn ideals of liberté, égalité, fraternité help him not at all, as he can direct this appeal only to his executioners, the spokesmen of the masses.*

*Resistance to the organized mass can be effected only by the man who is well organized in his individuality as the mass itself. I fully realize that this proposition must sound well-nigh unintelligible to the man of today. The helpful medieval view that man is a microcosm, a reflection of the great cosmos in miniature, has long since dropped away from him, although the very existence of his world-embracing and world-conditioning psyche might have taught him better. Not only is the image of the macrocosm imprinted upon him as a psychic being, but he also creates this image for himself on an every-widening scale. He bears this cosmic "correspondence" within him by virtue of his reflecting consciousness, on the one hand, and, on the other, thanks to the hereditary, archetypal nature of his instincts, which bind him to his environment.*

*But his instincts not only attach him to the macrocosm; they also, in a sense, tear him apart, because his desires pull him in different directions. In this way he falls into continual conflict with himself and only very rarely succeeds in giving his life an undivided goal—for which, as a rule, he must pay very dearly by repressing other sides of his nature. One often has to ask oneself in such cases whether this kind of one-sidedness is worth forcing at all, seeing that the natural state of the human psyche consists in a certain jostling together of its components and in the contradictoriness of their behavior—that is, in a certain degree of dissociation. Buddhism calls it attachment to the "ten thousand things." Such a condition cries out for order and synthesis.*

*Just as the chaotic movements of the crowd, all ending in mutual frustration, are impelled in a definite direction by a dictatorial will, so the individual in his dissociated state needs a directing and ordering principle. Ego-consciousness would like to let its own will play this role, but overlooks the existence of powerful unconscious factors, which thwart its intentions. If it wants to reach the goal of synthesis, it must first get to know the nature of these factors. It must experience them, or else it must possess a numinous symbol that expresses them and conduces to synthesis. A religious symbol that comprehends and visibly represents what is seeking expression in modern man could probably do this; but our conception of the Christian symbol to date has certainly not been able to do so. On the contrary, that frightful world split runs right through the domains of the "Christian" white man, and our Christian outlook on life has proved powerless to prevent the recrudescence of an archaic social order like communism.*

*This is not to say that Christianity is finished. I am, on the contrary, convinced that it is not Christianity, but our conception and interpretation of it that has become antiquated in face of the present world situation. The Christian symbol is a living thing that carries in itself the seeds of further development. It can go on developing; it depends only on us, whether we can make up our minds to meditate again, and more thoroughly, on the Christian premises."*

**Alan:** Now, **Jung** remember, as I say, **was born of a very high freemasonic family, the mystic side of it, in Switzerland.** He's well aware that the Christian story has esoteric meanings and it's reborn down through every age, under a different story, but containing the same ideas and principles of rebirth, rejuvenation. The whole purpose was for a few to follow, and he knew the light, you see. The sun is the light. It was never meant to be static, and it became dominated by those in power, and power does corrupt. It corrupts everything. Doesn't matter what creed you belong to, or religion you belong to, it's all corrupted. They've been there too long every single one of them. Ideas written down by priests or rabbis become fixed as laws, instead of staying as ideas, which are developed further and further, until you're bogged down. It becomes solid. It doesn't move anymore, and then it becomes antiquated. That's why they all die at the end of an age and need something to be reborn, something that is new, for that age. Jung was well aware of this. He didn't want to ruffle feathers by going into it in this kind of depth.

*"This requires a very different attitude towards the individual, towards the microcosm of the self, from the one we have had hitherto. That is why nobody knows what ways of approach are open to man, what inner experiences he can still pass through and what psychic facts underlie the religious myth. Over this hangs so universal a darkness that no one can see why he should be interested or to what end he could commit himself. Before this problem we stand helpless. This is not surprising, since practically all the trump cards are in the hands of our opponents. They can appeal to the big battalions and their crushing power."*

**Alan:** At that time he was writing when the Cold War was supposedly on and the antithesis of Christianity was set-up – communism – but on a deeper level, communism sprang from the same source, in a sense. Since the sun of God is always represented as the sun crossing the sky, giving his light and life for the world, and turning red at sundown. That's the blood being poured out, the life of the world. Their communist idea was the same, because the hammer and sickle were also old, old occultic symbols. The sickle is also the symbol of Saturn. Saturn is also called "Kronos" in the Greek. Between the horns you'll see a little star, not quite dead center, a little bit north in the communist flag. Kronos or Saturn was the one who was the scythe-wielder; he used the scythe to cut the ties between ages. That's why he always rose at the end of the age, to cut the ties of the old age into the new. It's highly occultic. It was not, as they pretended at the top, an atheistic organization - far, far from it. They're symbols were all highly Caballistic. Very occultic and there was a religion at the top, and they were the Reds. They have the Red Square, which was really in opposition to the Blue Lodge, because

every lodge must, in a sense, compete with each other to bring the Great Work about. They must create conflict, in other words.

**So getting back to this book here:**

*This is not surprising, since practically all the trump cards are in the hands of our opponents. They can appeal to the big battalions and their crushing power. Politics, science and technology stand ranged on their side. The imposing arguments of science represent the highest degree of intellectual certainty yet achieved by the mind of man. So at least it seems to the man of today, who has received hundred-fold enlightenment concerning the backwardness and darkness of past ages and their superstitions. That his teachers have themselves gone seriously astray by making false comparisons between incommensurable factors never enters his head. All the more so as the intellectual elite to whom he puts his questions are almost unanimously"*

**Alan:** I've got trouble with my mouth because it doesn't keep up with my reading.

*"...agreed that what science regards as impossible today was impossible at all other times as well. Above all, the facts of faith, which might give him the chance of an extra-mundane standpoint, are treated in the same context as the facts of science. Thus, when the individual questions the Churches and their spokesmen, to whom is entrusted the cure of souls, he is informed that membership in a creed—decidedly worldly institution is more or less de rigueur for religious belief; that the facts of faith which have become questionable for him were concrete historical events; that certain ritual actions produce miraculous effects; and that the sufferings of Christ have vicariously saved him from sin and its consequences (i.e., eternal damnation). If, with the limited means at his disposal, he begins to reflect on these things, he will have to confess that he does not understand them at all and that only two possibilities are open to him; either to believe implicitly, or to reject such statements because they are flatly incomprehensible.*

*Whereas the man of today can easily think about and understand all the "truths" dished out to him by the State, his understanding of religion is made considerably more difficult owing to the lack of explanations. ("Do you understand what you are reading?" And he said, "How can I, unless some one guides me?" (Acts Chapter 8 Verse 30.) If despite this, he has still not discarded all his religious convictions, this is because the religious impulse rests on an instinctive basis and is therefore a specifically human function. You can take away a man's gods, but only to give him others in return."*

**Alan:** That's true. This is what they understand at the top and they give you them.

*"The leaders of the mass State cannot avoid being deified, and wherever crudities of this kind have not yet been put over by force, obsessive factors arise in their stead, charged with demonic energy—for instance, money, work, political influence, and so forth. When any natural human function gets lost, i.e., is denied conscious and intentional expression, a general disturbance results. Hence, it is quite natural that with the triumph of the Goddess of Reason..."*

**Alan:** The Goddess of Reason was held up and pulled into the Notre-Dame Cathedral, during the French Revolution.

*"... a general neuroticizing of modern man should set in, a dissociation of personality analogous to the splitting of the world today by the Iron Curtain. This boundary line bristling with barbed wire runs through the psyche of modern man, no matter on which side he lives. And just as the typical neurotic is unconscious of his shadow side, so the normal individual, like the neurotic, sees his shadow in his neighbor or in the man beyond the great divide."*

**Alan:** We project it on to other people.

*"It has even become a political and social duty to apostrophize the capitalism of the one and the*

*communism of the other as the very devil, so as to fascinate the outward eye and prevent it from looking at the individual life within. But just as the neurotic, despite unconsciousness of his other side, has a dim premonition that all is not well with his psychic economy, so Western man has developed an instinctive interest in his psyche and in "psychology."*

*Thus it is that the doctor is summoned willy-nilly to appear on the world stage, and questions are addressed to him which primarily concern the most intimate and hidden life of the individual, but which in the last analysis are the direct effects of the Zeitgeist. Because of its personal symptomatology this material is usually considered to be "neurotic"—and rightly so, since it is made up of infantile fantasies which ill accord with the contents of an adult psyche and are therefore repressed by our moral judgment, in so far as they reach consciousness at all. Most fantasies of this kind do not, in the nature of things, come to consciousness in infantile form, and it is very improbable to say the least of it, that they were ever conscious and were consciously repressed.*

*Rather, they seem to have been present always, or, at any rate, to have arisen unconsciously and to have persisted in this state until the psychologist's intervention enabled them to cross the threshold of consciousness. The activation of unconscious fantasies is a process that occurs when consciousness finds itself in a critical situation."*

**Alan:** This part here, if you understand and listen carefully, you'll see it's used by governments on the people, not just by certain parents on their children.

*"Were that not so, the fantasies would be produced normally and would then be followed by the usual neurotic disturbances. In reality, fantasies of this kind belong to the world of childhood and give rise to disturbances only when prematurely strengthened by abnormal conditions in the conscious life. This is particularly likely to happen when unfavorable influences emanate from the parents, poisoning the atmosphere and producing the conflicts which upset the psychic balance of the child.*

*When a neurosis breaks out in an adult, the fantasy world of childhood reappears, and one is tempted to explain the onset of the neurosis casually, as due to the presence of infantile fantasies. But that does not explain why the fantasies did not develop any pathological effects during the interim period. These effects develop only when the individual comes up against a situation which he cannot overcome by conscious means. The resultant standstill in the development of personality opens a sluice for infantile fantasies, which, of course, are latent in everybody but do not display any activity so long as the conscious personality can continue on its way unimpeded.*

*When the fantasies reach a certain level of intensity, they begin to break through into consciousness and create a conflict situation that becomes perceptible to the patient himself, splitting him into two personalities with different characters. The dissociation, however, has been prepared long before in the unconscious, when the energy flowing off from consciousness (because unused) strengthened the negative qualities of the unconscious personality, and particularly its infantile traits."*

**Alan:** This was always understood in psychological warfare, this particular science, you see. Jung doesn't go into that part of it, at any great depth, in this book. However, he's showing you the same techniques are used on the masses, where neurosis, infantile types of neurosis, are encouraged all throughout life. It's no coincidence that in the 1800's and going into the 1900's, when the elite gave permission for the leaders to start pushing the coming New Age, they gave us all kinds of magic. They pulled out stuff from the past - stuff that would appeal to the infantile, stuff that would seem fantastic to truly logical minds. Not, as I say, that there's no such thing as paranormal - far from it, but it doesn't happen every day on queue or as a phenomena projected by the masses.

The science of the control of the mind of the masses is well understood, and they have given a New Age religion, a Neo-Paganism, which is well controlled by the elite, because they've ensured they've

created it in such a way that you could never come into conflict with the ruling modern State. In fact, it is a great outlet for the people to fantasize their lives away forever, and that's the whole point of it. Fantasy comes up to the fore and is promoted as the "new normal," because these fantasies are harmless to dictatorial type societies. That's why they gave us this one.

That's why they gave us the champions of the farcical, who can only sell their wares - the bizarre, the fantastic mixed up with the sciences of our times, such as "the aliens are controlling us," and so on. They've given us those people to be the front people to encourage the fantastic, and many fall for it because they're already neurotic. Very few in this society are actually healthy today. Very few are even truly individuals. Those who cannot express their individuality and allow it to grow, become bitter or angry or withdrawn, or else, they jump full body into the fantastic, because they want to believe in it so much. They swallow it all, until they become babbling idiots parroting the propaganda put out by authorized leaders.

It's been a long-winded little talk here. I've only touched on this little bit by one author. As I say, Carl Jung had much to say on different subjects. He experimented with himself in an unhealthy way, and even towards the end of his life, he did publicly admit he was wondering if this little guide of his, this Philemon, wasn't perhaps a demon. That was an interesting little thing. He also was very honest and perceptive about himself, and that gave him the ability to look at the world, more critically of what was happening.

We are just about finished with this year, as I said before, a time of reflection, a time where we must make decisions. Many people listening to this already have made decisions, which will affect those around them. It will affect their own lives, because I think today those who are conscious are realizing they can't sit on their hands any longer, and they can't stop growing. A lot of them can't even stay with those they're around, because those around want you to conform to the general rule, which is a state authorized zombie, and zombies tend to keep us back. These are the hard decisions people go through. Not just at this time of year, but definitely so much does come in the winter, the time between ages and seasons. It's a time of choosing and deciding. The worst thing, of course, is to allow the decisions to ultimately be made for us, because we always find then it's not the one we would have chosen if we had done so ourselves, or made the choices ourselves. We can't allow people to make them for us.

I thank the people who have given me a few presents. I've either eaten them or worn them, or have one on my wall with a photograph of the dog in it. Thank you very much. I hope you had a good time. I hope that you're finding more meaning in your lives, and that meaning isn't a learning process where it's all over and done with. It's an ongoing process.

People say to me or ask me, "is consciousness the only end?" and of course it's not. However, for me to tell you what happens thereon would be to suggest something to you; and suggestions are a powerful tool that's used on everyone by the advertising and the government propaganda agencies. It's a process of consciousness that comes naturally and those who arrive at it will actually tell me what they're going through, and I know if they're on the right path, because there is only one. We all go through the same stages, the same things happen, and some of the things that happen are not in the science books. There are things that happen to people, which are tremendous things, but there are also things you can't really share with other people. Experiences are personal things. It can only truly have meaning for yourself, not for others. Religions are put out there for the others.

That's all for me tonight. Have a good New Year. Don't drink too much, but if you want too why not as long as you're healthy and fit, and you've got lots of aspirin the next day and you're not driving anywhere. Let's hope we can all continue on this journey, this upcoming year all going well.

Take care. From me and Hamish the dog, it's good night and may your god go with you.

## **"Forever Young"**

**By Joan Baez**

May God bless and keep you always,  
May your wishes all come true,  
May you always do for others  
And let others do for you.

May you build a ladder to the stars  
And climb on every rung,  
And may you stay forever young,  
Forever young, forever young,

May you stay forever young.  
May you grow up to be righteous,  
May you grow up to be true,  
May you always know the truth  
And see the lights surrounding you.

May you always be courageous,  
Stand upright and be strong,  
And may you stay forever young,  
Forever young, forever young,  
May you stay forever young.

May your hands always be busy,  
May your feet always be swift,  
May you have a strong foundation  
When the winds of changes shift.

May your heart always be joyful,  
May your song always be sung,  
And may you stay forever young,  
Forever young, forever young,  
May you stay forever young.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**